

Pali Text Society

---

# SADDHAMMA PAJJOTIKĀ

THE COMMENTARY ON  
THE MAHĀ-NIDDESA

VOL. II

EDITED BY

A. P. BUDDHADATTA

MAHĀTHERA, OF AMBALANGODA, CEYLON

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN HOUSE, E C. 4

1939

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

## EDITOR'S NOTE

IN my Introduction to the first volume I have made a mistake about the author of this work. I have mistaken Upatissa for Upasena, and have discussed the date of Upatissa. Nevertheless it is not a useless discussion, because the Elder Upatissa was a noteworthy person, being the author of the *Vimuttimaggā*.

Here I add something more helpful towards finding out the date of Upatissa. It is stated in *Mahāvamsa* (xxxiv 2, 3) that King Mahācūli Mahātissa gave alms to Mahāsumma with the wages he received for his manual labour. This Mahāsumma was a pupil of Upatissa, and the king was Vattagāmini's adopted son, who ascended the throne after Vattagāmini in 17 B C. Thus we have found an ascertained date as to when Upatissa's pupil, Mahāsumma, lived. This confirms my statement that Upatissa was a contemporary of Vattagāmini.

We have now to discuss Upasena, the author of this work. According to its colophon, Upasena lived in the reign of Sīrinivāsa Sīrasanghabodhi, and he compiled this work while dwelling in a monastery built and given to him by a minister named Kittisena, Bhattisena, or Bhaddasena. The *Mahāvamsa*, in the fifty-second chapter, states that the Chief Secretary, Sena, built a monastery named Mahālekha-kapabbata within the precincts of Mahāvihāra. This Sena was a son of Udaya II, and a minister of Kassapa IV, who reigned or seventeen years, beginning from A D 896, and had the title "Sīrasanghabodhi."

Now the only difficulty in coincidence lies with the statement in the colophon that this work was completed in the *twenty-sixth* year of the reign of the king mentioned there.

Following one of the other readings of the donor's name, we find, in *Mahāvamsa*, cp 50, a statement to the effect that a general, Bhadda by name, caused to be built a monastery called Bhaddasenāpati-parivena. This general lived during the reign of Sena I, who ruled for twenty years, beginning from A D 831. Here, too, we have a reign not twenty-six years long. The next king, Sena II, reigned for thirty-five years, beginning from A D 851, but he had not the title "Sirisanghabodhi."

A P BUDDHADATTA

*September 10, 1938*



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
VI JARĀSUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ - - -	247
VII TISSA-METTEYYASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ - -	261
VIII PASURASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ - - -	284
IX MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ - -	303
X PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ - -	315
XI KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ - -	351
XII CŪLAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ - -	360
XIII MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ - -	365
XIV TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ - -	372
XV ATTADANDASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ - -	423
XVI SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ - -	438
APPENDIX - - -	472
INDEX - - -	473



# Saddhammapajjotikā

## MAHĀNIDDESAṬṬHAKATHĀ

### JARĀSUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[117] Chatthe Jarāsutte *Appaṇ vata jīvitaṇ idan* ti idaṇ vata manussānaṇ jīvitaṇ appakaṇ parittaṇ *ṭhiti*parittatāya sarasaparittatāyā ti, Guhatthakasutte pi vuttanāyam etaṇ *Orāṇ vassasatā pi miyati* ti vassasatā oraṇ kalalādikāle pi miyati *Aticcā* ti vassasataṇ atikkamivā *Jarāsā pi miyati* ti jarāya pi miyati

Ito paraṇ Guhatthakasuttaniddesavannanāyaṇ vuttanāyaṇ' eva gahetabbaṇ

[119] *Appan* ti mandaṇ

*Gamanīyo samparāyo* ti paraloko gantabbo

[120] *Kalalakāle* pi ti ettha kalalaṇ nāma patisandhikahane tihi jātiunnaṇsūhi katasuttaṅge thita-telabindupamānaṇ acchaṇ vipasannaṇ kalalaṇ hoti, yaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ

*Tīlatelassa yathā bindu sappimando anāvilo*

*Evāṇ-vannapatibhāgaṇ kalalan ti pavuccati*\* ti

Tasmaṇ kalalakāle pi *Cavati* ti jīvita<sup>1</sup> galati *Murati* ti jīvitaviyogaṇ āpajjati *Antaradhāyati* ti adassanaṇ pāpuṇāti *Vipphalujjati* ti chijjati Andajayoniyā *cavati* Jalābujayoniyā *marati* Saṇsedajayoniyā *antaradhāyati* Opaṭtikayoniyā *vipphalujjati* ti evam eke vannayanti

*Abbudakāle* pi ti abbudaṇ nāma kalalato sattāhaccayena maṇsadhovanudakavaṇṇaṇ hoti, kalalanāmaṇ antaradhāyati *Vuttam* pi c' etaṇ

---

\* Cf J iv, 496, Mīl 421

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B jīvitaṇ

*Sattāhaṇ kalalaṇ hoti paripakkaṇ samūhataṇ,  
Vvattamānaṇ<sup>1</sup> taṇ<sup>2</sup> bhāvaṇ abbudaṇ nāma jāyati\** ti

Tasmiṇ abbudakāle pi

*Pesikāle pi* ti tasmā pi abbudā sattāhaccayena vīlinatī-pusadisā pesi nāma sañjāyati<sup>3</sup> Sā maricaphānītena dīpetabbā gāmadārakā hi supakkāni maricāni gahetvā sātakante bhandikaṇ katvā pīletvā mandaṇ ādāya kapāle pakhipitvā ātape thapenti, taṇ sukkhamānaṇ sabbabhāgehi muccati, evarūpā pesi hoti, abbudan ti nāmaṇ antaradhāyati Vuttam pi c' etaṇ

*Sattāhaṇ abbudaṇ hoti paripakkaṇ samūhataṇ,  
Vvattamānaṇ<sup>1</sup> taṇ<sup>2</sup> bhāvaṇ pesi nāma pajāyati\** ti

Tasmiṇ pesikāle pi

*Ghanakāle pi* ti tato pesito sattāhaccayena kukkutanda-santhāno ghano nāma maṇsapindo nibbattati, pesi ti nāmaṇ antaradhāyati Vuttam pi c' etaṇ

*Sattāhaṇ pesi bhavati paripakkaṇ samūhataṇ  
Vvattamānaṇ<sup>1</sup> taṇ<sup>2</sup> bhāvaṇ ghano nāma pajāyati<sup>3</sup>  
Yathā kukkutyā andaṇ samantū parimandalaṇ  
Evaṇ ghanassa santhānaṇ nibbattaṇ kammappaccayā\** ti

Tasmiṇ ghanakāle pi

*Pasākhakāle pi* ti pañcame sattāhe dvinnāṇ dvinnāṇ hattha-pādānaṇ sīsassa c' atthāya pañca pilakā jāyanti, yaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ *Pañcame bhikkhave sattāhe pañca pilakā santhahanti kammato\** ti Tasmiṇ pasākhakāle<sup>4</sup> pi

Tato paraṇ chattha-sattamādiṇi sattāhāni atikkamma desanaṇ sankhipitvā dvācattālīsasattāhe<sup>5</sup> parinatakāle kesaloma-nakhādīnaṇ uppattikālaṇ ca, tassa ca nābhito utthito nālo mātu udarapatalena ekābaddho hoti, so uppaladan-dako viya chiddo, tena āhārasaso<sup>6</sup> saṇsaritvā<sup>7</sup> āhārasamutthānaṇ rūpaṇ samutthāpeti Evaṇ so dasamāse yāpeti

\* (?)

<sup>1</sup> S, C °māna

<sup>2</sup> S, C tab

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B, S paññāyati

<sup>4</sup> S, C, D sākha°.

<sup>5</sup> H omits dvā

<sup>6</sup> B āhārasnehaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H pariharitvā, D parisaritvā

Taṇ sabbaṇ avatvā *sūtighare* ti āha Yaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ

*Kesā lomā nakhā pi ca*

*Yaṇ c' assa bhuñjati mātā annaṇ pānaṇ ca bhogaṇaṇ,*

*Tena so tattha yāpeti mātukucchigato naro\* ti*

Tattha *sūtighare* ti *sūtikāghare*, *vi jāyanaghare* ti attho “*Sūtikāghare*” ti vā pātho, *sūtikāyā* ti padacchedo

*Addhamāsiko pi* ti jātadivasato patthāya addhamāso etassa atthi ti addhamāsiko *Dvemāsikādisu pi* es' eva nayo Jātadivasato patthāya ekaṇ saṇvaccharaṇ etassa atthi ti *saṇvacchariko* Upaṇi duvassikādisu pi es' eva nayo

*Yadā jinno hoṇi* ti yasmaṇ kāle jarājinnō bhavati, jajjari-bhūto *Vuddho* ti vayovuddho *Mahallako* ti jātmahal-lako *Addhagato* ti tayo addhe atikkanto *Vayo anuppatto* ti tatiyaṇ vayaṇ anuppatto [121] *Kandadanto* ti anta-rantarā patitā dantā phālītā ca, jarānubhāvena khandā dantā jātā assā ti *khandadanto* *Palitakeso*<sup>1</sup> ti pandarakeso *Vilūnaṇ* ti luñcitvā gahitā kesā viya khallātaṇ<sup>2</sup> *Khallita-siro*<sup>3</sup> ti mahākhallātasīso<sup>4</sup> *Vaḥṭan*<sup>5</sup> ti saṇjātavali *Tila-kāhatagatto* ti setatūlaka-kālatūlakehi vikkinnasariro *Bhaggo*<sup>6</sup> ti bhaggo Iminā pi 'ssa vankabhāvaṇ dīpeti *Dandaparā-yano* ti dandapatīsarano dandadutiyo

*So jarāya pi* ti so puggalo jarāya pi abhibhūto marati *Natthi maranamhā*<sup>7</sup> *mokkho* ti maranato muñcanūpāyo natthi, nūpalabbhati

*Phalānaṃ va pakkānaṇ pāto patanato bhayaṇ* ti paripāka-gatānaṇ sithilavantānaṇ panasaphalādīpakkānaṇ paccūsa-kāle avassaṇ<sup>8</sup> patissanti<sup>9</sup> ti phalasāmikānaṇ bhāyaṇaṇ<sup>10</sup> viya *Evaṇ jātānaṃ maccānaṇ nccaṇ maranato bhayaṇ* ti evaṃ eva uppannānaṇ sattānaṇ maccusankhātamaranato satataṇ kālaṇ bhayaṇ

\* S 1, 206

<sup>1</sup> H phali°

<sup>3</sup> T khālita°, H, D, S khalitaṇ°

<sup>5</sup> T vallīnaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H, B °nato

<sup>9</sup> D papa°, H °sati

<sup>2</sup> H omits

<sup>4</sup> S, C °siro

<sup>6</sup> H, D bhoggo

<sup>8</sup> H, D, B omit

<sup>10</sup> H, D, B bhāyamānānaṇ.

*Yathā pi kumbhakārassā* ti yathā nāma mattikabhājanāṇ karontassa *Kataṇ mattikabhājanan* ti tena nitthāpitabhājanāṇ *Sabbaṇ bhedanapariyantān* ti pakkāpakkaṇ sabbaṇ, bhedanāṇ bhijjanaṇ<sup>1</sup> pariyaṇtaṇ avasānaṇ assā ti bhedanapariyaṇtaṇ *Evāṇ maccāna jīvitān* ti evam eva sattānaṇ āyusankhārā

*Daharā ca mahantā cā* ti tarunā ca mahallakā ca *Ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā* ti ye ca assāsapassāsāyattaajīvitā bālā, ye ca paṇḍiccena samannāgatā Buddhādayo *Sabbe maccuvasaṇ yaṇtī* ti ete vuttappakārā daharādayo<sup>2</sup> sabbe maccuno issa-riyaṇ upagacchanti

*Tesaṇ maccuparietānaṇ* ti etesaṇ maccunā<sup>3</sup> parivāritānaṇ *Gacchataṇ paralok’ ito* ti ito manussalokato paralokaṇ gacchantānaṇ *Na pitā tīyate puttān* ti pitā puttaṇ na rak-khatī *Ñātī vā pana ñātake* ti mātāpitāpakkhikā ñātī vā te yeva ñātake rakkhituṇ na sakkonti

*Pekkhataṇ yeva ñātīnaṇ* ti vuttavidhānaṇ yeva ñātīnaṇ pekkhantānaṇ yeva olokentānaṇ yeva *Passa lālappataṇ puthū* ti *passā* ti ālapanaṇ, lālapantānaṇ vilāpantānaṇ puthūnaṇ nānappakārānaṇ, *ekameko va maccānaṇ go vaṇṇho viya nīyati* ti sattānaṇ ekameko vadhāya nīyamāna-goṇo viya maranāya niyyati, pāpunīyati

*Evam abbhāhato loko* ti evam eva sattaloko bhusaṇ āhato *Maccunā ca jarāya cā* ti maranena ca jarāya ca abbhībhūto

*Māmāyite* ti mamāyitavattthukāranā

*Vinābhāvaṇ santam ev’ idan* ti<sup>4</sup> vijjamānaṇ vinābhāvam eva idan, na sakkā avinābhāvena bhavitun ti vuttaṇ hoti

[122] *Socantī* ti cittaṇ socanaṇ karonti *Kīlamantī* ti kāyena kīlamathaṇ pāpunanti *Paridevantī* ti nānāvidhaṇ vācāvilāpaṇ bhaṇanti *Urattālāṇ kandaṇtī* ti uraṇ tāletvā tāletvā kandaṇtī *Sammohaṇ āpajjaṇtī* ti sammohabhāvaṇ pāpunanti

*Anicco* ti hutvā abhāvatthena *Sankhato* ti paccayehi sangamma kato *Patuccasamuppanno* ti paccayasāmaggaṇ paticca, na paccakkhāya, saha sammā ca<sup>5</sup> uppanno *Khaya-*

<sup>1</sup> H. omits

<sup>2</sup> H, D omits daharā

<sup>3</sup> H maccu

<sup>4</sup> S, C add santavinābhāvaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, B va

*dhammo* ti khayaṇ gamanasabhāvo *Vayadhammo* ti vayan gamanasabhāvo,<sup>1</sup> bhangagamanasabhāvo ti attho *Virāga-dhammo* ti virajjanasabhāvo *Nirodhadhammo* ti nirujjhana-sabhāvo

*Yvāyaṇ*<sup>2</sup> *pariggaho* ti yo<sup>3</sup> ayaṇ<sup>3</sup> *pariggaho* *Yā 'yaṇ*<sup>4</sup> *pariggaho* ti pi pātho, *Nicco* ti sabbakāliko<sup>5</sup> *Dhuvo* ti thiro *Sassato* ti acavano *Aviparināmadhammo* ti pakatuṇ ajahana-sabhāvo *Sassatisamaṇ tath' eva thassatī* ti canda-suriya-sineru-mahāsamudda-pathavi-pabbatādayo viya titttheyya

[123] *Nānābhāvo* ti jātiyā nānāsabhāvo *Vinābhāvo* ti maranena viyogabhāvo *Aññathābhāvo* ti bhavena aññathābhāvo *Purmānaṇ purmānaṇ khandhānaṇ* ti anantare pure<sup>6</sup> uppannānaṇ khandhānaṇ *Viparināmaññathābhāvā* ti pakatibhāvaṇ jahitvā aññathābhāvena pacchimā pacchimā khandhādayo pavattanti, uppajjanti ti sambandho

*Sabbaṇ gharāvāsapaḷibodhan* ti sakalaṇ gṛhībhāvajataṇ<sup>7</sup> *Ñātmittāmaccaḷibodhan* ti mātāpitupakkhikā ñāti, mittā sahāyā, amaccā amaccaganā<sup>8</sup> *Sannidhupaḷibodhan* ti nidhānajataṇ *Chinditvā*<sup>9</sup> ti chetvā<sup>10</sup> *Kesamassuṇ ohāretvā* ti kese ca massūni ca oropayitvā *Kāsāyāni vatthāni* ti kāsāyarasapitāni vatthāni

*Māmako* ti 'mama upāsako, bhikkhu vā' ti sankhaṇ gato, Buddhādini vā vatthūni mamāyamāno

*Tesaṇ tesaṇ sattānaṇ* ti anekesaṇ sattānaṇ sādharānaniddeso *Yaññadattassa* maranaṇ, *Somadattassa* maranaṇ ti evaṇ hi divasam pi kathiyamāne n' eva sattā pariyādānaṇ gacchanti, na sabbaṇ aparatthadīpanaṇ sījhati, imehi pana dvīhi padehi na koci satto apariyādīno hoti, na kiñci aparatthadīpanaṇ na<sup>11</sup> sījhati

*Tamhā tamhā* ti ayaṇ gativasena anekesaṇ nikāyānaṇ sādharānaniddeso *Sattānikāyā* ti sattānaṇ nikāyā, satta-ghatā, sattasamūhā ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> B *adās* bhangavasena

<sup>2</sup> H yā 'ssa, D yvāssa

<sup>3</sup> H, D *assa*

<sup>4</sup> H yvāssa

<sup>5</sup> B, C *satatakā*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> H *dūre*

<sup>7</sup> C, D *gīhīvāsa*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> C, S *gumbā*

<sup>9</sup> S *chaddetvā*, C *chedetvā*, D *omits*

<sup>10</sup> H, S, C *omits*

<sup>11</sup> H, D *omits*

*Cuti* ti cavanavasena vuttaṇ, eka-catu-pañcakkhandhāya cutiyā sāmāññavacanam etaṇ *Cavanatā* ti bhāvavacanena lakkhananidassanaṇ [124] *Bhedo* ti cutikkhandhānaṇ bhanguppatti-paridīpanaṇ *Antaradhāna* ti ghatassa viya bhinnassa bhinnānaṇ khandhānaṇ yena kenaci pariyāyena ghatanābhāva<sup>1</sup>-paridīpanaṇ *Maccumarana* ti maccusan-khātaṇ maranaṇ, na khanikamaranaṇ *Kālo* nāma antako, tassa kīriyā ti *kālakīriyā* *Ettāvatā* sammutimaranaṇ dīpitaṇ

Idāni paramatthena dīpetuṇ *khandhānaṇ bhedo* ti ādim āha Paramatthena hi khandhā eva bhijjanti, na satto nāma koci marati, khandhesu pana bhijjamānesu satto marati, bhinnesu mato ti vohāro hoti *Ettha* ca catuvokāra-pañcavokāravasena *khandhānaṇ bhedo*, ekavokāravasena *kalebarassa nikkhepo* Catuvokāravasena vā khandhānaṇ bhedo, sesadvayena kalebarassa nikkhepo vedītabbo, kāmārūpabhavadvaye<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> rūpakāyasankhātassa kalebarassa sambhavato *Yasmā* vā *Cātummahārājikādisu* khandhā bhijjanti' eva, na kiñci nikkhipanti, tasmā tesāṇ vasena *khandhānaṇ bhedo*, manussādisu *kalebarassa nikkhepo* *Ettha* ca kalebarassa nikkhepakāranato maranaṇ kalebarassa nikkhepo ti vuttaṇ

*Jīvitindriyassa upacchedo* ti iminā indriyabaddhass' eva maranaṇ nāma hoti, anindriyabaddhassa maranaṇ nāma natthi ti dasseti "Sassaṇ mataṇ, rukkho mato" ti idaṇ pana vohāramattam eva, attnato pana evarūpāni vacanāni sassādīnaṇ khayavayabhāvam eva dīpenti

*Rūpagatan* ti rūpam eva rūpagataṇ *Vedanāgatan* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo

*Pubbe va maccaṇ* ti maccaṇ vā bhogā *pubbe va* pathamata-raññi eva *vijahanti*, *macco vā* te bhoge *pubbatarāṇ jahāti* <sup>4</sup>

*Kāmakāmi* ti corarājānaṇ ālapati Ambho, kāme kāmāyamāna, *kāma* *bhogino* nāma loke *asassatā*, bhogesu vā natthesu jīvamānā va abhogino honti, bhoge vā pahāya sayāṇ nassanti, *tasmā ahaṇ* mahājanassa *sokakāle* pi *na socāmī* ti attho

<sup>1</sup> B thānābhā°, H ghatta°

<sup>3</sup> H, D omi

<sup>2</sup> B, C Kasmā ? bhava°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, S, C jahati



*Viditā mayā sattuka lokadhammā* ti corarājānaṃ ālapanto ambho *sattuka*, mayā lābho alābho ayaso yaso ti ādayo lokadhammā viditā, yath' eva hi *cando udeti* ca pūrati ca, puna-r-apī ca khīyati, yathā ca *surīyo* andhakāraṃ vidhamento mahantaṃ lokappadesaṃ tejetvāna puna sāyaṃ *atthaṃ paleti* atthaṃ gacchati, na dissati, evam eva bhogā uppaṃjanti ca vinassanti ca, tattha kiṃ sokena ? tasmā na socāmiṭṭi attho

*Tanhāmaññānāya maññatī* ti tanhāya janita-mānamaññānāya maññatī, mānaṃ karoti *Ditthimaññānāyā* ti ditthiṃ upanissayaṃ katvā uppannāya maññānāya<sup>1</sup> *Mānamaññānāyā* ti saha-jāta-mānamaññānāya *Kilesamaññānāyā* ti vuttappakārāya upatāpanatthena kilesamaññānāya maññatī

[125] *Kuhā* ti vimhāpakā *Thaddhā* ti khānu viya thaddhā *Lapā* ti paccayanūmittena lapanakā

[126] *Sangatan*<sup>2</sup> ti samāgataṃ, ditthaṃ<sup>3</sup> phutthaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā *Piyāyūtan* ti piyakataṃ *Sangatan* ti sammukhībhūtaṃ *Samāgatan* ti samīpaṃ āgataṃ *Samāhūtan* ti ekībhūtaṃ, *Sannipātītan* ti pūnditaṃ

*Supinagato* ti supinaṃ pavittho *Senāvvyūhaṃ passatī* ti senāsannivesaṃ dakkhati *Ārāmarāmaneyyakā* ti pupphā, rāmādīnaṃ ramanīyabhāvaṃ *Vanarāmaneyyakādīsu* pi es' eva nayo

*Petan* ti ito paralokaṃ gataṃ *Kālakatan* ti mataṃ

[127] *Nāmam evāvasissatī akkheyyan* ti sabbaṃ rūpādīdhammajātaṃ pahīyati, nāmamattam eva tu avasissatī, 'Buddharakkhito Dhammarakkhito' ti evaṃ akkhātūṃ<sup>4</sup> kathetūṃ

*Ye cakkhuvvññānābhīsamabhūtā* ti ye<sup>5</sup> cakkhuvvññānena abhīsamabhūtā rāsikatā, ditthā, catusamutthānikā rūpā. *Sotavvññānābhīsamabhūtā* ti parato-ghosena sotavvññānena rāsikatā sutā dvīsamutthānikasaddā

[128] *Munayo* ti khīnāsavamunayo *Khemadassino* ti nibbānadassino

*Soko* ti sokaṇiddeso<sup>6</sup> *Vyassatī* ti vyasanaṃ, hitasukhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> H, D omī

<sup>2</sup> H sankhataṃ

<sup>3</sup> H ditthapubbaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S, C sankhātūṃ, B ākhyātūṃ

<sup>5</sup> C, D add' sayāṃ

<sup>6</sup> All MSS °se

khīpati, viddhaṇseti ti attho Ñātīnaṇ vyasanaṇ ñātivya-sanaṇ, corarogabbhayādīhi ñātikkhayaṇ ñātvinaṇso ti attho, tena ñātivvyasanena, phutthassā ti ajjhotthatassa, abhibhū-tassa, samannāgatassāti attho Sesesu pi es' eva nayo

Ayam pana viseso bhogānaṇ vyasanaṇ bhogavyasanaṇ, rāja-corādivasena bhogakkhayaṇ bhogavināso ti attho Rogo yeva vyasanaṇ rogavyasanaṇ, rogo hi ārogyaṇ nāseti<sup>1</sup> vināseti ti vyasanaṇ Silassa vyasanaṇ silavyasanaṇ, dussilyass' etaṇ nāmaṇ Sammāditthiṇ vināsayamānā uppannā ditthi yeva ditthivvyasanaṇ Ettha ca purimāni dve anupphannāni, pacchimāni tīni nupphannāni, tilakkhanabbhāhatāni Purimāni ca tīni n' eva kusalāni, nākusalāni, sīla-ditthivvyasanaṇadvayaṇ akusalaṇ

Aññātaraññātarenā ti gahitesu vā yena kenaci, agahitesu vā mittāmaccaṇvyasanādisu yena kenaci Samannāgatassā ti samanubaddhassa, aparimuccamānassa Aññātaraññātarena dukkhadhammenā ti yena kenaci sokadukkhassa uppatti-hetunā

Soko ti socanavasena soko, idaṇ etehi kāranehi uppajjanakasokassa sabhāvapaccattaṇ Socanā ti socanākāro Socitattaṇ ti socitabhāvo Antosoko ti abbhantarasoko Dutiyapadaṇ upasaggena vaddhitaṇ, so<sup>2</sup> hi abbhantaraṇ sukkhāpento parisukkhāpento uppajjatīti<sup>3</sup> antosoko<sup>4</sup> antoparisoko ti vuccati Antodāho ti abbhantaradāho Dutiyapadaṇ upasaggena vaddhitaṇ

Cetaso parijjhāyanā ti cittassa jhāyanākāro Soko hi uppajjamāno aggi viya cittaṇ jhāpeti, dahati, "cittaṇ me jhāmaṇ, na me kiñci patibhātī" ti vadāpeti

Dukkhiro mano dummano, tassa bhāvo domanassaṇ Anupavittatthena soko va sallan ti sokasallaṇ

Paridevaniddese mayhaṇ dhītā, mayhaṇ putto ti evaṇ ādissa ādissa devanti, rodanti etenāti ādevo Taṇ taṇ vannaṇ parikkittetvā devanti etenāti paridevo Tato parāni dve dve padāni purimadvayass' eva ākāra-bhāvaniddesavasena vuttāni Vācā ti vacanaṇ Palāpo ti tucchaṇ nīratthakava-

<sup>1</sup> B nāsayaṭi, C viyassati

<sup>3</sup> H D S omi ti, and aād so

<sup>2</sup> H, D, S yo

<sup>4</sup> H, D omi

canāṇ Upaddhabhanita<sup>1</sup>-aññabhanitādivasena<sup>2</sup> virūpo pa-  
lāpo ti<sup>3</sup> *vppalāpo* *Lālappo* ti punappunaṇ lapanāṇ Lā-  
lappanākāro *lālappanā* Lālappitassa bhāvo *lālappāyutat-  
taṇ* <sup>4</sup> Macchariyādīni vuttatthān' eva

[130] Sattamagāthā evaṇ maranabbhāhate loke anurūpapa-  
tipattidassanattāṇ vuttā Tattha *patilīnacarassā* ti tato  
tato patilīnaṇ<sup>5</sup> cittaṇ katvā carantassa *Bhikkhuno* ti  
kalyānaputhujjanassa vā sekkhassa vā *Sāmaggiyam āhu-  
tass' etaṇ, yo attānaṇ bhavane na dassaye* ti tass' etaṇ pati-  
rūpam āhu yo evaṇ patipanno nīrayādibhede bhavane  
attānaṇ na dassēyya Evañ hi so imamhā maranā muc-  
ceyyā ti adhippāyo

*Patilīnacarā vuccantī* ti tato tato līnacittācārā kathiyanti  
*Satta sekkhā* ti adhisilādisu tīsu<sup>6</sup> sikkhāsu sikkhanti ti sotā-  
pattimaggatthāṇ ādiṇ katvā yāva arahattamaggatthā satta  
sekhā *Arahā* ti phalattho, so nitthitakiccattā *patilīno*

Sekkhānaṇ patilīnacaraṇabhāve kāranaṇ dassento *Ki-  
kāranā* ti ādīm āha *Tato tato* ti te satta sekkhā tehi tehi  
ārammanehi *Cittaṇ patilīnentā* ti attano cittaṇ nilīnentā<sup>7</sup>  
*Patikujjentā*<sup>8</sup> ti sankocentā *Pativattentā* ti katasārakaṇ  
viya ābhujantā<sup>9</sup> *Sannirundhantā*<sup>10</sup> ti sannirumbhentā<sup>11</sup>  
*Sannivārentā* ti niggahaṇ kurumānā *Sannivārentā* ti  
vārayamānā *Rakkhantā* ti rakkhaṇ kurumānā *Gopentā* ti  
cittamañjūsāya gopayamānā

Idāni dvāravasena dassento *cakkhudvāre* ti ādīm āha  
Tattha *cakkhudvāre* ti cakkhuviññānadvāre *Sotadvārādīsu*  
pi es' eva nayo

*Bhikkhuno* ti *puthujjanakalyāṇakassa vā bhikkhuno, se-  
khassa vā* [131] *bhikkhuno* ti bhikkhusaddassa vacanattāṇ  
avatvā idhādhippeta-bhikkhu yeva dassito Tattha puthu-  
jano ca so<sup>12</sup> kilesānaṇ asamucchinnattā, kalyāno ca silādi-

<sup>1</sup> H, S, C uppatha°

<sup>3</sup> H omits

<sup>5</sup> All MSS °līna

<sup>7</sup> H, S, D, C līnentā

<sup>9</sup> H, S, B °jentā

<sup>10</sup> H °rumbhentā, B, C, D, T °ruddhantā

<sup>11</sup> H, B °rujjhantā

<sup>2</sup> H, D, S °kathitādi°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, S, B lālappi°

<sup>6</sup> H, C omi

<sup>8</sup> H, D, S patikulentā

<sup>12</sup> D omits, B hoti

paṭipattiyuttattā ti puthujjanakalyāno, puthujjanakalyāno  
va puthujjanakalyānako, tassa *puthujjanakalyānakassa*  
Adhisilādini sikkhatiti sekkho, tassa *sekkhassa vā* sotāpan-  
nassa vā sakadāgāmino vā anāgāmino vā

Āsanti nisīdanti etthāti *āsanāṇ* *Yatthā* ti yesu mañca-  
pīthādisu *Mañco* ti ādini āsanassa pabhedavacanāni  
Mañco hi nisajjāya pi okāsattā idha āsanesu vutto, so pana  
masāraka - bundikābaddha<sup>1</sup> - kulirapādaka - āhaccapādaka<sup>2</sup>naṇ  
aññataro *Piham* pi tesāṇ aññataram eva. *Bhisi* ti unnā-  
bhisi-colabhisi-vākabhisi-tinabhisi-pannabhisi<sup>3</sup>naṇ aññatarā  
*Tattikā* ti tālapannādihi vinitvā katā *Cammakhando* ti  
nisajjāraho yo koci cammakhando *Tinasanthā* ādayo tinā-  
dini ganthetvā<sup>2</sup> katā

*Asappāyaruṇpadassanena* ti asappāyānaṇ ittharūpānaṇ olo-  
kanena *Ruttan* ti abbhantarato tucchaṇ *Vvuttan* ti ba-  
hiddhā pavesanena suññaṇ *Pavvuttan* ti koci gahattho  
tattha natthiti atirekena suññaṇ *Asappāyasaddasavane* pi  
es' eva nayo

*Pañcahi kāmaginehi* ti itthirūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phot-  
thabbhehi pañcahi kāmakotthāsehi *Vuttam* pi c' etaṇ

*Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā photthabbā ca manoramā*  
*Pañcakāmagunā loke itthirūpasmi dissare\** ti

*Bhagato* ti cittaena sevanaṇ karontassa *Sambhagato* ti  
sammā sevantassa *Sevato* ti upasankamantassa *Nisevato*  
ti nissayaṇ katvā sevantassa *Sansevato* ti sutthu sevantassa  
*Patisevato* ti punappunaṇ upasankamantassa

*Ganasāmaggī* ti samanānaṇ ekībhāvo, samagga<sup>4</sup>bhāvo  
*Dhammasāmaggī* ti sattatūpasabodhipakkhiyadhammānaṇ  
samūhabhāvo *Anabhinibbattisāmaggī* ti anibbattamānānaṇ,  
anuppajjamānānaṇ, anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinib-  
butānaṇ arahantānaṇ samūho

*Samaggā* ti kāyena aviyogā [132] *Sammodamānā* ti cit-  
tena sutthu modamānā, tussamānā *Avvadamānā* ti vā-

\* S. 1, 111, 113, 131

<sup>1</sup> H masāra-vun°

<sup>2</sup> H, B, D gumbetvā

cāya vivādaṃ akurumānā *Khīrodakībhūtā* ti khīrena saṅ-sattha-udakasadisa

*Te ekato pakkhandantī*<sup>1</sup> ti te bodhipakkhiyā dhammā ekaṃ ārammanaṃ pavisantī, pasīdanti,<sup>2</sup> tasmiṃ yeva ārammane pasādam āpaṇanti

*Anupādisesāyā* ti upādīviraḥitāya *Nibbānadhātuyā* ti amatamahānibbānadhātuyā *Ūnattaṃ vā* ti ettha ūnabhāvo ūnattaṃ, aparipunnabhāvo ti attho *Punnattaṃ vā* ti paripunnabhāvo<sup>3</sup> punnattaṃ, punnabhāvo vā na paññāyati natthi ti attho

*Nerayikānaṃ* ti nīraye nibbattanakakammānaṃ atthi-bhāvena nīrayaṃ arahantīti nerayikā, tesāṃ nerayikānaṃ *Nīrayo bhavanaṃ* ti nīrayo eva<sup>4</sup> tesāṃ vasanattānaṃ, ghaṇaṃ *Tīracchānāyomikānaṃ* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo

*Tass' esā sāmaggī* ti tassa khīnāsavassa esā nibbānasāmaggi *Etaṃ channaṃ* ti etaṃ anucchavikaṃ *Patirūpan* ti sadisaṃ, patibhāgaṃ,<sup>5</sup> asadisaṃ appatibhāgaṃ na hoti *Anucchavikaṃ* ti etaṃ samanakaraṇānaṃ vā dhammānaṃ magga-phala-nibbāna-sāsana-dhammānaṃ vā anucchavikaṃ, tesāṃ anucchavikatāya dūrabhāvaṃ<sup>6</sup> atigacchati,<sup>7</sup> atha kho santikā va tehi dhammehi *Anucchavikattā* eva ca *anulomaṃ*, tesāṃ ca anulometi, atha kho na viloma<sup>8</sup>-paccanikabhāve tthitaṃ.

Idāni yo *attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye* ti evaṃ khīnāsavo vibhāvito, tassa vannabhananattaṃ ito parā tisso gāthāyo āha Tattha pathamagāthāya [133] *Sabbattihā* ti dvādasasu āyatanesu, *Na piyaṃ kubbati, no pi appiyaṃ* ti

Niddese *Piṇḍa* ti citta-pītikaṃ<sup>9</sup> *Te vibhāgato dassento Katame sattā piṇḍa*<sup>2</sup> *Idha y' assa te hontī* ti āha Tattha *y' assa te* ti ye assa te *Hontī* ti bhavanti *Attakāmā* ti vaddhikāmā *Hataḥkāmā* ti sukhakāmā *Phāsukāmā* ti sukhavīhārahakāmā *Yogakkhemakāmā* ti catūhi yogehi khemaṃ nibbhayaṃ kāmā

<sup>1</sup> H °dhatī

<sup>3</sup> H *adda* punnabhāvo

<sup>5</sup> S, C *sappa*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S, B, C, D anveti anugacchati

<sup>8</sup> H, B °maṇ.

<sup>2</sup> H, D, S saṅsi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> H, S *omut*

<sup>6</sup> S, B, C, D *sundarabhāvaṃ*

<sup>9</sup> B, C, D *citte*<sup>o</sup>

Mamāyatitī mātā \*Piyāyatitī pitā Bhajatitī [134] bhātā Bhaginī ti etthāpi es' eva nayo Puṇ<sup>1</sup> tāyatī<sup>1</sup> rak-khatitī puttō Kulavaṇṣaṇ dhāretitī dhītā Muttā sahāyā Amaccā bhaccā<sup>2</sup> Nātī pitupakkhikā Sālohitā mātupak-khikā Ime sattā piyā ti ime sattā pitujanakā Vuttavi-pariyāyena appiyā veditabbā

[135] Yad idaṇ dīthasutammutesu vā ti ettha pana yad idaṇ dīthā<sup>3</sup>-sutaṇ, ettha vā, mutesu vā dhammesu<sup>4</sup>, evaṇ muni na upalimpātī ti evaṇ sambandho veditabbo

Udakathevo ti udakassa thevo, udakatthevako ti pi pātho Padumapatte ti paduminipatte

[136] Dhono<sup>5</sup> na hi tena maññatī, yad idaṇ dīthasutam-mutesu vā ti atrāpi<sup>5</sup> yad idaṇ dīthā<sup>3</sup>-sutaṇ, tena vatthunā na maññatī, mutesu vā dhammesu na maññatitī evam eva sambandho veditabbo Na hi so rajjati, no virajjati ti bā-laputhujjano viya so<sup>6</sup> na rajjati, kalyānaputhujjana-sekkhā viya na<sup>7</sup> virajjati, rāgassa pana<sup>8</sup> khīnattā viratto tv' eva sankhaṇ gacchati Sesaṇ pākatam evāti

Tāya paññāya kāyaduccantaṇ ti taṇ-sampayuttāya, pub-babhāgāy' eva vā paññāya pariggahetabbe pariganhanto yogi<sup>9</sup> tividhaṇ kāyaduccaritaṇ samucchedavasena dhunāti, ayaṇ ca puggalo avipannadhammadesano<sup>10</sup>, dhammesu dhu-nantesu<sup>11</sup> taṇdhammasamangi<sup>12</sup> puggalo pi dhunāti nāma Te ca dhamme paññāya avihāya attano pavattikkhane dhunitum āraddhā dhutā ti vuccanti yathā bhuñjitum āraddho bhutto ti vuccati Lakkhanaṇ pan' ettha sad-dasatthato veditabbaṇ Dhutaṇ ti kattusādhanaṇ Dhutaṇ pathamamaggena, dhotāṇ dutiyamaggena, sandhotāṇ tatiya-maggena, mddhotāṇ catutthamaggena

[137] Dhono<sup>13</sup> dīthāṇ na maññatī ti arahā maṇsacakkhunā

\* E begins here

<sup>1</sup> S, C puttayati, E puttāyati

<sup>2</sup> H amaccaganā, D, E omī

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B °thaṇ

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B sutadham°

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E aññatra

<sup>6</sup> H, B, C, E omī

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B omī

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E omī

<sup>9</sup> H omī

<sup>10</sup> D, E vipaṇ° nā, S, C vipannadhamme desanā-

<sup>11</sup> S, C °nto

<sup>12</sup> S, C dhutadham°

<sup>13</sup> H Dhoto.

pī ditthaṇ dībbaçakkhunā pī ditthaṇ rūpāyatanañ na mañ-  
ñati tihi maññaṇāhi Kathañ? Rūpāyatanaṇ subhasañ-  
ñāya sukhasaññaaya ca paissantō na tattha chandarāgaṇ  
janeti, na taṇ assādeti, nābhinandati, evañ ditthaṇ tanhā-  
maññaṇāya na maññaṇti Iti me rūpaṇ siyā ānāgatamaddhāna  
tī vā pan' ettha nandiṇ<sup>1</sup> na samannāneti, rūpasampadaṇ vā  
ākankhamāno dānaṇ na deti, sīlaṇ na samādiiyati, uposatha-  
kammaṇ na karoti, evam pī ditthaṇ tanhāmaññaṇāya na  
maññaṇti Attano pana parassa ca rūpasampatti-vipatti<sup>2</sup>  
niissāya mānaṇ na janeti iminā 'haṇ seyyo 'smī tī vā, sadiso  
'smī tī vā, hino 'smī tī vā, evañ ditthaṇ mātamaññaṇāya  
na maññaṇti Rūpāyatanaṁ pana 'niccaṇ dhuvañ sassa-  
tan' tī na maññaṇti, 'attā attaniyan' tī na maññaṇti, 'aman-  
galaṇ mangalan' tī na maññaṇti, evañ ditthaṇ diitthimañ-  
ñaṇāya na maññaṇti

*Ditthasmiṃ na maññatī* ti rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupas-  
sanāyena amaññanto ditthasmiṃ na maññatī Yathā vā  
thane thaññaṃ, evaṃ rūpasmiṃ rāgādayo ti amaññanto  
ditthasmiṃ na maññatī Tasmī yeva pan' assa ditthimañ-  
ñanāya amaññite vatthusmiṃ sinehaṃ mānañ ca anuppāda-  
yato tanhā-mānamaññanā pi natthī ti veditabbā Evaṃ dit-  
thasmiṃ na maññatī

*Ditthato na maññatī* ti ettha pana ditthato ti nissakkavacanāṃ, tasmā saupakaranassa<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>attano vā parassa vā yathā-vuttappabhedato ditthato uppattiṃ<sup>5</sup> vā nigamanāṃ vā, ditthato<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> añño attā ti amaññamāno *ditthato na maññatī* ti veditabbo<sup>7</sup> Ayam assa na<sup>8</sup> ditthumaññanā Tasmīṃ yeva pan' assa ditthumaññanāya amaññite vatthusmiṃ sinehañ ca mānañ ca na uppādayato na tanhā-mānamaññanā ti veditabbā

*Ditthaṃ me ti na maññaṇā* ti ettha pana etaṃ mamā ti tan-  
hāvasena amamāyamāno ditthaṃ tanhāmaññaṇāya na mañ-  
ñaṇaṇi

<sup>1</sup> H tantıy, S, C nandanay

 $2 \text{ H}^{\circ} \text{tt}_1$ 

<sup>3</sup> B °pakārakassa

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B, E *add* dīttimaññānāya

<sup>5</sup> H, D, B °ttl

<sup>6</sup> D, E omit

7 H °bbā.

<sup>8</sup> *Homits*

*Sutan* ti maṇsasotena pi sutaṇ, dībbasotena pi sutaṇ, saddāyatanass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ *Mutan* ti mutvā minivā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> gaḥitaṇ, āhacca upagantvā ti attho, indriyānaṇ ārammanānaṇ ca aññamaññaṇkilesena<sup>2</sup> viññātaṇ<sup>3</sup> ti vuttaṇ hoti Gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbāyatanānaṇ etaṇ<sup>4</sup> adhivacanaṇ *Viññātan* ti manasā viññātaṇ, sesānaṇ sattannaṇ āyatanānam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ, dhammāyatanassa vā<sup>5</sup>, idha pana sakkāyapariyāpannam eva labbhati Vītthāro pan' ettha ditthavāre vuttanayena veditabbo

Idāni Bhagavatā vutta-suttavasena desento *Asmīti bhikkhave* ti ādāmi āha Tattha *asmī* ti bhavāmi<sup>6</sup>, niccass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ *Maññītam etaṇ* ti ditthikappaṇaṇ etaṇ *Ayam aham asmī* ti ayaṇ ahaṇ asmi, bhavāmi

[138] *Aññatra satipatthānehi* ti thapetvā catusatipatthāne

*Sabbe bālaputhujjanā raṇṇantī* ti sakala<sup>7</sup>-andhabālā nānājanā laggantī *Satta sekkhā virajantī* ti sotāpannādayo satta ariyajanā virāgam āpajjantī *Arahā n' eva raṇṇatī*, *no virajantī* ti kilesānaṇ hi<sup>8</sup> sunibbāpitattā<sup>9</sup> ubhayam pi na karoti

*Khayā rāgassā* ti ādayo tividhā pi nibbānam eva

*Jarāsuttanādesavannanā nittīhātā*

*Chatthāṇ*

<sup>1</sup> H omits

<sup>2</sup> H, S uppannaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, D, S, C, E °mārammanassā pi

<sup>4</sup> E omits

<sup>5</sup> H, D, B omi

<sup>6</sup> H, B °ñāṇ °lese

<sup>7</sup> H, D omi

<sup>8</sup> S, B, C °lā

<sup>9</sup> H, B parimib°



## TISSA-METTEYYASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[139] Sattame Tissa-Metteyyasutte *methunam anurūp-*  
*tassā* ti methunadhammasamāyuttassa <sup>1</sup>

*Iti* ti evam āha *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanam etaṇ *Tisso* ti  
nāmaṇ tassa therassa <sup>2</sup>*Tisso* ti nāmaṇ<sup>3</sup>, Metteyyo ti got-  
taṇ <sup>4</sup>Gottavasen' eva esa pākato ahosi Tasmā atthup-  
pattiyaṇ vuttaṇ "Tissa-Metteyyā nāma dve.sahāyā" ti

*Vighātan* ti upaghātaṇ *Brūhī* ti ācikkha *Mārisā* ti  
piyavacanam etaṇ, niddukkā ti vuttaṇ hoti *Sutvāna tava*  
*sāsanā* ti tava vacanaṇ sutvā *Vveke sikkhāsāmase* ti sa-  
hāyaṇ ārabha dhammadeśanaṇ yācanto bhanatī So pana  
sikkhitasikkho yeva

*Methunadhammo nāmā* ti idaṇ niddisittabbassa methuna-  
dhammassa uddesapadaṇ *Asaddhammo* ti asataṇ nīcaja-  
nānaṇ dhammo *Gāmadhammo* ti gāmaṇvāsīnaṇ sevana-  
dhammo *Vasaladhammo* ti vasalānaṇ dhammo, kilesavas-  
sanato vā sayam<sup>5</sup> eva vasalo dhammo ti vasaladhammo  
*Dutthullo* ti duttho ca kilesehi dutthattā, thullo ca anipuna-  
bhāvato ti dutthullo *Yasmā* ca tassa dhammassa parivāra-  
bhūtaṇ dassanaṇ pi gahanaṇ pi āmasanaṇ pi phusanaṇ  
pi ghattanaṇ pi dutthullaṇ, tasmā pi dutthullo so methuna-  
dhammo *Odakantiko* ti udakaṇ assa ante suddhatthaṇ  
ādiyatitī udakanto, udakanto yeva odakantiko Raho  
paticchanne okāse kattabbattā *rahasso*

Vinaye pana *dutthullaṇ odakantaṇ rahassa*\* ti pātho  
Tattha tisu padesu 'yo so' ti padaṇ parivattetvā 'yan

---

\* Bhikkhuvibhanga, pathamapārājika

---

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E °dhammakammaniyut°

<sup>2</sup> *All MSS add so pi hi*

<sup>4</sup> B, S, C omi

<sup>3</sup> B, S, C nāmena

<sup>5</sup> H, D, S, E vassam

tan' ti katvā yojetabbaṇ yaṇ taṇ dutthullaṇ, so methunadhammo, yaṇ taṇ odakantikaṇ, so methunadhammo, yaṇ taṇ rahassaṇ, so methunadhammo ti Idha pana yo so asaddhammo, so<sup>1</sup> methunadhammo<sup>1</sup>, pe yo so rahasso, so<sup>2</sup> methunadhammo ti evaṇ yojanā veditabbā

Dvayena dvayena samāpajjitabbato *dvayaṇ-dvayasamāpatti* Tattha yojanā yā sā dvayaṇdvayasamāpatti, so methunadhammo nāmā ti

*Kṇ-kāranā vuccati methunadhammo* ti kena kāranena, kena pariyāyena methunadhammo ti kathiyati? Taṇ kāraṇaṇ dassento *ubhinnaṇ rattānaṇ* ti ādum āha Tattha *ubhinnaṇ rattānaṇ* ti dvinnaṇ itthipurisānaṇ, rāgena raññitānaṇ *Sārattānaṇ* ti viśesena sutthu raññitānaṇ *Avassutānaṇ* ti kilesena tintānaṇ *Pariyutthitānaṇ* ti kusalācāraṇ pariyādiyitvā madditvā thitacittānaṇ<sup>3</sup>, magge corā pariyutthitā ti ādisu viya *Pariyādinacittānaṇ* ti kusalacittaṇ pariyādiyitvā khepetvā thitacittānaṇ *Ubhinnaṇ sadisānaṇ* ti dvinnaṇ kilesena sadisānaṇ *Dhammo* ti sabhāvo *Taṇ-kāranā* ti tena kāranena

Taṇ upamāya sādhento *ubho kalahakārakā* ti ādum āha Tattha *ubho kalahakārakā* ti pubbabhāge kalahakārakā dve *Methunakā* ti vuccanti ti sadisā ti vuccanti *Bhandanakārakā* ti tattha tattha gantvā bhandanaṇ karontā *Bhasakārakā* ti vācākalahaṇ karontā *Vvādakārakā* ti nānāvacanaṇ karontā *Adhikaranakārakā* ti vinicchaya-pāpunaṇa-visesakāraṇaṇ karontā *Vādino* ti vādapativādino<sup>4</sup> *Sallāpakā* ti vācaṇ<sup>5</sup> kathentā

*Evam evaṇ* ti upamāsaṇsandanaṇ *Yuttassā* ti saññūtassa *Payuttassā* ti ādarena yuttassa *Āyuttassā* ti viśesena yuttassa *Samāyuttassā* ti ekato yuttassa *Taṇ-caritassā* ti taṇ karontassa *Tabbhulassā* ti taṇ bahulaṇ karontassa *Taggarukassā* ti taṇ garuṇ<sup>6</sup> karontassa *Tanninnassā* ti tasmiṇ nata-cittassa *Tapponassā* ti tasmiṇ nata-kāyassa *Tappabbhāressā* ti tasmiṇ abhimukhakāyassa

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E omī

<sup>3</sup> S, B, C thitānaṇ

<sup>5</sup> E vacanaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> H, D, C, E omī

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E °pathavādino

<sup>6</sup> S, C, D garu

*Tadadhimuttassā* ti tasmīṃ avasāritassa <sup>1</sup> *Tadadhīpateyyassā* ti taṃ adhipatiṃ jetthakaṃ katvā pavattassa

[140] *Vighātan* ti niddesassa uddesapadaṃ <sup>2</sup> *Vighātan* ti pīlanaṃ <sup>3</sup> *Upaghātan* ti samīpaṃ katvā pīlanaṃ <sup>4</sup> *Pīlanān* ti ghattanaṃ *Ghattanan* ti pīlanaṃ Sabbaṃ aññamañña-vevacanaṃ *Upaddavan* ti hīṇsanaṃ *Upasaggaṇ* ti tattha tattha upagantvā pīlanākāraṃ <sup>5</sup>

*Bṛūhī* ti kathehi *Ācikkhā* ti vissajjehi *Desehī* ti dassehi *Paññāpehī* ti ñāpehi *Patthapehī* ti thapehi *Vivara* ti pākataṃ karohi *Vibhajā* ti bhājehi *Uttānikarohī* ti tīraṃ <sup>6</sup> pāpehi *Pakāsehī* ti pākataṃ karohi

*Tuyhaṇ vacanan* ti tava vācaṃ <sup>7</sup> *Vyappathan* ti vacanaṃ *Desanan* ti ācikkhanaṃ *Anusāsanan* ti ovādaṃ *Anusitthin* <sup>8</sup> ti anusāsanaṃ *Sutvā* ti sotena sutvā *Sumivā* ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ *Uggahetvā* ti sammā gahetvā *Upadhāraytvā* ti anāsetvā *Upalakkhaytvā* ti sallakkhetvā

[142] *Mussate vā* <sup>9</sup> *pī* sāsanaṃ ti pariyaṭṭi-patipattito duvidham pi sāsanaṃ nassati *Vā pī* <sup>9</sup> ti padapūranamattaṃ *Etaṃ tasmīṃ anariyaṇ* ti tasmīṃ puggale etaṃ anariyaṃ yadidaṃ micchāpatipadā

*Gāravādhivacanan* ti gunavisittha <sup>10</sup>-sattuttama <sup>11</sup>-garūṇaṃ garubhāva-vācaka vacanaṃ Ten 'āhu porāṇā

Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ, Bhagavā ti vacanamuttamaṃ,

Garu gāravayutto so Bhagavā tena pavuccatī <sup>12</sup> ti

Catubbidhaṃ nāmaṃ āvatthikaṃ, līṅikaṃ, nemittikaṃ, adhiccasaṃmuppannaṃ ti Adhiccasaṃmuppannaṃ nāma loka-yavohārena yādīcchakaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti Tattha vaccho, dammo, balivaddo ti evamādi āvatthikaṃ Chatti, dandi, sikhī, karī ti evamādi līṅikaṃ Tevijjo, chalabhīṇṇo ti evamādi nemittikaṃ Sīrivaddhako, dhanavaddhako ti eva-

<sup>1</sup> H avasādi°, B adhihari°, D avisādi°

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B, E °vacanaṃ

<sup>3</sup> H vipī°, E nīpī°

<sup>4</sup> H, S, C, D, E omi

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E anusatthiṃ

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, S °the

<sup>7</sup> H, B °me

<sup>8</sup> H, E, D nīpī°

<sup>9</sup> H, D, B, E līnā°

<sup>10</sup> H, D vacanaṃ

<sup>11</sup> B cā pi, H vā ti

<sup>12</sup> H, E, S vuccatī

mādi vacanattham anapekkhitvā pavattaṃ adhīccasamup-  
pannaṃ Idam pana Bhagavā ti nāmaṃ nemittikaṃ, na Ma-  
hāmāyāya, na Suddhodanamahārājena, na asituyā ñātisa-  
hassehi kataṃ, na Sakka-Santusitādi-devatāvīsesehi kataṃ  
Vakkhati ca *Bhagavā ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātārā kataṃ* pe  
*patilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā\** ti

Bhāgyavā, bhagavā,<sup>1</sup> yutto bhagehi ca, vibhattavā,  
Bhattavā, vantaḡamano bhavesu, Bhagavā tato ti •

Tattha

Vannāgamo, vannaḡipariyāyo,<sup>2</sup>  
Dve cāpare vannaḡikāra-nāsā,  
Dhātūnam atthātīsayena yogo,  
Tad uccate pañcaviḡhaṃ niruttin<sup>3</sup> ti

evaṃ vutta-niruttalakkhanaṃ gaheṡvā padasiddhiṃ veditabbā  
Tattha *Nakkhattarājā-r-va tārakānan†* ti ettha rakārāgamo  
viya aviḡjamānassa akkharassa āgamo v a n n ā g a m o  
nāma Hiṃsanā 'hiṃso' ti vattabbe 'siho' ti viya viḡja-  
mānakkharānaṃ hetthupariyavasena parivattanaṃ v a n n  
a v i p a r i y ā y o<sup>4</sup> nāma "Navacchādake<sup>5</sup> dāne<sup>6</sup> diya-  
ti" ettha akārassa ekārāpajjanatā viya akkharassa aññak-  
kharāpajjanatā v a n n a v i k ā r o nāma Jīvanassa mūto  
jīvanamūto ti vattabbe jīmūto ti vakāra-nakārānaṃ vināso  
viya viḡjamānakkharavināso v a n n a v i n ā s o nāma  
*Pharusāhi vācāhi pakubbamāno<sup>7</sup> āsajja maṃ tvaṃ vadasī ku-  
mārā†* ti ettha pakubbamāno<sup>7</sup> ti padassa abhiḡbhavamāno<sup>8</sup>  
ti atthapatipādanaṃ viya tattha tattha yathāyogaṃ viḡsesat-  
thayogo d h ā t ū n a ṃ a t t h ā t i s a y e n a y o g o nāma

Evaṃ niruttalakkhanaṃ gaheṡvā, saddanayena vā<sup>9</sup> pi-  
sarādīpakkhepalakkhanaṃ gaheṡvā yasmā lokiya-lokuttara-

\* Nid 143, 212, 338, 346, etc    † Jat v, 147    ‡ Jat iv, 47

<sup>1</sup> H, D, S, E bhaggavā

<sup>2</sup> H °yayo ca

<sup>3</sup> H, S, E, B °ttan

<sup>4</sup> H, E, D °yayo

<sup>5</sup> H °chedake, S, C navicchandake, B navecchannake

<sup>6</sup> B dānena.

<sup>7</sup> D pakodha°

<sup>8</sup> H, E anabhi°, S, C, D atibhava°

<sup>9</sup> H adds piḡsarādīnissayo patitthāti ti

sukhābhiniṃbbattakaṃ dāna-silādipārapattaṃ bhāgyam assa atthi, tasmā bhāgyavā ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccatīti ñatabbaṃ Yasmā pana lobha-dosa-moha-viparītamānāsikāra - ahirikānottappa - kodhūpanāha - makkha - palāsa - issāmacchariya-māyā-sātheyya-thambha-sārambha-mānātīmāna - madappamāda - tanhāvijjā-tiṇḍhākusalamūla-duccarita - sankhlesa - mala - vīsama - saññā - vitakka - papañca - catubbidha-vipariyesa<sup>1</sup> - āsava-gantha-ogha-yogāgati-tanhūpādāna-pañca cetokhila - vinibandha - nīvaraṇābhinandana - chavivādamūla-tanhākāya - sattānusaya - atthamicchatta - navatanhāmūlaka-dasākusalakammāpatha - dvāsattiditthigata-atthasatatānā - vicarītappabheda - sabba - daratha - parilāha - kilesa - satasahassāni,<sup>2</sup> sankhepato vā pañca kilesa-khandha-abhisankhāramaccu-devaputtamāre abhañji, tasmā bhaggattā etesaṃ parissayānaṃ bhaggavā ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccatīti Āha c' ettha

Bhaggarāgo, bhaggadoso, bhaggamoho, anāsavo,

Bhaggā 'ssa pāpakā dhammā, Bhagavā tena pavuccatīti<sup>3</sup>

Bhāgyavatāya c' assa satapuññalakkhana-dharassa rūpakāyasampatti dipitā hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti Tathā lokiya-parikkhakānaṃ<sup>4</sup> bahumatabbhāvo,<sup>5</sup> gahatthapabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā, abhigatānaṃ ca nesaṃ kāya-citta-dukkhāpanayane patiballabbhāvo, āmisadāna-dhammadānehi upakāritā, lokiya-lokuttarasukhehi ca saṃyojanasamatthātā, dipitā hoti Yasmā ca loke issariya-dhamma-yasa-siri-kāma-payattesu chasu<sup>6</sup> dhammesu<sup>6</sup> bhagasaddo pavattati, paramāṇi c' assa sakacitte issariyaṃ, anima-laghimādiṃ vā lokiyasammataṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ atthi, tathā lokuttaro dhammo, lokattayavyāpako yathābhucca-guṇādhigato atīviya parisuddho yaso, rūpakāya-dassanavyāvata-jana-nayana-manappasādanānasamatthā sabbākāraparipūrā sabbanga-paccangasī, yaṃ yaṃ etena icchitaṃ patthitaṃ<sup>7</sup> attahitaṃ vā<sup>8</sup> parahitaṃ vā, tassa tassa tath' eva abhi-

<sup>1</sup> H °yāsa

<sup>2</sup> H dasasahas°

<sup>3</sup> H, S, C vuc°.

<sup>4</sup> H °sank°

<sup>5</sup> H, S bahumānagata°

<sup>6</sup> D, E omī

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E add vā

<sup>8</sup> H, D, B, E omī

nipphannattā icchitatta<sup>1</sup>-nipphattisaññito kāmo, sabbaloka-garubhāvāppatti<sup>2</sup>-hetubhūto sammāvāyāmasankhāto payatto ca atthi, tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi bhagā assa santiti iminā atthena Bhagavā ti vuccati

Yasmā pana kusalādihi bhedehi sabbadhamme, khandhāyatana-dhātu-sacca-indriya-patuccasamuppādādihi vā kusalādiḍhamme, pīlana-sankhata-santāpa-viparināmatthēna vā dukkhaṇ ariyasaccaṇ, āyūhana-nidāna-saṇyoga-palibodhatthēna samudayaṇ, nissarana-vivekāsanekhatāmatatthēna nirodhaṇ, niyyānka-hetu-dassanādhīpateyyatthēna maggaṇ vibhattavā,—vibhajitvā vivaritvā desitavā ti vuttaṇ hoti,—tasmā ‘vibhattavā’ ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccati

Yasmā ca esa dībba-brahma-ariyavihāre kāya-citta-upadhi-viveke suññatāppanihitānimittavimokkhe aññe ca lokiya-lokuttare uttarimanussadhamme bhajī, sevī, bahulam akāsi, tasmā ‘bhattavā’ ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccati

Yasmā pana tīsu bhavesu tanhāsankhātāṇ gamanam anena vantaṇ, tasmā bhavesu vantagamano ti vattabbe bhavasaddato bhakāraṇ, gamanasaddato gakkāraṇ ca, vantasaddato vakāraṇ ca dīghaṇ katvā ādāya ‘Bhagavā’ ti vuccati, yathā<sup>3</sup> loke mehanassa khassa mālā ti vattabbe ‘mekhalā’ ti

Puna aparam pi pariyāyaṇ niddisanto *api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā* ti ādim āha Tattha bhaggo rāgo assā ti *bhaggarāgo Bhaggadosādīsu* pi es’ eva nayo *Kantako* ti vini-vijjanatthēna kilesā eva

*Bhajī* ti uddesavasena vibhāgaṇ katvā bhājesi<sup>4</sup> *Vibhajī* ti niddesavasena<sup>5</sup> vividhaṇ bhājesi<sup>4</sup> *Patibhajī* ti patiniddesavasena pakārena vibhajī Ugghatitāññūnaṇ vasena *bhaji Vipacitāññūnaṇ* vasena *vibhaji* Neyyānaṇ vasena *patibhaji Dhammaratanaṇ* ti

Cittikataṇ mahagghaṇ ca atulaṇ dullabhadassanaṇ

Anomasattaparibhogaṇ ratanaṇ tena vuccatī\* ti

evaṇ vannita-dhammaratanaṇ tividhena bhājesi

\* *Is found in the com of Mahāpadāna Sutta, Dīgha, and in the com of Bojjhanga Saṇyutta*

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B, E icchita

<sup>2</sup> H °pavatti

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B add ca

<sup>4</sup> H D S. E bhājesi

<sup>5</sup> H patimā°

*Bhavānaṃ antakaro* ti kāmabhavādīnaṃ navannaṃ bhavānaṃ paricchedaṃ pariyaṇṭaṃ parivatumaṃ kārako

*Bhāvitakāyo* ti vaddhitakāyo Tathā itarattaye<sup>1</sup> pi

*Boṇi* ti sevi *Arañña*<sup>2</sup>-*vanapatthānī* ti gāmassa vā nagarassa vā indakhilato bahi araññaṃ, *vanapatthānī*<sup>3</sup> manussūpacārātikkantāni vanasandāni<sup>4</sup> *Pantānī* ti yattha manussā na kasanti, na vapanti, dūrāni senāsanāni Keci pana *vanapatthānī*<sup>5</sup> ti yasmā tattha vyagghādayo atthi, taṃ vanaṃ te pālayanti rakkhanti, tasmā tehi rakkhitattā vanapatthānī<sup>6</sup> ti vadanti *Senāsanānī* ti seti<sup>6</sup> āsati ca etthā ti senāsanāni *Appasaddānī* ti vacanasaddena appasaddāni *Appanigghosānī* ti gāma-nagaranigghosādisaddena appanigghosāni *Vijanavātānī* ti anto sañcaranakaṇṇasassa sarīravātena virahitāni *Vijanavādānī* ti pi pātho, anto janavādena virahitāni ti attho *Vijanavanānī*<sup>7</sup> ti pi pātho, janasañcāravirahitāni ti attho *Manussarāhasseyyakānī* ti manussānaṃ rahassakaranatthānāni *Patissallānasārūppānī* ti vivekānurūpāni

*Bhāgi vā* ti bhāgo cīvarādīkotthāso assa atthi ti bhāgi Patilābhavasena attharasādībhāgo assa atthi ti bhāgi [143] *Attharasassā* ti hetuphalasampattisankhātassa attharasassa *Dhammarasassā* ti hetusampattisankhātassa dhammarasassa Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ *Hetuphale nānaṃ atthapatisambhūḍā*, *hetumhi nānaṃ dhammapatisambhūḍā*\* ti *Vimuttirasassā* ti phalasamāpattisankhātassa vimuttirasassa Vuttam pi c' etaṃ

*Kicca-sampattatthēna raso nāma pavuccatī*† ti

*Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ* ti pathamajjhānādīnaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ *Catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ* ti mettādīnaṃ pharaṇappamānavirahitānaṃ catunnaṃ brahmavihārānaṃ *Catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ* ti ākāśānañcāyatanādīnaṃ catunnaṃ arūpajjhānānaṃ *Atthannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ* ti rūpī rūpāni *passatī*‡ ti ādinā nayena vuttānaṃ ārammanavimuttānaṃ atthannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ

\* Vbh 293

† Cf Asl, § 201

‡ A 1, 40

<sup>1</sup> S, C itaresu <sup>2</sup> H arañña <sup>3</sup> H omits <sup>4</sup> H, D vanapanthāni

<sup>5</sup> H °pattāni.

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E add ca

<sup>7</sup> H Vijanavānāni

*Abhihāyatanānan* ti ettha abhihūtāni āyatanāni etesaṃ jhānānaṃ ti abhihāyatanāni, jhānāni *Āyatanāni* ti adhitthānatthena<sup>1</sup> āyatanasankhātāni kasinārammanāni *Ñānutaṃko* hi puggalo visadañño “kiṃ ettha ārammane samāpajjitabbaṃ<sup>2</sup> na mayhaṃ<sup>3</sup> cittekaggatākarane bhāro atthi” ti tāni ārammanāni abhihavitvā samāpajjati, saha<sup>3</sup> nimit-tuppāden’ ev’ ettha appanaṃ nibbatteti ti attho Evaṃ uppāditāni jhānāni abhihāyatanāni ti vuccanti Tesaṃ atthannaṃ abhihāyatanānaṃ

*Navannaṃ anupubbavāhārasamāpattīnaṃ* ti pubbaṃ pubbaṃ anu anupubbaṃ<sup>4</sup>, vāharitabbato<sup>5</sup> samāpajjitabbato anupubbavāhārasamāpatti, anupatipātiyā samāpajjitabbā ti attho Tesaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavāhārasamāpattīnaṃ

*Dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ* ti Gīrīmāandasutte\* āgatānaṃ aniccasaññādīnaṃ dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ

*Dasannaṃ kasinasamāpattīnaṃ* ti sakalatthena kasinasankhātānaṃ pathavikasajjhānādīnaṃ dasannaṃ jhānānaṃ

*Ānāpānasatisamāpattiyā*<sup>6</sup> ti ānāpānasatisampayutta-samādhissa *Asubhasamāpattiyā* ti asubhajjhānasamāpattiyā

*Dasannaṃ Tathāgatabalānaṃ* ti Tathāgatabalānaṃ<sup>7</sup> dasannaṃ

*Catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ* ti visāradabhāvānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ

*Catunnaṃ patisambhīdānaṃ* ti patisambhīdānānaṃ catunnaṃ

*Channaṃ abhiññānaṃ* ti iddhiyidhādīnaṃ channaṃ abhiññānānaṃ<sup>8</sup>

*Channaṃ Buddhadhammānaṃ* ti sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ ñānānuparivattī<sup>†</sup> ti ādinā nayena upari āgatānaṃ channaṃ Buddhadhammānaṃ

Tattha cīvarādayo bhāgyasampattivasena vuttā Attha-

\* A. v, 108

† Pts II, 195, Nid 357

<sup>1</sup> H atthānat°.

<sup>2</sup> C tasmā.

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E omī.

<sup>4</sup> H °gatassa ba°.

<sup>5</sup> H, D, S, E mayi

<sup>6</sup> D adds samāpajjitabbaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B, C, D, E °satisamādhissa

<sup>8</sup> Most abhiññānaṃ.



rasattiko<sup>1</sup> pativedhavasena vutto, adhīsilattiko<sup>1</sup> patipattivasena, jhānattiko<sup>1</sup> rūpārūpajhānavasena, vimokkhattiko<sup>1</sup> samāpattivasena, saññācatukko<sup>2</sup> upacārappanāvasena, satipatthānādayo sattatīṇsa-bodhipakkhiyadhammavasena, Tathāgatabalānan tī ādayo āvenikadhammavasena vuttā tī veditabbā

Ito paraṃ *Bhagavā tī n' etaṃ nāman tī ādi attham anugatā* ayaṃ paññatti tī nāpanatthaṃ vuttaṃ Tattha *samanā* tī pabbajjūpagatā, *Brāhmanā* bhovādino, samitapāpā bāhita-pāpā vā *Devatā* Sakkādayo brahmāno ca

*Vimokkhantikaṃ*<sup>3</sup> tī vimokkho arahattamaggo, vimokkhassa anto<sup>4</sup> arahattaphalaṃ, tasmīṃ vimokkhante bhavaṃ vimokkhantaṃ nāma Sabbaññubhāvo hi<sup>5</sup> arahattamaggena sījhati, arahattaphalādhigamena<sup>5</sup> siddho hoti, tasmā sabbaññubhāvo vimokkhante bhavo hoti, taṃ nemittikaṃ pi nāmaṃ vimokkhante bhavaṃ nāma<sup>6</sup> hoti Tena vuttaṃ *vimokkhantikaṃ etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantiānaṃ tī*

*Bodhvyā mūle saha sabbaññutañānassa patilābhā* tī mahābodhurukkhamūle yathāvuttakkhane sabbaññutañānassa patilābhena saha *Sacchikā paññatti* tī arahattaphalasacchikīriyāya sabbadhammasacchikīriyāya vā jātā paññatti *Yad idaṃ Bhagavā tī yā ayaṃ Bhagavā tī paññatti*

*Dvīhi kāranehi* tī dvīhi kotthāsehi *Pariyattisāsanaṃ* tī tepitakaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ *Patipatti* tī patipajjati etāyā tī patipatti

*Yaṃ tassa pariyāputaṃ* tī tena puggalena yaṃ pariyāputaṃ, sajjhāyitaṃ<sup>7</sup>, karanatthe sāmivacanaṃ *Pariyāputaṃ* tī pi pātho

*Suttaṃ* tī Ubhatovibhanga-Niddesa-Khandhaka-Parivārā, Suttanipāte Mangalasutta-Ratanasutta-Tuvatakasuttāni, aññam pi ca suttanāmakaṃ Tathāgatavacanaṃ 'suttaṃ' tī veditabbaṃ

*Geyyan* tī sabbam pi sagāthakaṃ suttaṃ 'geyyan' tī veditabbaṃ, viśesena Saṃyuttake sakalo pi Sagāthakavaggo.

<sup>1</sup> H °antiko<sup>2</sup> H paññā°<sup>3</sup> H vimokkhan<sup>4</sup> H ante<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, S, C °game<sup>6</sup> S, D, E nāmaṃ<sup>7</sup> H, D, S °jhāpitaṃ.

*Veyyākaranan* ti sakalaṃ Abhidhammapitakaṃ, niggaṭṭha-  
kaṃ suttaṃ, yañ ca aññehi<sup>1</sup> atthahī angehi asangahitaṃ  
Buddhavacanaṃ, taṃ 'veyyākaranan' ti veditabbaṃ

*Gāthā* ti Dhammapadaṃ, Theragāthā, Therīgāthā, Sutta-  
nipāte no-suttanāmikā suddhikagāthā ca<sup>2</sup> 'gāthā' ti veditab-  
bā

*Udānan* ti somanassañānamissaka<sup>3</sup>-gāthāpatisaṃyuttā dve-  
asīti-suttantā 'udānan' ti veditabbaṃ

*Itivuttakan* ti *vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā* ti ādinayappavattā  
dasuttara-sata-suttantā 'itivuttakan' ti veditabbaṃ

*Jātakan* ti Apannakajātakādini pannāsādhikāni pañca-  
jātakasatāni 'jātakan' ti veditabbaṃ

*Abbhutadhamman* ti *Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā ab-  
bhutadhammā Anande\** ti ādinayappavattā sabbe accha-  
riyabbhutadhamma-patisaṃyuttā suttantā 'abbhutadham-  
man' ti veditabbaṃ

*Vedallan* ti Cūlavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammāditthi-Sakka-  
pañha-Sankhārabbhājanīya-Mahāpunnamasuttādayo sabbe pi  
vedaṇi ca tutthiṇi ca laddhā laddhā pucchita-suttantā 'vedal-  
lan' ti veditabbaṃ

*Idaṃ pariyattisāsanan* ti idaṃ vuttappakāraṃ tepitakaṃ  
Buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpunitabbatthena pariyatti, anusāsa-  
natthena sāsanan ti katvā pariyattisāsanaṃ

*Tam pi mussatī* ti tam pi pariyattisāsanaṃ nassatī *Pa-  
mussatī* ti ādito nassatī *Paribāhro hotī* ti parammukho  
hotī

*Katamaṃ patipattisāsanan* ti lokuttaradhammato pubba-  
bhāgo tadatthaṃ patipajjīyatīti patipatti, sāsīyanti ettha  
veneyyā ti sāsanaṃ *Sammāpatipadā* ti ādayo vuttanayā  
eva

[144] *Pānam pi hanatī* ti jīvitindriyam pi ghāteṭi *Adm-  
nam pi ādvyatī* ti parapariggahitam pi vatthuṃ gahatī  
*Sandhim pi chindatī* ti gharasandhim pi chindatī *Nillopam  
pi haratī* ti gāme paharitvā mahāvīlopam pi karotī *Ekā-*

\* A ii, 132, D ii, 145

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B, E, S omitt

<sup>2</sup> H omitt

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B, E °ñānamayikā.

*gārikam pi karotī* ti pannāsamatte pi satthimatte pi parivāretvā jivagāhaṇ gahetvā dhaṇaṇ āharāpeti *Paripanthē pi tittatī* ti panthadūhanakammaṇ karoti *Paradāram pi gacchatī* ti parādāresu cārittaṇ āpajjati *Musā pi bhanatī* ti atthabhañjakaṇ musā vadati

*Anariyadhammo* ti anariyasabhāvo <sup>1</sup>

*Eko pubbe carivānā* ti pabbajjāsankhātena vā ganā vavasaggaṭṭhena vā pubbe loke viharitvā *Yānaṇ bhantaṇ va taṇ loke hīnam āhu puthujjanaṇ* ti taṇ vibbhantaṇ puggalaṇ yathā hatthiyānādi-yānaṇ adantaṇ viṣamaṇ pi ārohati, ārohakam pi bhañjati, papāte pi patati,<sup>2</sup> evaṇ kāyaduccarītādi-viṣamārohanena nīrayādisu, attabhañjanaṇa jātīpapātādisu papatanena ca yānaṇ bhantaṇ<sup>3</sup> va<sup>4</sup> hīnaṇ puthujjanaṇ ca<sup>5</sup> āhū ti

*Pabbajjāsankhātena vā* ti pabbajjākotthāsenā vā, 'pabbajito samano' ti gānaṇāropanena vā *Ganā vavassaggaṭṭhena vā* ti gānaṇaṇāropanena vā viṣajjettvā caranattāthena<sup>6</sup> vā

[145] *Eko patikkamatī* ti ekako va gāmato nivattati

*Yo nisevatī* ti niddesassa uddesapadaṇ

*Aparena samayenā* ti aññasmaṇ kāle, aparabhāge *Buddhaṇ* ti sabbaññu-Buddhaṇ *Dhammaṇ* ti svākkhātātādi-guṇayuttaṇ dhammaṇ *Sanghaṇ* ti suppatipannatādi-guṇayuttaṇ sanghaṇ *Sikkhaṇ* ti adhīsilādi sikkhītabbaṇ sikkhaṇ *Paccakkhāyā* ti Buddhādiṇ patikkhīpitvā *Hīnāyā* ti hīnatthāya, gihībhāvāya *Avattitvā* ti nivattitvā *Sevatī* ti<sup>7</sup> ekavāraṇ sevati *Nisevatī* ti<sup>7</sup> anekaviḍhena sevati *Sanjsevatī* ti<sup>7</sup> allīyitvā sevati *Patisevatī* ti<sup>7</sup> punappunaṇ sevati

*Bhantaṇ* ti vibbhantaṇ *Adantaṇ* ti dantabhāvaṇ anupānītaṇ *Akāraṇaṇ* ti susikkhītakāriyaṇ asikkhāpitaṇ *Avinītaṇ* ti na<sup>8</sup> vinītaṇ,<sup>8</sup> ācārasampattiyā asikkhītaṇ *Uppathaṇ* *ganhātī* ti vuttappakāraṇ yānaṇ adantatādiyuttaṇ bhantaṇ viṣamaṇmaggaṇ upeti *Viṣamaṇ khānum pi pāsānam pi abhīrūhatī* ti viṣamaṇ hutvā thitaṇ khadrādikhānum<sup>9</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> H °yabhāvo.

<sup>2</sup> H papati

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, S bhangaṇ

<sup>4</sup> E, B, C, D add āhū ti

<sup>5</sup> D, E omīti

<sup>6</sup> D, E vavakatthēna, B vassaggaṭṭhena

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E omīti

<sup>8</sup> S, C omīti

<sup>9</sup> H, D, B, E omīti ādi



*Puthu pañcasu kāmāgunesū* ti ettha jāyati ti jano, rāgo gedho ti evaṃ ādiko puthu jano etesan ti *puthujjanā*, puthusu<sup>1</sup> jātā rattā ti evaṃ rāgādiattho<sup>2</sup> eva vā janasaddo datthabbo *Palibuddhā* ti sambaddhā<sup>3</sup> *Āvutā* ti āvunitā *Nivutā* ti vāritā *Ophutā*<sup>4</sup> ti uparito<sup>5</sup> pihitā *Pihitā* ti hetthābhāgena pihitā *Paticchannā* ti apākatā *Patikujjūtā* ti adhomukhā katā

Aṭṭha vā puthūnaṃ vā ganānapatham atītānaṃ ariyadhammaparammukhānaṃ nīcadhammasamācārānaṃ janānaṃ antogadhattā pi *puthujjanā*<sup>6</sup> Puthu vā<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ viṣuṇ yeva saṅkhaṇṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> gato<sup>9</sup>, viṣaṇṇasattho sīla-sutādi-guṇayuttehi ariyehi jano ti pi<sup>9</sup> puthujjano Evaṃ ye te

Dve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādiccabandhunā

Andho puthujjano eko, kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano\* ti

dve puthujjanā vuttā, tesu andhaputhujjano vutto hoti ti vedutabbo

[147] *Yaso kitti cā* ti lābhasakkāro pasaṅsā ca *Pubbe* ti pabbajitabhāve *Hāyate vā pi tassa sā* ti tassa vibbhan-takassa sato so ca yaso, sā ca kitti hāyati *Etam pi disvā* ti etam pi pubbe yasakittīnaṃ lābhaṃ, pacchā ca hāniṃ disvā *Sikkhetha methunaṃ vipphātave* ti tisso<sup>10</sup> sikkhāyo<sup>11</sup> sikkhetha Kiṃ kāranaṃ<sup>2</sup> *Methunaṃ vipphātave*, methunappahānat-thāyā ti vuttaṃ hoti

*Kuttivannabhato* ti bhata-kuttivanno, kittisaddaṇ c' eva guṇavannaṇ<sup>12</sup> ca ukkhipitvā caranto<sup>13</sup> hoti ti attho Cittaṃ nānāyena kathaṃ kathanaṃ<sup>14</sup> assa atthi ti *cittakathā* *Kal-yānapatibhāno* ti suṇḍarapaṇṇo

*Hāyati* ti niddesassa uddesapadaṃ [148] *Parihāyati* ti samantato hāyati *Paridhaṇṣati* ti adho patati *Paripa-*

\* Cf A 1, 128

<sup>1</sup> H, S, B, C puthu

<sup>2</sup> H paripannā

<sup>3</sup> S, C uparibhāgena

<sup>4</sup> H, S, B add ti.

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E omit.

<sup>6</sup> H, D, B, E sikkhā

<sup>7</sup> S, C vadanto.

<sup>8</sup> H, S, B, C atthe

<sup>9</sup> H, D ovutā

<sup>10</sup> H D, E omit

<sup>11</sup> H, D santehi, E santato

<sup>12</sup> H yo

<sup>13</sup> H, D, B, E guṇaṇ

<sup>14</sup> E omits.

*tatī* ti samantato apagacchatī *Antaradhāyatī* ti adassanaṇ  
yātī *Vippalujjati* ti ucchiyyati

*Khuddako sīlakkhandho* ti thullaccayādī *Mahanto sīlak-  
khandho* ti pārājika-sanghādisesā

[149] *Methunadhammassa pahānāyā* ti tadangādīpahā-  
nena pajahanatthāya *Vūpasamāyā* ti malādinā<sup>1</sup> vūpa-  
samanatthāya *Patimssaggāyā* ti pakkhandana-pariccāga-  
patimssaggatthāya *Patippassaddhiyā* ti patippassaddhisān-  
khātassa phalassa atthāya

Yo hi methunaṇ na vippajahāti *sankappehi* *pe*  
*tathāvidho* ti Tattha *pareto* ti samannāgato *Paresaṇ*  
*niḡghosaṇ* ti upajjhāyādinaṇ nindāvacaṇaṇ *Manku hotī* ti  
dummano hotī

*Kāmasankappenā* ti kāmapatisaṇyuttaena vitakkena Upa-  
ri<sup>2</sup> pi es' eva nayo *Phuttho* ti vitakkehi phusito *Pareto*  
ti samannāgato<sup>3</sup> aparihīno *Samohito* ti sammā ohito, anto  
pavitttho *Kapano vryā* ti duggatamanusso viya *Mando*  
*vryā* ti aññānī viya *Momuho vryā* ti sammohabhūto viya  
*Jhāyatī* ti cinteti *Pajjhāyatī* ti bhusaṇ cinteti *Nijjhāyatī*  
ti anekavidhena cinteti *Avajjhāyatī*<sup>4</sup> ti tato apagantvā  
cinteti

*Ulūko* ti ulūkasakuno *Rukkhasākkhāyan* ti rukke ut-  
thita<sup>5</sup>-sākhāya, vitape vā *Mūsikaṇ magayamāno*<sup>6</sup> ti mūsi-  
kaṇ gavesamāno *Maggayamāno* ti pi pathanti *Kotthū* ti  
sigālo [150] *Bilāro*<sup>7</sup> ti babbu *Sandhi-samala-sankatīre* ti  
dvīnaṇ gharānaṇ antare ca, udakaniddhamana-cikkhalla-  
kacavara-nikkhipanatthāne ca, thandile ca *Vahacchinno* ti  
pitthu-gīvamaṇsacchinno<sup>8</sup>

Iti parā gāthā pākatasambandhā eva Tāsu [151] *sat-  
thānī* ti kāyaduccaritādini, tāni hi attano paresaṇ ca cheda-  
natthena satthānī ti vuccanti Tesu cāyaṇ visesena tāva  
ādito musāvacaṇa<sup>9</sup>-satthān' eva karoti iminā kāraṇenāhaṇ  
vibbhanto ti bhananto Ten' ev' āha *Esa kh' vāssa mahā-*

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, S malānaṇ

<sup>2</sup> H, D, S, E, C omī

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D, E uparittthita

<sup>4</sup> H, D, S vilāro

<sup>5</sup> H, D, S, E uparittthe

<sup>6</sup> H, B, E avajj°

<sup>7</sup> S, D, E gamaya°

<sup>8</sup> H °gīvasaṇchinno

<sup>9</sup> H °vacanaṇ.

*gedho mosavajjaṇ pagāhatī* ti Tattha *Esa kh' vāssā* ti esa kho assa *Mahāgedho* ti mahābandhanaṇ Katamo ti ce<sup>2</sup> *Yad idaṇ mosavajjaṇ pagāhatī*, s' vāssa<sup>1</sup> musāvādajjhogāho mahāgedho ti veditabbo

*Tīrī satthānī* ti tayo chedakā Kāyaduccaritaṇ kāyasatthaṇ *Vacīsattthādisu* pi es' eva nayo Taṇ vibhāgato das-setuṇ *Tivvhaṇ kāyaduccaritaṇ kāyasatthan* ti āha

*Sampajānamusā bhāsati* ti jānanto tucchaṇ vācaṇ bhāsati *Anabhivato aham bhante ahoṣiṇ pabbajjāyā* ti sāsane<sup>2</sup> pabbajjāya abhirativirahito ahaṇ āsiṇ *Mātā me posetabbā* ti mātā mayā posetabbā<sup>3</sup> *Ten' amhi vibbhanto ti bhanatī* ti tena kāranena patikkanto asmī ti kathetvā *Putā mayā posetabbo* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo

*Eso tassa mahāgedho* ti tassa puggalassa eso mahābandho [152] *Mahāvanan* ti mahantaṇ vanaṇ<sup>4</sup> *Gahanan* ti duratikkamaṇ *Kantāro* ti corakantārādisadiso *Visamo* ti kantakavisamo *Kutīlo* ti vankasadiso<sup>5</sup> *Panko* ti pallasadiso *Pahpo* ti kaddamasadiso *Pahbodho* ti mahāduggo *Mahābandhanan* ti mahantaṇ dummocayaṇ bandhanaṇ *Yad idaṇ sampajānamusāvādo* ti yo ayaṇ sampajāna-musāvādo

*Sabbaggato vā* ti sabbāyaṇ thito vā *Parisaggato vā* ti gāmaparisāyaṇ thito vā *Ñātmajjhagato vā* ti dāyādānaṇ majjhe thito vā *Pūgamajjhagato vā* ti senīnaṇ<sup>6</sup> majjhe thito vā *Rājakulamajjhagato vā* ti rājakulassa majjhe mahāvīnicchaye thito vā *Abhinīto* ti pucchanaatthāya nīto *Sakkhiputtho* ti sakkhiṇ katvā pucchito *Ehi bho' purisā* ti ālapanam etaṇ *Attahetu vā parahetu vā* ti attano vā parassa vā hatthapādādihetu vā dhanahetu vā *Amisakīñcikkahetu vā* ti ettha *āmisā* ti lābho adhippeto *Kīñcikkhan* ti yaṇ vā taṇ vā appamattakaṇ, antamaso tittira-vattaka-sappipinda-navanītapindādīmattakassā<sup>8</sup> pi appamattassa<sup>9</sup> lābhassa

<sup>1</sup> B s' vāyaṇ

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B pose°

<sup>3</sup> B vankakakkafa°.

<sup>4</sup> H Eh' ambho

<sup>5</sup> S, C kassaci, B yassa kassaci

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E sāsana

<sup>4</sup> B dutthavacanaṇ

<sup>6</sup> C sappurissānaṇ

<sup>8</sup> H °pindāni





Pamāṇaṃ pubbabhāgo va, tasmīṃ satī na hessatī  
Sesadvayan ti natth' etam<sup>1</sup>, itī vācā tīvāṅgikā

<sup>2</sup>Ñānasamodhāṇaṃ pariccajītabban ti etāni tīni cittaṇi  
ekakkhane uppajjanti ti na gahetabbāni Idaṇ hi cittaṇ  
nāma

Anuruddhamhi pathame na uppajjati pacchimaṇ,  
Nirantaruppajjanato ekaṇ viya pakāsati ti

Ito param pana y' vāyaṇ 'ajāṇaṇ yeva jānāmi' ti ādinā  
nayena sampajāṇamusā bhanatī, yasmā<sup>3</sup> so 'idaṇ abhūtaṇ'  
ti evaṇ-ditthiko hoti, tassa hi atth' eva ayaṇ laddhi Tathā  
'idaṇ abhūtaṇ' ti evam assa khamatī c' eva ruccatī ca  
Evam<sup>4</sup> assa<sup>4</sup> saññā,<sup>4</sup> evaṇ-sabhāvam ev' assa cittaṇ 'idaṇ  
abhūtaṇ' ti Yādā pana musā vattukāmo hoti, tadā taṇ  
ditthiṇ vā, ditthiyā saha khantiṇ vā, ditthikhantihi saddhiṇ  
ruciṇ vā, ditthi-khanti-rucihi saddhiṇ saññaṇ vā, ditthi-  
khanti-ruci-saññāhi saddhiṇ bhāvaṇ vā vinidhāya nikkhi-  
pitvā paticehādetvā avibhūtaṇ<sup>5</sup> vinidhāṇaṇ<sup>6</sup> katvā bhanatī  
Tasmā tesam pi vasena angabhedaṇ dassetuṇ *api ca catūh'*  
*ākārehi* ti ādim vuttaṇ

Ettha *vinidhāya ditthiṇ* ti balavadhammavinidhānavasen'  
etaṇ vuttaṇ *Vinidhāya khantiṇ* ti ādini tato dubbala-  
dubbalāṇaṇ vinidhānavasena *Vinidhāya saññaṇ* ti idam  
pan' ettha sabbadubbaladhammavinidhānavasena Saññā-  
mattam pi nāma avinidhāya sampajāṇamusā bhāsissati ti  
n' etaṇ thāṇaṇ vijjatī ti

[153] *Mando va parikkissati* ti pānavadhādini karonto,  
tato-nidānaṇ ca dukkham anubhonto, bhogapariyesana-  
rakkhanāni ca karonto momuho viya parikkhissati

[154] *Tam enaṇ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā*  
*kārenti* ti na rājāno karonti, rājādhiṇa<sup>7</sup>-purisā nānāvīdhāni  
kammakāraṇāni karonti *Kasāhi pi tālentī* ti kasādanda-  
kehi<sup>8</sup> pi tajjenti *Vettehi* ti vettalatāhi *Addhadanakehi*

<sup>1</sup> D, E eva

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, S tasmā

<sup>5</sup> H abhūtaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H, S rājavidhāna

<sup>2</sup> H, S add taṇ

<sup>4</sup> H omits

<sup>6</sup> B, C omitt

<sup>8</sup> S, C kusa°

tī muggarehi, <sup>1</sup>pahārasādhanatthaṇ vā catuhatthadandaṇ dvīdhā chinditvā gahita-dandakehi

*Balangathālīkan* tī kaṇṇika-ukkhalika-kammakāraṇaṇ, taṇ karontā sīsakapālaṇ uppādetvā tattaṇ ayogulaṇ sandāsena gahetvā tattha pakkhipanti, tena matthalungaṇ pakkatthitvā upari uttarati

*Sankhamundikan* tī sankhamundakakammakāraṇaṇ, taṇ karontā uttarottha-ubhatokannacūlikā-galavātakapariśchedena cammaṇ chinditvā sabbakese ekato ganthiṇ katvā dandakena vethetvā uppāteṇi, saha kesehi cammaṇ utthahati, tato sīsakatāhaṇ thūlasakkharāhi ghaṇṇitvā dhovantā sankhavannaṇ karonti

*Rāhumukhan* tī Rāhumukhakammakāraṇaṇ, taṇ karontā sankunā mukhaṇ vivaritvā antomukhe dīpaṇ jāleṇi Kanna-cūlikāhi vā patthāya mukhaṇ nikhādanena khaṇanti, lohitaṇ paggharitvā mukhaṇ pūreti

*Jotimālīkan* tī sakalasariṇaṇ telapilotikāya vethetvā ālmpenti <sup>2</sup>

*Haṭṭhapajjotikan* tī haṭṭhe telapilotikāya vethetvā dīpaṇ viya pajjāleṇi

*Erakavattikan* tī erakavatti-kammakāraṇaṇ, taṇ karontā hetthā gīvato patthāya cammavatte kantitvā gopphake pāteṇi, atha naṇ yottehi bandhitvā kaddhanti, so attano cammavatte akkamitvā akkamitvā patati

*Ārakavāsikan* tī ārakavāsikakammakāraṇaṇ, taṇ karontā tath' eva cammavatte kantitvā kaṭiyaṇ thaṇeṇi, kaṭito patthāya kantitvā gopphakesu thaṇeṇi, uparimehi hetthimasariṇaṇ ārakanivāsana-nivatthaṇ viya hoti

*Eneyyakan* tī eneyyaka-kammakāraṇaṇ, taṇ karontā ubho-su kapparesu ca jannukesu ca ayovalayāni datvā ayasūlāni kotteṇi, so catūhi ayasūlehi bhūmiyaṇ patitthahati, atha naṇ parivāretvā aggaṇ karonti *Eneyyako jotipariggaho yaṭhā\** tī āgatattāne pi idam eva vuttaṇ Taṇ sandhito sūlāni apanetvā catūhi atthikotūhi yeva thaṇeṇi Evarūpā kāraṇā nāma natthi

\* (?)

<sup>1</sup> H adds pahāre pi

<sup>2</sup> H, D, S, B °panti

*Bahsamanysikan* ti ubhatomukhehi balisehi paharitvā camma-maṇsa-nahārūni uppātenti

*Kahāpanakan* ti sakalasariraṇ tindhāhi vāsīhi kotito pathāya kahāpanamattaṇ pāpentā kottenti

*Khāṇāpatacchikan* ti sariraṇ tattha tattha āvudhehi paharitvā kocchehi khāraṇ ghaṇṣenti, camma-maṇsa-nahārūni paggharitvā savanti, atthisankhalikā va titthati

*Paḷḷhapaṇvattikan* ti ekena passena nipaṇṇāpetvā kannacchidde ayasūlaṇ kottetvā pathaviyā ekābaddhaṇ karonti, atha naṇ pāde gahetvā āviṇṇanti <sup>1</sup>

*Palālapīthakan* ti chekā kāranikā chavīcammaṇ acchinditvā nisadapotahehi atthīni bhinditvā kesesu gahetvā ukkhipanti, maṇsarāsi yeva hoti, atha naṇ keseḥ' eva pariyaṇandhitvā ganhanti, palālapīthaṇ viya katvā palivethenti

*Sunakhehi* pī ti katipayāni divasāni āhāraṇ adatvā chātasunakhehi khādāpenti, te muhuttana atthisankhalikam eva karonti

*Evam pi kṛssatī* ti evam pi viḥātaṇ pāpunāti *Parikṛssatī* ti sabbabhāgena viḥātaṇ pāpunāti *Parikṛssatī* ti upatāpaṇ<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti

Puna aññaṇ kāraṇaṇ dassento *atha vā kāmataṇhāya abhībhūto* ti ādīm āha Tattha *kāmataṇhāya* ti pañcakāmagunīkalobhena *Abhībhūto* ti tena<sup>3</sup> maddito *Pariyādānna-citto* ti kusalācāraṇ khepetvā gahitacitto *Bhoge pariyesanto* ti dhaṇaṇ gavesamāno *Nāvāya mahāsamuḍḍaṇ pak-khandatī* ti taranīsaṇkhātāya nāvāya mahantaṇ lonasāgaraṇ pavisati *Sītassa punakkhato* ti sītaṇ purato katvā *Unhassa purakkhato* ti unhaṇ purato katvā *Daṇṣā* ti pingalamak-khikā *Makasā* ti makasā eva *Rissamāno* ti daṇṣādisamphassehi vihesiyamāno <sup>4</sup> *Khuppiṇpāsāhi*<sup>5</sup> *pīḷiyamāno*<sup>6</sup> ti khudā-pipāsāya maddiyamāno <sup>7</sup>

*Gumbaṇ gacchatī* ti ādīm *Alasandaṇ*<sup>8</sup> *gacchatī* ti pariya-sānāni catuvīsati padāni ratthanāmena vuttāni

<sup>1</sup> E āviṇṇanti, āviṇṇanti (?)

<sup>2</sup> C utrasāṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, S omi.

<sup>4</sup> E, B, C, D, S hesi°

<sup>5</sup> D, B, S, C °sāya

<sup>6</sup> H, D, B, E, S miyamāno

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E maramāno.

<sup>8</sup> H Mūlapadaṇ, D, E Sūlasaraṇ, C Suteleparaṇ

[155] *Marukantāraṇ gacchatī* ti vāhkākantāraṇ tāraka-saññāya gacchatī *Jannupathan* ti jānūhi gantabbaṇ maggaṇ *Ajapathan* ti ajehi gantabbaṇ maggaṇ *Mendapathe* pi es' eva nayo

*Sankupathan* ti khānuke kottetvā tehi okkamitabbaṇ khānumaggaṇ Taṇ gacchamāno pabbatapāde thatvā aya-singhātakaṇ yottena bandhitvā uddhaṇ khipitvā pabbate laggāpetvā yotten' āruya vajraggena lohadandena pabbataṇ vijjhītvā khānukaṇ kottetvā tattha thatvā<sup>1</sup> singhātakaṇ ākaddhitvā puna upari laggāpetvā tattha thito cammayottaṇ olambetvā taṇ ādāya otarītvā hetthimakhānuke bandhitvā vāmahatthena yottaṇ gahetvā dakkhiṇahatthena muggaraṇ ādāya yottaṇ paharītvā<sup>2</sup> khānukaṇ niharītvā puna abhiruhati Eten' upāyena pabbatamatthakaṇ āruya parato<sup>3</sup> otaranto purīmanayen' eva pathamaṇ pabbatamatthake khānukaṇ kottetvā cammapasābbake yottaṇ bandhitvā khānuke vethetvā sayāṇ anto-pasābbake nisīditvā makka-takānaṇ suttavissajjanākārena yottaṇ vinivethetvā otarati Tena vuttaṇ *khānuke kottetvā tehi okkamitabbaṇ maggaṇ*<sup>4</sup> ti

*Chattapathan* ti cammachattena vātaṇ gahetvā sakunehi viya otarītabbaṇ maggaṇ

*Vanṣapathan* ti venugumbaṇ chedanasatthena chīndītvā rukkhe pharasunā kottetvā maggaṇ karontā, veluvane nisseṇi katvā velugumbe āruya veluṇ chīndītvā aparassa velugumbassa upari pādetvā velugumbamatthaken' eva gantabbaṇ maggaṇ sandhāya *vanṣapathaṇ gacchatī* ti vuttan ti vedītabbaṇ.

*Parīyesanto*<sup>5</sup> na vīdati, *alābhamūlakam pi dukkhaṇ domanassaṇ patisaṇvedetī* ti avīdanamūlakam pi kāyika-cetasika-dukkhaṇ patilabbhati *Laddhā* ti labhitvā *Ārakkhamūlakam* ti rakkhanamūlakam pi

*Kin ti me bhoge* ti kena upāyena mama bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṇ, pe . . na appiyā dāyādā hareyyuṇ ti

*Gopayato* ti maññūsādīhi gopayantassa *Vippalujjantī* ti vinassanti

<sup>1</sup> H, E tattha

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, S add puna

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E tato

<sup>4</sup> B khānumaggaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> H gavesanto

[156] *Etam*<sup>1</sup> *ādinavaṇ* *ñatvā muni pubbāpāre idhā* ti etaṇ *yaso kṭṭi ca yā*<sup>2</sup> *pubbe hāyate vā* *pi*<sup>3</sup> *tassa sā*<sup>4</sup> ti ito pabhūti vuttaṇ<sup>5</sup> *pubbāparaṇ*,<sup>6</sup> *idha*<sup>7</sup> imasmīṇ sāsane, pubbato apare samanabhāvato vibbhantakabhāve ādinavaṇ muni ñatvā

*Dalhaṇ kareyyā* ti niddesapadassa uddesapadaṇ [157] *Thiraṇ kareyyā* ti asithilaṇ kareyya *Dalhasamādāno assā* ti thirapatiñño bhaveyya *Avatthitasamādāno* ti sannitthānapatiñño

*Etam ariyānam uttaman* ti yad idaṇ vivekacariyā, etaṇ Buddhādīnaṇ ariyānaṇ uttamaṇ, tasmā *vivekaṇ yeva sikkhethā* ti adhippāyo *Tena settho na maññethā* ti tena pavivekena attānaṇ settho ahan' ti na maññeyya, tena mānatthaddho na bhaveyyā ti vuttaṇ hoti

[158] *Unnatī* ti ussāpanaṇ *Unnaman* ti uggantvā<sup>8</sup> *patthapanā*<sup>9</sup> *Mānan* ti ahankāraṇ *Thāman*<sup>10</sup> ti balakkāraṇ *Thambhan*<sup>11</sup> ti thaddhakaraṇaṇ<sup>12</sup> *Thaddho* ti amaddavo<sup>13</sup> *Patthaddho* ti visesena amaddavo<sup>13</sup> *Paggahitasno* ti utthittasiso

*Sāmantā*<sup>14</sup> ti na ārakā. *Āsanne* ti na dūre *Avdūre* ti samīpe *Upakatti* ti santike

*Rittassā* ti vivittassa, kāyaduccarītādīhi virahitassa *Oghattinnassa pihayanti*, *kāmesu gathutā pajā* ti vatthukāmesu laggā sattā tassa caturoghattinnassa pihayanti māyikā viya ānanyassā ti arahattakūtena desanaṇ nitthapesi

*Rittassā* ti sabbakilesehi tucchassa [159] *Vivittassā* ti suññassa *Pavivittassā* ti ekakassa *Idāmi yehi ritto* hoti, te dassento *kāyaduccaritena rittassā* ti ādim āha *Tattha kilesapatipātīyā maggapatipātīyā* ti dvidhā rittatā vedittabbā *Kilesapatipātīyā tāva rāgo moho thambho sārāmbho māno mado* ti imehi chahi kilesehi arahattamaggena ritto hoti *Doso kodho upanāho pamādo* ti imehi catūhi kilesehi

<sup>1</sup> B, E, C, D *evam*

<sup>2</sup> H ti

<sup>3</sup> S, A *vutte*

<sup>4</sup> S, C *omī*

<sup>5</sup> H, S *nāmanaṇ*, B *patanaṇ*

<sup>6</sup> C, S *bandan*

<sup>7</sup> H, D *abandhuro*

<sup>8</sup> H, D, S *omī*

<sup>9</sup> H, D, E *so*

<sup>10</sup> D °*pare*

<sup>11</sup> H, S *uggata*

<sup>12</sup> S, C *Thambhaṇ*

<sup>13</sup> S, C, D, E *bandha*°

<sup>14</sup> H, B, S *samantā*

anāgāmimaggena ritto hoti Atimāno makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ ti imehi sattahi sotāpattimaggena ritto hoti Maggapatipātiyā pana sotāpattimaggena atimāno makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ ti imehi sattahi ritto hoti Anāgāmimaggena doso kodho upanāho pamādo ti imehi catūhi Arahattamaggena rāgo moho thambho sārambho māno mado ti imehi chahi ritto hoti <sup>1</sup>*Sabbakilesehi* ti ādinā nayena avasesā pi yathāyogaṃ yojetabbā

*Vatthukāme parijānitvā* ti tebhūmake vatthukāme ñāta-tīranapariññāhi sammasanavasena<sup>2</sup> jānitvā *Kilesakāme pahāya* ti chandādayo kilesakāme pahānapariññāya pajahitvā *Vyāntīkaritvā* ti vigatantaṃ vigatakotiṃ karitvā

*Kāmoghaṃ tinnassā* ti anāgāmimaggena āvahanasankhātāṃ<sup>3</sup> kāmoghaṃ taritvā thitassa *Bhavoghaṃ* ti arahattamaggena *Dutthaghaṃ* ti sotāpattimaggena *Avijjoghaṃ* ti arahattamaggena *Sabbasankhārāpathaṃ*<sup>4</sup> ti sabba-khandha-dhātu-āyatanapatipātīsankhātāṃ pathaṃ arahattamaggen' eva taritvā thitassa Sotāpattimaggena *uttinnassa*, saka-dāgāmimaggena *ntinnassa*, anāgāmimaggena kāmādhātunā *atikkantassa*, arahattamaggena sabbabhavaṃ *samatikkantassa*, phalasamāpattivasena vītivattassa *Pārangatassā* ti ādinā nibbānavasena vuttāni

[160] *Yathā māyikā ānanyaṃ* ti saṃvaddhita-maṃ ādāya vicarantā ānanyaṃ *Patthenti* ti patthanaṃ uppādentī *Ābādhiṃ ārogyaṃ* ti pītādīrogāturā bhesajjakiriyāya taṃ<sup>5</sup>-rogavupasamanatthaṃ<sup>6</sup> ārogyaṃ *Yathā bandhanabaddhā* ti nakkhattadivase bandhanāgāre baddhapurisā *Yathā dāsā bhujissaṃ* ti yasmā bhujissā purisā yaṃ icchanti, taṃ karonti, na naṃ koci balakkārena tato nivatteti, tasmā dāsā bhujissabhāvaṃ patthenti *Yathā kantāraddhānapakkhantā* ti yasmā balavanto purisā hatthasāraṃ gahetvā sajjitāvudhā sapari-

<sup>1</sup> H adds Tīpi dueccarītāni.

<sup>2</sup> H samāpanna°, D, E samāpana°.

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, S āvattana°, C pamāda°

<sup>4</sup> B, C, E °samsāra°

<sup>5</sup> H, S, C, D omīti

<sup>6</sup> H, S °samanāṇ.

vārā kantāraṇ patipajjanti, te corā dūrato va dīsvā palā-  
yanti, te sotthinā kantāraṇ nittharivā khemantaṇ patvā  
hatthatutthā honti, tasmā kantārapakkhantā purisā *kheman-  
tabhūmaṇ patthenti* \*

Desanāpariyosāne Tisso sotāpattiphalāṇ patvā pabbajitvā  
arahattaṇ sacchākāsi ti

*Tissa-Metteyyasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā  
Sattamaṇ*

## PASŪRASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[161] Atthame Pasūrasuttaniddese pathamagāthāya tāva sankhepo ime ditthigatikā attano ditthiṇ sandhāya *idh' eva suddhī* ti vadanti, *aññesu* pana *dhammesu visuddhīṇ* n' āhu, evaṇ<sup>1</sup> ye<sup>2</sup> attano satthārādinissitā *tatth'* eva esa vādo subho ti evaṇ subhavādā hutvā *puṭhu samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* 'sassato loko' ti ādisu *paccekasaccesu nivitthā*

*Sabbe paravāḍe khīpanti* ti sabbā paraladdhiyo chaddenti *Ukkhīpanti* ti dūrato khīpanti *Parikkhīpanti* ti samantato khīpanti

[162] *Subhavādā* ti niddesassa uddesapadaṇ *Sobhana-vādā* ti 'evaṇ<sup>3</sup> sundaran' ti kathentā Panditavādā ti 'panditā mayan' ti evaṇ kathentā *Dhīravādā*<sup>4</sup> ti 'mid-dosavādaṇ vadāmā' ti kathentā *Ñāyavādā* ti 'yuttavādaṇ vadāmā' ti kathentā *Hetuvādā* ti 'kāranasahitaṇ vadāmā' ti kathentā *Lakkhanavādā* ti 'sallakkhetabbaṇ vadāmā' ti vadantā *Kāranavādā* ti 'udāharanayuttavādaṇ vadāmā' ti kathentā *Thānavādā* ti 'pakkamituṇ<sup>5</sup> asak-kuneyyavādaṇ vadāmā' ti vadantā

*Nivitthā* ti anto pavitthā *Patitthitā* ti tatth' eva thitā, evaṇ nivitthā ca

[163] *Te vādakāmā* ti dutiyagāthā Tattha *bālaṇ dahanti* *methu aññamaññān* ti 'ayaṇ bālo, ayaṇ bālo' ti evaṇ dve pi janā aññamaññaṇ bālaṇ dahanti, bālato passanti *Vadanti* *te aññasutā kathojjan* ti te aññamaññaṇ satthārādinissitā kalahaṇ vadanti *Pasaṇsakāmā kusalāvadānā* ti pasaṇsatthikā ubho pi mayaṇ kusalāvadānā panditavādā ti evaṇ saññino hutvā

*Vādatthikā* ti vādena atthikā *Vādādhīppāyā* ti vādayjhāsayā *Vādapurekkhārā* ti vādam eva purato katvā cara-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, S eva

<sup>3</sup> B etaṇ

<sup>5</sup> C, E, D ukka°

<sup>2</sup> E, D yaṇ

<sup>4</sup> H, D, S, E, B Thira°



mānā Vādapariyesanaṇ carantā ti vādam eva gavesayaṇ<sup>1</sup>  
caramānā

Vigayhā ti pavisitvā Ogayhā ti otaritvā Ajjhogahetvā  
ti nimujjitvā Pavisitvā ti anto karitvā<sup>2</sup>

Anojavanī<sup>3</sup> ti na ojavatī,<sup>4</sup> tejavirahitā<sup>5</sup> ti attho Sā kathā  
ti esā vācā Kathojjaṇ vadantī ti nittejaṇ bhanantī Evaṇ  
vadānesu<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> tesu<sup>8</sup> eko niyāmato eva

[164] Yutto kathāyaṇ ti gāthā Tattha yutto kathāyaṇ ti  
vādakathāya ussukko Pasaṇsam icchaṇ vinnighātī hotī ti  
attano pasaṇsaṇ icchanto “kathan nu kho nigganhissāmi<sup>9</sup>”  
ti ādinā nayena pubbe ’va vādā kathankathāvinnighātī<sup>10</sup>  
hotī Apāhataśmin ti pañhavīmaṇsakehi<sup>11</sup> “atthāpagataṇ  
te bhanitaṇ, vyañjanāpagataṇ te bhanitaṇ” ti ādinā nayena  
apasādite<sup>12</sup> vāde Nindāya so kuppatī ti evaṇ apasāditasmiṇ<sup>13</sup>  
ca vāde uppannāya nindāya so kuppatī Randham esī ti  
parassa<sup>14</sup> randham eva gavesayanto

Thomanan ti vannabhananaṇ Kuttin ti pākatakaraṇaṇ  
Vannahāriyaṇ ti gunavaddhanaṇ Pubbe ’va sallāpā ti  
samullāpato puretaram eva ‘Katham idaṇ, katham idan’  
ti kathankathā assa atthī ti kathankathī Jayo nu kho me  
ti mama jayo Kathaṇ niggahaṇ ti kena pakārena niggan-  
hanaṇ<sup>15</sup> Patikammaṇ karissāmi<sup>16</sup> ti mama laddhiṇ parisud-  
dhaṇ karissāmi Visesan ti atirekaṇ Pativisesan ti punap-  
punaṇ visesaṇ Avethiyaṇ karissāmi<sup>17</sup> ti parivethanaṇ karis-  
sāmi Nibbethiyaṇ ti mama nibbethanaṇ mocanaṇ nikkha-  
manaṇ Chedananaṇ ti vādachindanaṇ Mandalan ti vāda-  
sanghātaṇ

[165] Pārisajjā ti paricārikā<sup>18</sup> Pasādanīyā<sup>17</sup> ti kārunikā  
Apaharantī<sup>18</sup> ti patibāhanti Atthāpagataṇ ti atthato apa-

<sup>1</sup> B, C, E, D °sanaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, S, C anojavaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, D °hitaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H omits

<sup>9</sup> H, D, E °gahes°

<sup>11</sup> H °visaṇkehi

<sup>13</sup> H, D, S, C, E apāhataśmiṇ

<sup>15</sup> H, D, E °gahanaṇ

<sup>17</sup> B pāsādikā

<sup>2</sup> H, S, B, C gantvā

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E anojavatij

<sup>6</sup> H vādesu

<sup>8</sup> H pavādesu

<sup>10</sup> H, D, S, C °thī vimi°

<sup>12</sup> H, D, E, S apaharite

<sup>14</sup> H, D, E yassa

<sup>16</sup> S, C parisādikā

<sup>18</sup> H apasādanti

gataṇ, attho natthi ti *atthato apaharanti*, atthamhā pati-  
bāhanti *Attho te dunnīto* ti tava<sup>1</sup> attho na sammā upanīto  
*Vyañjanan te duopītan* ti tava<sup>1</sup> vyañjanaṇ duppatitthāpitaṇ  
*Niggaho te akato* ti tayā niggaho na kato *Patikkamaṇ te*  
*dukkatan* ti tayā attano laddhipatitthāpanaṇ dutthu kataṇ  
visamaṇ kataṇ<sup>2</sup> *Dukkathutan*<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> na sammā<sup>4</sup> kathitaṇ *Dub-*  
*bhanītan* ti bhanantena pi dutthu bhanitaṇ *Dullapītan* ti  
na sammā vissajjitaṇ *Duruttan* ti aññathā bhanitaṇ *Dub-*  
*bhāsītan* ti virūpaṇ bhāsitaṇ

*Nindāyā* ti garahanena *Garahāyā* ti dosakathanena  
*Akūṭiyā* ti agunakathanena *Avannahārīkāyā* agunavad-  
dhanena *Kuppati* ti pakatibhāvaṇ jahitvā calati *Vyāpa-*  
*jaṭi* ti dosavasena pūtibhāvaṇ āpajjati *Patitthīyati* ti  
kodhavasena ghanabhāvaṇ gacchati *Kopaṇ cā* ti kupi-  
tabhāvaṇ *Dosaṇ cā* ti dussanaṇ *Appaccayaṇ cā* ti atut-  
thākāraṇ ca *Pātukaroṭi* ti pākataṇ karoti

*Randham eṣi* ti antaragavesi *Vvandham eṣi* ti chidda-  
gavesi *Aparaddham eṣi* ti gunaṇ apanetvā dosam eva  
gavesi *Khalitam eṣi* ti pakkkhalanagavesi *Galitam eṣi* ti  
patanagavesi *Ghattitam eṣi* ti pi pātho, tassa pīlanagavesi  
ti attho *Vvaram eṣi* ti dosagavesi

Na kevalaṇ ca kuppati, api ca kho pana [166] *yam assa*  
*vādan* ti gāthā *Tattha parihīnam āhu apāhatan* ti attha-  
byañjanādīnā apāhataṇ parihīnaṇ vadanti *Paridevatī* ti  
tato-nimittaṇ<sup>5</sup> so “aññaṇ mayā āvajjitaṇ” ti ādīhi vippa-  
lapati *Socati* ti ‘tassa jayo’ ti ādīni ārabbha socati ‘*Upa-*  
*cagā man*’ ti *anuttunāti* ti “so maṇ vādena vādaṇ atik-  
kanto” ti ādīnā nayena sutthutaraṇ vippalapati

*Parihāpītan* ti na vaddhitaṇ *Aññaṇ mayā āvajjitaṇ* ti  
aññaṇ kāraṇaṇ mayā avanamitaṇ<sup>6</sup> *Cintitaṇ* ti vimaṇsitaṇ  
*Mahāpakkho* ti mahanto ñātipakkho etassā ti mahāpakkho  
*Mahāpariso* ti mahāparicārīkapaṇiso *Mahāparivāro* ti ma-  
hādāsīdāsapaṇivāro *Parisā cāyaṇ vaggā* ti ayaṇ ca parisā  
vagga<sup>7</sup>-vaggā, na ekā *Puna bhañjissāmī* ti puna bhindis-  
sāmī

<sup>1</sup> H, D, S te<sup>2</sup> H, D kathitaṇ<sup>3</sup> H, D omī<sup>4</sup> H, D samaṇ.<sup>5</sup> H °ttā<sup>6</sup> H, D, E omī ava<sup>7</sup> H, B omī

[167] *Ete vṛvādā samanēsū* ti ettha pana samanā vuccanti bāhira-paribbājakā *Etesu ugghātī nigghātī hotī* ti etesu vādesu jayaparājayādivasena citta<sup>1</sup>-ugghātāṇṇi nigghātāṇṇi vā pāpunanto ugghātī<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> nigghātī<sup>2</sup> ca hoti *Virame kathojjan* ti paḷaheyya kalahaṇṇi *Na h' aññadatt' atthi paṇṇasālābhā* ti na hi ettha paṇṇasālābhato añño attho atthi

[168] *Uttāno vā* ti na gambhīro ti attho, “pañc’ ime kāmāgunā” ti ādisu viya

[169] *Gambhīro* ti duppaveso appatittho, paticcasamup-pādo viya *Gūlho* ti paticchanno hutvā thito *Abhirama Nanda, ahaṇṇe te pātibhogā\** ti ādisu viya *Paticchanno* ti apākato *Mātaraṇ pītaraṇ hantvā†* ti ādisu viya *Neyyo vā* ti nihaṇṇitvā kathetabbo *Assaddho akataññū cā‡* ti ādisu viya *Nīto vā* ti pālyā thitaniyāmena kathetabbo *Cattāro’ me bhikkhave ariyavāṇasā§* ti ādisu viya *Anavajjo* ti niddosattho *Kusalā dhammā||* ti ādisu viya *Nikkilesa* ti kilesavira-hito, vipassanā viya *Vodāno* ti parisuddho, lokuttaraṇṇi viya *Paramattho* ti uttamattho, uttamatthabhūto attho, khandha-dhātu-āyatana-nibbānāni viya

*Chatthagāthāy’ attho yasmā na h’ aññad atth’ atthi paṇṇasālābhā*, tasmā paramaṇṇi lābhaṇṇi labhanto pi sundaro ayaṇṇi ti *tattha dīṭṭhiyā paṇṇasūto vā pana hoti*, taṇṇi vādaṇṇi paṇṇasamajjhe dīpetvā, tato so tena jayatthena tutthiṇṇi vā dantavidaṇṇasakaṇṇi vā āpajjanto *hassatī*,<sup>3</sup> mānena ca *unnamatī*, kiṇṇi kārāṇā<sup>2</sup> yasmā taṇṇi jayatthaṇṇi *pappuyya yathāmano jāto*

*Thambhayitvā* ti pūretvā *Brūhayitvā* ti vaddhetvā Imissā gāthāya niddeso uttānattho

Evaṇṇi unnamato ca [170] *Yā unnatī* ti gāthā *Tattha mānātmānaṇṇi vadatē pan’ eso* ti eso pana taṇṇi unnatīṇṇi vigā-tabhūmī ti abujjhamāno<sup>4</sup> mānaṇṇi ca atimānaṇṇi ca vadatī yeva<sup>5</sup> Imissā pi gāthāya niddeso uttānattho

Evaṇṇi vāde dosaṇṇi dassetvā idāni tassa vādaṇṇi asampatic-

\* DhA 1, 119

† Dh 295 G

‡ Dh 97

§ A 11, 27

|| Dhs 1

<sup>1</sup> SA cūṭṭassa

<sup>2</sup> SA ugghātānigghātīmā

<sup>3</sup> AU MSS except T hasati

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, S akubbamāno

<sup>5</sup> AU MSS evaṇṇi



*vīparāvattan* ti yaṇ taṇ<sup>1</sup> adhīcinnāṇ<sup>2</sup> cīrakālavasena paguṇaṇ, taṇ mama vādaṇ āgamma nīvattaṇ *Āropito te vādo* ti tuyhaṇ uparī mayā doso āropito *Cara vādappamokkhāyā* ti bhattaputaṇ ādāya taṇ taṇ upasankamitvā vādapamokkhatthāya uttaraṇ pariyesamāno vicara *Nībbethēhi vā* ti atha vā mayā āropitadosato attānaṇ mochehi *Sace<sup>3</sup> pahosī* ti sace sakkosī

*Āvethiyāyā<sup>4</sup> āvethitaṇ<sup>5</sup>* ti āvethetvā<sup>6</sup> nīvattanena<sup>7</sup> nīvattaṇ *Nībbethiyāyā<sup>8</sup> nībbethitaṇ* ti dosato mocanena mocanaṇ *Chedena<sup>9</sup> chedan* ti evam ādi hetthā vuttanayattā yathāyogaṇ yojetabbaṇ

[174] *Vīsenīkatvā* ti kilesasenaṇ<sup>10</sup> vīnāsetvā *Kiṇ labhethā* ti patimallaṇ kiṇ labhissasī<sup>11</sup> *Pasūrā* ti taṇ paribhājakaṇ ālapati

*Yes' idha natthī* ti imāya pi<sup>12</sup> gāthaya niddeso uttānattho yeva

[175] *Pavītakkaṇ* ti “jāyo nu kho me bhavissatī” ti ādīni vitakkento *Dhōnena yugaṇ samāgamā* ti dhutakilesena Buddhena saddhiṇ yugaggāhaṇ samāpanno *Na hi tvaṇ sakkhasī sampayūtave* ti kotthuādayo viya sihādīhi dhōnena saha yugaṇ gahetvā ekapadam<sup>13</sup> pi sampāpituṇ, yugaggāham eva vā<sup>14</sup> samānetuṇ<sup>15</sup> na sakkhissasī ti

[176] *Mano* ti niddesassa uuddesapadaṇ *Yaṇ cittaṇ* ti cīttavacīttatāya cīttaṇ *Ārammaṇaṇ minamānaṇ<sup>16</sup> jānāti* ti *mano Mānasaṇ* ti mano eva *Antahkhhacaro pāso, y' vāyaṇ caratī mānaso\** ti hi ettha manasampayuttakadhammo mānaso ti vutto

*Kathaṇ hi Bhagavā, tuyhaṇ sāvako sāsane rato*

*Appattamānaso sekho kālaṇ kayirā janesutā†* ti

\* S 1, 111

† S 1, 121

- |   |           |                                  |                            |
|---|-----------|----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1 H pi                                    | 2 H ācin° | 3 H omits                        | 4 E, D, C āvedhīkāya       |
| 5 D, S, C °dhītaṇ                         |           |                                  | 6 E, S, C, D °dhetvā       |
| 7 H, D, E omīti                           |           |                                  | 8 S, B, C, E, D °thīkāya   |
| 9 H, D, E chedanena                       |           |                                  | 10 H, D, E, S kilesavasena |
| 11 H, D, E °satī                          |           |                                  | 12 H, D, E hi              |
| 13 S, C ekasamaṇ mama, H, D, E ekasamīpam |           |                                  |                            |
| 14 H, D, E, S taṇ                         |           | 15 S, B sampādetuṇ, C sampāpetuṇ |                            |
| 16 S manatī                               |           |                                  |                            |

ettha arahattaṃ mānasam tī vuttaṃ Idha pana mano va mānasam, vyaññanavasena mānasam<sup>1</sup> tī padaṃ vaddhitaṃ

*Hadayan* tī cittaṃ, *cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi*, *hadayan vā te phālessāmi*\* tī ettha uro<sup>2</sup> hadayan tī vuttaṃ *Hadayā hadayan maññe aññāya tacchati*† tī ettha cittaṃ *Vakkaṃ hadayan*‡ tī ettha hadayavatthu Idha pana cittam eva abbhantarattthena<sup>3</sup> hadayan tī vuttaṃ

Tam eva parisuddhatthena *pandaraṃ Bhavangaṃ sandhā*’ etaṃ vuttaṃ yathāha *Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ, tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkulitthaṃ*§ tī Tato nikkhantattā<sup>4</sup> pana akusalam pi Gangāya nikkhantā nadi Gangā viya Godhāvarito nikkhantā Godhāvari viya ca pandaraṃ’ tv’ eva vuttaṃ

*Mano manāyatanaṃ* tī idha pana manogahanaṃ manass’ eva<sup>5</sup> āyatanabhāvadīpanatthaṃ Ten’ etaṃ dīpeti na-ya-idaṃ devāyatanaṃ viya manassa āyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ, atha kho mano eva āyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ tī Tattha nivāsattānānā<sup>6</sup> ākaratthena samosaranatthānānā sañjātidesatthena kāranatthena ca āyatanaṃ veditabbaṃ Tathā hi loke issarāyatanaṃ Vāsudevāyatanaṃ tī ādisu nivāsattānānā āyatanaṃ tī vuccati, suvaṇṇāyatanaṃ rajatāyatanaṃ<sup>7</sup> tī ādisu ākaro, sāsane pana *manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihangamā*|| tī ādisu samosaranatthānaṃ, *lakkhināpatho gunnaṃ āyatanaṃ*¶ tī ādisu sañjātideso, *Tatra tatr’ eva sakkhi bhabbatāṃ pāpunāti satī satī āyatane*\*\* tī ādisu kāraṇaṃ Idha pana sañjātidesatthena samosaranatthena kāranatthenā tī tīdhā pi vattati Phassādayo hi dhammā ettha sañjāyanti tī sañjātidesatthena pi etaṃ āyatanaṃ Bahiddhā rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbārammaṇā<sup>8</sup> sabhāven’ ettha<sup>9</sup> osaranti tī samosaranatthānānā pi āya-

\* S 1, 214

† M 1, 32

‡ Khp 2

§ A 1, 10

|| A 11, 43

¶ (?)

\*\* A 11, 17, M 1, 494

<sup>1</sup> E, C, D mānaso<sup>2</sup> H, S, B uraṇ<sup>3</sup> H °ttena<sup>4</sup> S, C °ntaṇ<sup>5</sup> H manaso, D, E manaso va<sup>6</sup> H, D, B nivāsanaṃ.<sup>7</sup> H, S, D, E, C ratanaṃ°<sup>8</sup> B, C, D, E °na.<sup>9</sup> B, C, D, E bhāven°

tanaṃ Phassādīnaṃ pana saha-jātādīpaccayatthena kāra-nattā kāranatthena pi āyatanan ti veditabbaṃ

*Manndriyaṃ vuttattham eva*

Vijānāti ti *viññānaṃ*, viññānam eva *viññānakkhandho* Tassa rāsiādivasena attho veditabbo *Mahā-udakakkhandho* *tv' eva sankhaṃ gacchati*<sup>1</sup> ti ettha hi rāsattthena khandho vutto *Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho*† ti ādisu gunatthena *Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan*‡ ti ettha pannattimattatthena Idha pana rūlhitto khandho vutto Rāsattthena hi viññānakkhandhassa ekadeso ekaṃ viññānaṃ, tasmā yathā rukkhassa ekadesaṃ chindanto rukkhaṃ chin-datī ti vuccati, evam eva viññānakkhandhassa ekadesa-bhūtaṃ ekam pi viññānaṃ rūlhitto viññānakkhandho ti vuttaṃ

*Taggā manoviññānadhātū* ti tesāṃ phassādīnaṃ dhammānaṃ anucchavikā manoviññānadhātu Imasmiṃ hi pade ekam eva cittaṃ minanattthena<sup>1</sup> mano, vijānanattthena viññānaṃ, sabhāvatthena nissattatthena vā dhātū ti tīhi nāmehi vuttaṃ

[177] <sup>2</sup>*Yugaṃ samāgamā*<sup>3</sup> ti ekappahārena<sup>4</sup> *Samāgantvā* ti pāpunitvā *Yugaggāhaṃ ganhitvā*<sup>5</sup> ti yugaggāhaṃ paṭi-bhāgaṃ gahetvā *Sākakchitun* ti saddhiṃ kathetuṃ *Salla-pitun* ti allāpa-sallāpaṃ kātuṃ *Sākakchaṃ samāpajjitun* ti saddhiṃ kathanāṃ paṭipajjitun Na paṭibalaabhāve ca<sup>6</sup> kāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ *taṃ kissa hetu*<sup>2</sup> *Pasūro paribbājako hīno* ti ādim āha

*So hi Bhagavā aggo cā* ti asadisattā<sup>7</sup> *asamānapaññattā* aggo ca *Settho cā* ti sabbagunehi appatisamatthena settho ca *Mokkho cā* ti savāsanehi kilesehi muttattā mokkho ca *Uttamo cā* ti attano uttaritaravirahitattā uttamo ca *Pa-varo cā* ti sabbalokena abhūpatthanīyattā pavaro ca

\* S v, 400, A ii, 55

† A i, 125, 162, ii, 20, etc

‡ S iv, 179

<sup>1</sup> S, C mana°

<sup>2</sup> S *add*s saddhiṃ, C, D, E *add* iti

<sup>3</sup> H yugasamāgamaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S, D, E *add* saddhiṃ

<sup>5</sup> T °hituṃ

<sup>6</sup> H, D, B, E *omī*

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B, E °disakāṇaṃ aggaṭṭā.

*Mattena māṭṭāṅgenā* ti pabhinnamadena hatthhinā *Kot-thuko* ti kānasigālo<sup>1</sup> *Sihena migaraññā saddhī* ti kesara-sihena migarājena saha *Tarunako* ti chāpako *Dhenupako* ti khirapako *Usabhenā* ti mangalasammatena usabhena *Calakakunā saddhī* ti calamānakakunā<sup>2</sup> *saddhī* *Dhanko* ti kākō *Garulena venateyyena saddhī* ti ettha garulenā ti jātivāsena nāmaṇ, venateyyenā ti gottavasena *Candālo* ti chava<sup>3</sup>-candālo *Raṇṇā cakkavattinā* ti cātuddīpika-cakka-vattinā *Paṇṣupisācako* ti kacavarachaddanattāṇe nibbatto yakkho *Indena devaraññā saddhī* ti Sakkena Deva-rājena saha

*So hi Bhagavā mahāpañño* ti ādīni cha padāni hetthā vitthāntāni Tattha *paññāpabhedakusalō* ti attano ananta-vikappe paññāpabhede cheko *Pabhinnāñāno* ti anantapabhedapattañāno Etena paññāpabhedakusalatte pi satī tāsāṇ paññānaṇ anantabhedattaṇ dasseti<sup>4</sup> *Adhigatapa-tisambhido* ti patiladdha-agga-catupatisambhidāñāno

*Catuvesārajjappatto* ti cattārī visāradabhāvasankhātāni ñānāni patto Yathāha *Sammāsambuddhassa te patijānato ime dhammā anabhīsaṃbuddhā ti tatra vata maṇ samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṇ saha dhammena patīcodessatī ti nimittam etaṇ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi Etam ahaṇ bhikkhave nimittaṇ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi Khīnā-savassa te patijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīnā ti pe ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, te patisevato nālaṇ antarāyīyā ti pe yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito, so na nīyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyā ti tatra vata maṇ samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṇ saha dhammena patīcodessatī ti nimittam etaṇ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi Etam ahaṇ bhikkhave nimittaṇ na samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi\* ti*

\* M 1, 71, A 11, 8

<sup>1</sup> S, C jīranasī°.

<sup>3</sup> S C jacca

<sup>2</sup> D, S, C, E vala°

<sup>4</sup> H, C °sesi



*Dasabaladhārī* ti dasa balāni etesan ti dasabalā, dasabalānaṃ balāni dasabalabalāni, tāni dasabalabalāni dhāretī ti dasabaladhārī Dasabala-ñānabaladhārī ti attho Etehi tihi vacanehi anantappabhedānaṃ ñeyyānaṃ pabhedamukhamattaṃ dassitaṃ

So yeva paññāyogavasena abhimagalasammatatthena *purisāsabho* Asantāsattena *purisāsīho* Mahantatthena *purisanāgo* Pajānanatthena [178] *purisājañño* Lokakiccadhurāvahanatthena *purisadhorayho*

Atha tejādikaṃ<sup>1</sup> anantañānato laddhaṃ gunavisesaṃ dasetukāmo tesaṃ tejādīnaṃ anantañānamūlakabhāvaṃ dasento anantañāno ti vatvā anantatejo ti ādim āha Tattha *anantañāno* ti gunavasena ca sabhāvavasena<sup>2</sup> ca antaviraḥitañāno *Anantatejo* ti veneyyasantāne mohatamaavidhamanena anantañānatejo *Anantayaso* ti paññāguneh' eva lokattaya-vitatānanta-kittighoso *Addho* ti paññādhana-samiddhiyā samiddho *Mahaddhano* ti paññādhanaaddhatte<sup>3</sup> pi pabhāvamahattena<sup>4</sup> mahantaṃ pavattaṃ paññādhanaṃ assā ti mahaddhano *Mahādhano* ti vā pātho *Dhanavā* ti paṇṇasitabba-paññādhanaṃ vattā niccayutta-paññādhanaṃ vattā atisayabhāvena<sup>5</sup> paññādhanaṃ vattā dhanavā Etesu pi tisu atthesu idaṃ vacanaṃ saddavidū icchanti

Evaṃ paññāgunena Bhagavato attasampattisiddhiṃ dasetvā puna paññāgunen' eva lokahitasampattisiddhiṃ dasento *netā* ti ādim āha Tattha veneyye<sup>6</sup> saṅsārasankhāta-bhayatthānato nibbānasankhātaṃ khematthānaṃ *netā* Tattha vinayanakāle<sup>7</sup> eva saṅavaravinaya-pahānavinayavasena veneyyānaṃ *vinetā* Dhammadesanākāle eva<sup>8</sup> saṅsayacchedanena *anunetā* Saṅsayaṃ chinditvā paññāpetabbaṃ atthaṃ paññāpento *paññāpetā* Tathā paññāpitānaṃ nicchayakaranena<sup>9</sup> *nyjhāpetā* Tathā nyjhāpitassa atthassa

<sup>1</sup> H tejādīnaṃ

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E pabhāvasena

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E °dhanavante, S, C °mahattena

<sup>4</sup> B, S, C sabhāva°

<sup>5</sup> H, S, B °sabhāvena

<sup>6</sup> H vinaye

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E dassanakāle

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E, B evaṃ

<sup>9</sup> All MSS °kāra°

patipattiyojanavasena pekkhatā<sup>1</sup> Tathā patipanne<sup>2</sup> patipattiphalena pasādetā

So hi Bhagavā ti ettha hi-kāro anantaraṃ vuttassa atthassa kāraṇāpadese nipāto Anuppannassa maggassa upādetā ti sakasantāne anuppannapubbassa cha<sup>3</sup>-asādhārane ñāna<sup>4</sup>-hetubhūtaṃ ariyamaggassa bodhimūle lokahitattha sakasantāne uppādetā

Asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā ti veneyyasantāne asaṇjātapubbassa sāvakapāramiñāna-hetubhūtaṃ ariyamaggassa dhammacakkappavattanato pabbuti yāv' ajjakālā veneyyasantāne sañjānetā Sāvaka veneyyanam pi hi santāna Bhagavatā vutta-vacanen<sup>5</sup> eva ariyamaggasañjānanato Bhagavā va<sup>6</sup> sañjānetā nāma hoti

Anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā ti atthadhamma-samanāgatānaṃ Buddhabhāvāya katābhūti-hārānaṃ bodhisattānaṃ Buddhabhāvāya vyākaraṇaṃ datvā anakkhātāpubbassa<sup>7</sup> pāramitāmaggassa, "Buddho bhavissati" ti vyākaraṇamatten<sup>8</sup> eva vā bodhimūle uppajjītabbassa ariyamaggassa akkhātā Ayaṃ nayo paccekabodhisattavyākaraṇe pi labhatu yeva

Maggāññū ti paccavekkhanavasena attanā<sup>9</sup> uppādita-ariyamaggassa ñātā Maggavīdū ti veneyyasantāne janētabbassa ariyamaggassa kusalo Maggakovīdo ti bodhisattānaṃ akkhātābbamagge vicakkhano Atha vā abhisambo-dhipatipatti-maggāññū, paccekabodhipatipatti-maggavīdū, sāvakabodhipatipatti-maggakovīdo Atha vā

Etena maggena atariṃsu pubbe

Tarissare<sup>9</sup> c' eva,<sup>10</sup> taranti oghan\* ti

vacanato yathāyogaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppanna-Buddha-Paccekabuddha-Buddhasāvakānaṃ maggavasena ca, suññatā-

\* S v, 168, 186

<sup>1</sup> H pekkhetā, pekkhitā (?)

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, S omī

<sup>3</sup> B 'nāyena'

<sup>4</sup> H, S, C akkhātā

<sup>5</sup> H 'santi

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E 'panna

<sup>7</sup> H, S, D, C, E aggamag

<sup>8</sup> H, S, B omī

<sup>9</sup> All MSS attano

<sup>10</sup> H yeva

nimitta-appanihita-maggavasena ca ugghatitāññū-vipacitāññū-neyyapuggalānaṃ maggavasena ca yathākkamen' ettha yojanaṃ karonti

*Maggānugā ca paṇ' assā* ti Bhagavatā gatamaggānugāmīno hutvā Ettha ca-saddo hetuatthe nīpāto, etena Bhagavato<sup>1</sup> magguppādanādigunādhigamāya hetu vutto hoti *Pana-saddo* katatthe<sup>2</sup> nīpāto, tena Bhagavatā katamaggakāraṇaṃ vuttaṃ hoti

*Pacchā samannāgatā* ti pathamaṃ gatassa Bhagavato pacchā silādigunena samannāgatā

Iti Thero *anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā* ti ādīhi yasmā sabbe pi Bhagavato silādayo gunā arahattamaggam eva nissāya āgatā, tasmā arahattamaggam eva nissāya gunaṃ kathesi

*Jānaṃ jānāti* ti jānītabbaṃ jānāti, sabbaññutāya yaṃ kiñci paññāya jānītabbaṃ pañcaneyyapathesu,<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> paññāya jānātīti attho

*Passaṃ passatī* ti passītabbaṃ passatī, sabbadassāvītāya taṃ yeva neyyapathaṃ cakkhunā dīttaṃ viya karonto paññācakkhunā passatī ti attho Yathā vā ekacco viparītaṃ gāhanta jānanto<sup>5</sup> pi na jānāti, passanto pi na passatī, na evaṃ Bhagavā, Bhagavā pana yathāsabhāvaṃ gāhanta jānanto jānāti eva, passanto passatī eva

Svāyaṃ dassanaparīnāyakatthena *cakkhubhūto* Viditakāri<sup>6</sup>-atthena *ñānabhūto* Aviparītasabhāvatthena vā<sup>5</sup> pariyattidhamme<sup>7</sup> pavattanato, hadayena cintetvā vācāya nicchārīta-dhammamayo ti vā *dhammabhūto* Setthatthena *brahmabhūto* Atha vā cakkhu viya bhūto ti *cakkhubhūto*, ñānaṃ viya bhūto ti *ñānabhūto*, dhammo viya bhūto ti *dhammabhūto*, Brahmā viya bhūto ti *brahmabhūto*

Svāyaṃ dhammassa vacanato vattanato vā *vattā* Nānapakārehi vacanato vattanato vā *pavattā* Atthaṃ nīharitvā dassanato *atthassa*<sup>5</sup> *nīnnetā* Amatādhigamāya patipattidesanato, amatappakāsakāya vā dhammadesanāya amatassa

<sup>1</sup> H, D, S, C, E °vatā

<sup>2</sup> B katvatthe.

<sup>3</sup> S, C sabbañ ca neyyapathabhūtaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S, C omīti

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E omīti.

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, B °tatādi

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, B °ma

adhigamāpanato *amatassa dātā* Lokuttaradhammassa up-  
pāditattā veneyyānurūpena yathāsukhaṇ lokuttaradham-  
massa dānena ca dhammesu issaro ti *dhammassāmī*

Tathāgatapadaṇ hetthā vuttatthaṇ

Idāni *jānaṇ jānātī* ti ādihi vuttagaṇaṇ sabbaññutāya  
vīsesetvā dassetukāmo sabbaññutaṇ sādiento, *natthī* ti  
ādim āha Evaṇ-bhūtassa hi tassa Bhagavato pāramitā<sup>1</sup>-  
puññaphalappabbhāva - nipphannaena arahattamaggañānena  
sabbadhammesu savāsanassa sammohassa<sup>2</sup> vihatattā, asam-  
mohato sabbadhammānaṇ ñātattā *aññātaṇ* nāma *natthi*  
Tath' eva ca sabbadhammānaṇ cakkhunā viya ñānacakkhunā  
ditthattā *aditthaṇ* nāma natthi Ñānena pattattā *avvītaṇ*  
nāma natthi Asammohasacchikīriyāya sacchikatattā *asac-  
chikataṇ* nāma natthi Asammohapaññāya phutthattā *aphu-  
sitaṇ*<sup>3</sup> nāma natthi

*Paccuppannaṇ* ti paccuppannakālaṇ vā dhammaṇ vā  
*Upādāyā* ti ādāya, anto katvā ti attho Upādāya-vacanen'  
eva kālavinimmuttaṇ nibbānam pi gahitaṇ eva hoti Atitā-  
divacanāni ca *natthī* ti ādivacanena vā ghatiyanti, *sabbe  
dhammā*<sup>4</sup> ti ādivacanena vā

*Sabbe dhammā* ti sabba-sankhatāsankhata-dhammapari-  
yādānaṇ *Sabbākārenā* ti sabbadhammesu ekekass' eva  
dhammassa aniccākārādisabbākārapariyādānaṇ *Ñāna-  
mukhe* ti ñānābhīmukhe *Āpāthaṇ āgacchantī* ti osaraṇaṇ  
upenti

*Jāmitabbā* ti padaṇ *ñeyyaṇ* ti padassa atthavivaraṇatthaṇ  
vuttaṇ

*Attattho* vā ti ādisu vā-saddo samuccayattho *Attattho* ti  
attano attho *Parattho* ti paresaṇ tinnāṇ lokānaṇ attho  
*Ubhayattho* ti attano ca paresaṇ cā ti sakaṇ yeva ubhinnaṇ  
attho *Detthadhammiko* ti ditthadhamme nyutto, dittha-  
dhammappayojano vā<sup>4</sup> attho Samparāye nyutto, samparā-  
yappayojano vā<sup>4</sup> *samparāyiko*

*Uttāno* ti ādisu vohāravasena vattabbo sukhapatitthattā<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E °tāya

<sup>2</sup> H anhasitaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, S omī sam

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D, C, E omī

*uttāno* Vohāraṇ atikkamivā vattabbo suññatāpatisaṇyutto dukkhapatitthattā<sup>1</sup> *gambhīro* Lokuttaro accanta-tirok-khattā<sup>2</sup> *gūlho* Aniccatādi<sup>3</sup> mohaghanādi<sup>4</sup> paticchannattā *paticchanno* Apacuravohārena vattabbo yathāruṭaṇ aga-hetvā adhippāyassa netabbato *neyyo* Pacuravohārena vattabbo vacanamatten' eva adhippāyassa nitattā *nīto* Suparissuddha-sīlasamādhi-vipassanatto tadanga-vikkhambhanavasena<sup>5</sup> vajjavirahitattā *anavajjo* Kilesasamucchedanato ariyamaggattho *nikkilesa* Kilesapatippassaddhattā ariyaphalattho *vodāno* Sankhatāsankhatesu aggadhammattā nibbānaṇ *paramattho*

*Parivattatī* ti Buddhañānassa visayaabhāvato abahibhūtatā anto Buddhañānaṇ<sup>6</sup> vyāpetvā, samantā vā alankatvā<sup>7</sup> vā visesena vā vattati

*Sabbaṇ kāyakammaṇ* ti ādihi Bhagavato ñānavisayaṭaṇ<sup>8</sup> dīpeti *Ñānānuparivattatī* ti ñānaṇ anuparivattati, ñānavirahitaṇ na hotī ti attho *Appatthatan* ti nirāvaranataṇ dasseti

Puna sabbaññutaṇ upamāya sādhetukāmo *yāvatakan* ti ādim āha Tattha jānitabban ti *ñeyyaṇ*, ñeyyapariyanto<sup>9</sup> ñeyyāvasānam<sup>10</sup> assa atthi ti *ñeyyapariyantikaṇ* Asabbaññūnam pana ñeyyāvasānam eva natthi *Ñānapariyantike* pi es' eva nayo Purimayamake vuttattham eva iminā yamakena visesetvā dassesi, tatiya-yamakena patisedhavasena niyametvā dassesi Ettha<sup>11</sup> ca ñeyyaṇ ñānassa pathattā ñeyyapatho

[179] *Aññamaññānapariyantatthāyino* ti ñeyyañ ca ñānañ ca aññamaññaṇ vyāpetvā<sup>12</sup> thānato aññamaññassa pariyanthe thānasilā

*Āvaṇṇanapatibaddhā* ti manodvārāvajjanāyattā, āvaṇṇitānantaram<sup>13</sup> eva jānātīti attho *Ākankhanapatibaddhā* ti

<sup>1</sup> H °khuṇṇatthattā

<sup>2</sup> C, B °diko

<sup>3</sup> H °bhanattho, C, E, D °bhana

<sup>4</sup> S, B, C °ñāne

<sup>5</sup> C ñānasāṇyuttaṇ

<sup>6</sup> H ñeyyo°

<sup>7</sup> E khepetvā

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E °nimokkhattā

<sup>9</sup> C, B omī moha

<sup>10</sup> S, C asankarivā

<sup>11</sup> H ñeyyaṇ°

<sup>12</sup> D, E tattha

<sup>13</sup> S, C āvaṇṇanā°

ruciāyattā, āvajjanānantaraṇ javanāñānena jānātīti attho Itarāni dve<sup>1</sup> padāni mesan dvinnan padānaṇ yathākkamena atthappakāsanatthaṇ vuttāni

Āsayaṇ jānātī ti ettha āsayanti nissayanti<sup>2</sup> ettha<sup>3</sup> iti āsayo, micchādittthiyā, sammādittthiyā, kāmādihi, nekkhammādihi vā paṇbhāvitassa santānass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ Sattasantaṇa<sup>4</sup> anusenti anupavattanti<sup>5</sup> ti anusayā, thāmagatānaṇ kāmārāgādīnaṇ etaṇ adhivacanaṇ Anusayaṇ jānātī ti anusayakathā hetthā vuttā yeva Caritaṇ ti pubbe kataṇ<sup>6</sup> kusalākusalakammaṇ<sup>7</sup> Adhimuttiṇ ti sampati<sup>8</sup> kusale vā akusale vā 'ssa cittavossaggo

Apparajakkhe ti paññāmaye akkhamhi appaṇ rāgādirajaṇ etesaṇ ti apparajakkhā, appaṇ rāgādirajaṇ<sup>9</sup> etesaṇ ti vā apparajakkhā Mahārajakkhe ti ñānamaye akkhamhi mahantaṇ rāgādirajo etesaṇ ti mahārajakkhā, mahantaṇ rāgādirajo etesaṇ ti vā mahārajakkhā

Tikkhindriye mudindriye ti tikkhāni saddhādīni indriyāni etesaṇ ti tikkhindriyā, mudūni saddhādīni indriyāni etesaṇ ti mudindriyā

Svākāre dvākāre ti sundarā saddhādayo ākāre kotthāsā etesaṇ ti svākārā Kucchitā garahitā assaddhādayo ākāre kotthāsā etesaṇ ti dvākārā

Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye ti ye kathitaṇ kāraṇaṇ sallakkhenti, sukkena sakkā honti viññāpetuṇ, te suviññāpayā Tabbiparītā duviññāpayā

Bhabbābhabbe ti bhabbe ca abhabbe ca Ariyāya jātīyā bhavanti jāyanti ti bhabbā, vattamānasamipe vattamānavacanaṇ Bhavissanti jāyissanti vā ti bhabbā, bhājanabhūtā ti attho Ye ariyamaggapativedhassa anucchavikā upanissayasampannā te bhabbā, vuttapatipakkhā abhabbā

Satte pajānātī ti rūpādiārammane lagge lagte satte pajānātī

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E niddesa

<sup>2</sup> B, E, D etaṇ

<sup>3</sup> S, C anupari°, H °vattenti

<sup>4</sup> H °lānaṇ kusa°

<sup>5</sup> B, C, D, E °rajo

<sup>6</sup> H, D, B, E omit

<sup>7</sup> H, E tattha san°.

<sup>8</sup> H kata

<sup>9</sup> H omits, C satī, E sampatti

*Sadevako loko* ti saha devehi *sadevako* Saha mārena *samārako* Saha brahmunā *sabrahmako* Saha samana-brāhmanehi *sassamanabrāhmanī* Pajātattā<sup>1</sup> *paṇā* Saha devamanussehi *sadevamanussā* *Paṇā* ti sattalokassa pari-yāyavacanam etaṇ

Tattha sadevakavacanena pañcakāmāvacaradevagahanāṇ Samārakavacanena chattha-kāmāvacaradevagahanāṇ Sabrahmakavacanena brahmakāyikādi-brahmagahanāṇ Sassamanabrāhmanivacanena sāsanassa paccatthika-paccāmitta-samana-brāhmanagahanāṇ, samitapāpa-bāhitapāpa-samana-brāhmanagahanāṇ ca Pajāvacanena sattalokagahanāṇ Sadevamanussavacanena sammutideva-avasesamanussagahanāṇ Evam ettha tīhi padehi okāsaloko, dvīhi pajāvasena sattaloko gahito ti veditabbo

Aparo nayo sadevagahanena arūpāvacaraloko gahito, samāragahanena ca kāmāvacara-devaloko, sabrahmagahanena rūpāvacarabrahmaloko, sassamanabrāhmanādigahanena catuparisavasena sammutidevehi vā saha manussaloko, avasesa-sattaloko vā

Api c' ettha sadevakavacanena ukkatthaparicchato sabbassā pi lokassa anto-Buddhañāne parivattanabhāvaṇ sādheti Tato yesaṇ siyā “māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro vasavattī, kiṇ, so pi Buddhañāne parivattatī?” ti, tesāṇ vimatiṇ vidhamento *samārako* ti āha Yesaṇ pana siyā “brahmā mahānubhāvo, ekanguhiyā ekasmiṇ cakkavālasahassee ālokaṇ pharati, dvīhi pe dasahi angulīhi dasasu cakkavālasahassesu ālokaṇ pharati, anuttarañ ca jhānasamāpattisukhaṇ patisaṇvedeti, kiṇ, so pi anto-Buddhañāne parivattatī?” ti, tesāṇ vimatiṇ vidhamento *sabrahmako* ti āha Tato yesaṇ siyā<sup>2</sup> puthu samanabrāhmanā sāsanapaccatthikā, kiṇ, te pi anto-Buddhañāne<sup>3</sup> parivattantī ti? tesāṇ vimatiṇ vidhamento *sassamanabrāhmanī paṇā* ti āha Evaṇ ukkatthānaṇ anto-Buddhañāne parivattanabhāvaṇ pakāsetvā atha sammutideve ca avasesamanusse ca upādāya ukkatthaparicchadavasena sesa-sattalokassa anto-Buddha-

<sup>1</sup> B vacanena saha jātattā

<sup>2</sup> H siyuṇ.

<sup>3</sup> H, E, C omitt Buddha

ñāne parivattanabhāvaṃ pakāsentō *sadevamanussā* ti āha  
 Ayam ettha anusandhikkamo

Porānā pan' āhu *Sadevako* ti devatāhi saddhiṃ avasesa-  
 loko *Samārako* ti mārena saddhiṃ avasesaloko *Sabrāh-  
 mako* ti brāhmehi saddhiṃ avasesaloko Evaṃ sabbe pi  
 tibhavūpage satte tiḥ' ākārehi tīsu padesu pakkhupitvā puna  
 dvih' ākārehi pariyādātuṃ *sassamanabrāhmaṇī pajā sade-  
 vamanussā* ti vuttaṃ Evaṃ pañcahi padehi tena tena  
 ākārena tedhātukam eva pariyādinnaṃ hoti ti <sup>1</sup>

*Antamaso* ti uparimantena *Timitimangalan* ti ettha Tīmī  
 nāma ekā macchajāti, Tīmīṃ gīlтуṃ samatthā tato mahanta-  
 sarirā *Timingalā* nāma ekā macchajāti, *Timingalam* pi  
 gīlтуṃ samatthā pañcayojanasatikasarirā *Timitimingalā* nā-  
 ma ekā macchajāti Idha jātugahanena ekavacanaṃ katan  
 ti veditabbaṃ *Garulaṃ venateyyaṃ* ti ettha garulo ti jāti-  
 vasena nāmaṃ, *venateyyo*<sup>2</sup> ti gottavasena *Padese* ti eka-  
 dese.

*Sāriputtasamā* ti sabba-Buddhānaṃ dhammasenāpati-thera  
 gahetvā vuttan ti veditabbaṃ Sesasāvakaḥ hi paññāya  
 dhammasenāpati-therena samā nāma natthi Yathāha *Eta-  
 daggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mahāpaññānaṃ  
 yad idaṃ Sāriputto*\* ti Atthakathāyañ ca vuttaṃ

*Lokanāthaṃ thapetvāna ye c' aññe santi pāṇino*

*Paññāya Sāriputtassa kalaṃ nāgghanti solasinaṃ* ti

[180] *Pharitvā* ti Buddhañānañ hi sabbadevamanussānaṃ  
 paññaṃ pāpunitvā thānato tesāṃ paññaṃ pharitvā vyāpetvā  
 titthati *Abhūbhavitvā* ti sabba-devamanussānaṃ pi paññaṃ  
 atikkamitvā tesāṃ visayabhūtam pi sabbaneyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhūbha-  
 vitvā titthatiti attho Patisambhidāyam pana 'atighaṇ-  
 sitvā' ti pātho, ghaṇsitvā tuditvā<sup>4</sup> ti attho

*Ye pi te* ti ādihi evaṃ pharitvā abhūbhavitvā thānassa  
 paccakkhakāraṇaṃ dasseti Tattha *panditā* ti pandiccena

\* A 1, 23

† Not in Ang Comy, P T S ed

<sup>1</sup> *AL MSS omī* ti

<sup>2</sup> *H omī* sabba

<sup>3</sup> *AL MSS °teyyaṃ*

<sup>4</sup> *H, S, D, E turitvā*



samannāgatā *Nipunā* ti sanha-sukhuma-buddhino sukhume atthantare pativijjhanasamatthā *Kataparappavādā* ti ñāta<sup>1</sup>-parappavādā c' eva, parehi saddhiṃ kata-vādapari-cayā ca *Vālavedhūpā* ti vālavedhi-dhanuggahasadisā *Vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatenā dīttigatānī* ti vāla-sukhumāni pi paresaṃ dīttigamanāni attano paññāgama-nena bhindantā viya caranti ti attho Atha vā gūthagataṃ muttagatan ti ādisu viya paññā eva paññāgataṃ, dīttihyo eva<sup>2</sup> dīttigatāni

*Paññe abhisankharitvā abhisankharitvā* ti dvīpadam pi tīpa-dam pi catuppadam pi pucchāṃ racayitvā, tesāṃ paññānaṃ atibahukattā sabbasangahattaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vuttaṃ *Gūlhāni ca paticchannāni ca*, atthajātāni ti pāthaseso

Tesaṃ tathā vinayaṃ disvā attanā abhisankhataṃ paññaṃ pucchantū ti evaṃ Bhagavatā adhippetattā paññaṃ pucchanti, aññesaṃ pana pucchāya okāsam eva adatvā Bhagavā upasankamantānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti Yathāha *Te paññaṃ abhisankharonti imaṃ mayaṃ paññaṃ samanaṃ Gotamaṃ upasankamitvā pucchissāma, sace no samano Gotamo evaṃ puttḥo evaṃ vyākariṃsati, evam assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evañ ce pi no puttḥo evaṃ vyākariṃsati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā* ti pe<sup>3</sup> *Te yena samano Gotamo, ten' upasankamanā Te samano Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti, samādapeti, samuttejēti, sampahaṇseti, te samanena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samāda-pitā samuttejētā sampahaṇsitā na c' eva samanaṃ Gotamaṃ paññaṃ pucchanti, kut' assa vādaṃ āropessanti?* *Aññadattḥu samanass' eva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti\** ti Tasmā paññe na pucchanti

Bhagavā kira parisamajjhe dhammaṃ desento parisāya ajjhāsayaṃ oloketi, tato passati ime panditā gūlhaṃ rahassaṃ paññaṃ ovattikasāraṃ katvā āgatā ti So tehi aputtho yeva paññahapucchāya ettakā dosā, vissajjane ettakā, atthe<sup>4</sup> pade akkhare ettakā ti, imaṃ paññaṃ pucchanto evaṃ puccheyya,

\* M 1, 176

<sup>1</sup> H ñāna

<sup>2</sup> All MSS omitt

<sup>3</sup> E, B, C, D add gatāni

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E attha

vissajjento evaṇ vissajjeyyā ti<sup>1</sup>, Iti ovattikasāraṇ katvā ānīte pañhe dhammakathāya antare pakkhupitvā viddhaṇseti<sup>2</sup> Te panditā “seyyo vata no, yaṇ mayaṇ ime pañhe na pucchimha, sace pi mayaṇ puccheyyāma, appatitthite<sup>3</sup> no katvā samano Gotamo khipeyyā” ti attamanā bhavanti

Api ca Buddhā nāma dhammaṇ desentā paṇsaṇ mettāya pharanti Mettāpharanena Dasabalesu mahājanassa cittaṇ paṇidati Buddhā nāma rūpaggappattā honti, dassana-sampannā madhurassārā mudujivhā suphassita-dantāvaranā, amatena hadayaṇ sūncantā viya dhammaṇ kathenti Tatra nesaṇ mettāpharanena pasannaecittānaṇ evaṇ hoti “evarūpaṇ advejjhakathaṇ amoghakathaṇ nyyānikakathaṇ kathentena Bhagāvatā saddhiṇ na sakkhissāma paccanikagāhaṇ gahitun” ti attano pasannabhāven’ eva pañhe na pucchanti

*Kathitā vissajjitā vā* ti evaṇ tumhe pucchathā ti apucchita-pañhānaṇ uddharanena<sup>4</sup> te pañhā Bhagavatā kathitā eva honti, yathā ca te vissajjetabbā tathā vissajjitā eva honti *Nidditthakāranā* ti iminā kāranena iminā hetunā evaṇ honti ti<sup>5</sup> evaṇ sahetukaṇ katvā vissajjanena Bhagavatā nidditthakāranā eva honti tesāṇ pañhā

*Upakkhittakā ca*<sup>6</sup> *te Bhagavato sampajjanī* ti khattiyapaṇ-ditādayo Bhagavato vissajjanen’ eva Bhagavato samīpe khittakā pakkhittakā sampajjanti, sāvakā vā sampajjanti, upāsakā vā ti attho, sāvakasampattṇ vā pāpunanti upāsakasampattṇ vā ti vuttaṇ hoti

*Athā* ti anantaratthe, tesāṇ upakkhittaka-sampatti-samanantaram<sup>7</sup> evā<sup>8</sup> ti attho *Tathā* ti tasmiṇ thāne, tasmiṇ adhikāre vā *Atirocatī* ti ativiya jotati pakāsati *Yad idaṇ paññāyā* ti yā ayaṇ Bhagavato paññā, tāya paññāya, Bhagavā va<sup>9</sup> atirocatīti attho Iti-saddo kāranatthe, iminā kāranenā ti attho Sesāṇ sabbattha pakatam evāti.

*Pasūrasutianiddesavannanā nitthitā.*

*Atthamaṇ.*

<sup>1</sup> H °jessati.

<sup>2</sup> S, C pi dasseti

<sup>3</sup> B °thāne

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D, B, C uccārapena

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E omat ti

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, B va.

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E °ratthe.

<sup>8</sup> H, D cā.

<sup>9</sup> S, C, D, E ca

## MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[181] Navame Māgandīyasuttaniddese pathamagāthāya  
tāva Ajapālanigrodharukkhamūle nānārūpāni nimmunitvā  
abhiḥkāmaṇ āgataṇ māraddhītaṇ *disvāna Tanhaṇ, Aratṇ, Ragaṇ<sup>1</sup> ca chandamattam pi methunasamv nāhosi Kim ev'  
idaṇ* imissā dārikāya *muttakarīsapunnay* rūpaṇ disvā bhavi-  
sati<sup>2</sup> Sabbathā *pādā pi taṇ samphusitay na icche*, kuto tena  
saṇvasitun ti<sup>2</sup> .

*Muttapunnan* ti āhāra<sup>3</sup>-utuvasena vatthiputantaraṇ pūretvā thita-muttēna āpūritaṇ *Karīsapunnān* ti pakkāsaya-sankhāte hetthā nābhī-pitthikantakamūlānaṇ antare, ubbedhena atthagulamatte antāvāsāne thita-vaccēna punnaṇ *Semhapunnān* ti udarapatale thita-ekapatthappamānēna<sup>4</sup> semhēna pūritaṇ *Ruhrapunnān* ti yakanassa hetthābhāgaṇ pūretvā hadaya-vakka<sup>5</sup>-papphāsānaṇ upari thokaṇ thokaṇ paggharantēna vakka-hadaya-yakana-papphāse temayamānēna thitēna ekapatthassa<sup>4</sup> pūranamattēna sannicitalohitasankhāteṇa ca, kesa-loma-nakha-dantānaṇ maṇṣavinimmuttatthānañ c' eva thaddha-sukka-cammañ ca thapetvā dhamanijālānusāreṇa sabbāṇ upādinnakasaṇīraṇ phantvā thita-saṇṣaranalohita-sankhāteṇa cā ti duvidhēna ruhīreṇa punnaṇ

*Atthasanghātān* ti sakalasarīre hetthā<sup>o</sup> hetthā atthinaṇ upari thitāni sādhuikāni tīni atthīsātāni, tehi atthihī ghatitaṇ *Nahārusambandhan* ti sakalasarīre atthīni ābandhivā thitāni nava-nahārusātāni, tehi nahāruhi sambaddhaṇ ābandhaṇ *Rukhramaṇṣāvālepanan* ti saṇṣaranalohitena ca sādhuikāni tīni atthīsātāni anulūpivā thitena navamaṇṣapesisatena ca anulūttan saṇṣiraṇ *Cammavināddhan* ti sakalasarīraṇ pariyonandhivā pākatakiḷomakassa upari chaviyā het-

<sup>1</sup> S, C, B, D Rāgaṇ

<sup>3</sup> *Homits*

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E °vatthu.

<sup>2</sup> H adds āha

<sup>4</sup> *All MSS* °patta°

<sup>6</sup> H, S, D, C, E *omit.*

thā thitaṇ cammaṇ, tena cammena vinaddhaṇ pariyaṇad-  
dhaṇ *Cammāvanaddhaṇ* ti pi pāli *Chavriyā paticchannaṇ*  
ti atisukhumachaviyā paticchannaṇ, chādetvā thitaṇ *Chid-  
dāvaacchiddaṇ* ti anekachiddaṇ *Uggharaṇ*<sup>1</sup> ti akkhi-mukhā-  
dīhi uggharantaṇ *Paggharaṇ*<sup>1</sup> ti adhobhāgena paggharantaṇ  
*Kimsaṅghaṇsevitāṇ* ti sūcimukhādīhi nānāpānakulehi<sup>2</sup> āse-  
vitaṇ *Nānākalimalaparipūraṇ* ti anekavidhehi asucikot-  
thāsehi pūritaṇ

Tato Māgandiyo “pabbajitā nāma mānusaḥ kāmē pa-  
hāya dibbakāmatthāya pabbajanti, ayaṇ ca dibbe pi kāmē  
na icchati, idam pi itthirataṇ *Kā* nu assa ditthi” ti  
pucchituṇ dutiya-gātham āha

Tattha [182] *etādisaṇ ce ratanaṇ* ti dibbitthirataṇ san-  
dhāya bhanati *Nāriṇ* ti attano dhītaṇ sandhāya *Ditthi-  
gataṇ sīlabbatāṇ nu jīvitaṇ* ti ditthi ca silāṇ ca vataṇ ca jīvitaṇ  
ca, *bhavūpapattiṇ ca vadesi kūdisaṇ* ti attano bhavūpapattiṇ  
vā tuvaṇ kīdisaṇ vadesi ti

Iti parā dve gāthā vissajjana-pucchānayaṇa pavattattā  
pākatasambandhā yeva Tāsaṇ pathama-gāthāya sankhe-  
pattho *Tassa* mayhaṇ Māgandiya, dvāsatti-ditthigata-  
*dhamesu* nicchintvā ‘idam eva saccaṇ moghaṇ aññaṇ’ ti  
evaṇ *idaṇ vadāmi ti samuggahitaṇ na hoti* natthi, na vijjati  
Kiṇ kārāṇa<sup>2</sup> Ahaṇ hi *passanto ditthiṇsu* ādīnavaṇ kiñci  
ditthiṇ agahetvā saccāṇi pavicinanto ajjhattaṇ rāgādīnaṇ  
santabbhāvena *ajjhattasanti*sankhātāṇ nibbānaṇ eva *adda-  
saṇ* ti

[183] *Ādīnavaṇ* ti upaddavaṇ *Sadukkhāṇ*<sup>3</sup> ti kāyika-  
dukkhena sadukkhāṇ<sup>3</sup> *Saviḡhātāṇ* ti cetasikadukkhena sa-  
hitaṇ<sup>4</sup> *Sa-upāyāsaṇ* ti upāyāsa-sahitaṇ *Saparilāhaṇ* ti  
sadarathaṇ. *Na nibbīdāyā* ti na vatte nibbindanaṇthāya  
*Na virāgāyā* ti na vatte virāgaṇthāya *Na nirodhāyā* ti na  
vattassa nirodhaṇthāya *Na upasamāyā* ti na vattassa upa-  
samaṇthāya *Na abhiññāyā* ti na vivattassa abhiññānaṇ-  
thāya *Na sambodhāyā* ti na kilesaniddāpagameṇa<sup>5</sup> vattato

<sup>1</sup> H °gharaṇ<sup>2</sup> S °kulasahashehi, B, C °kulasamūhehi<sup>3</sup> H, D, E sabba-dukkhāṇ<sup>4</sup> H, S, D, C, E omīti<sup>5</sup> C, S °nirodhādhigameṇa.

sambuḍḍhanatthāya *Na nibbānāyā* ti na amatanibbānatthāya

Ettha pana *na nibbidāyā* ti vipassanā [184] *Virāgāyā* ti maggo *Nirodhāya*, *upasaṃāyā* ti nibbānaṃ *Abhiññāya*, *sambodhāyā* ti maggo *Nibbānāyā* ti nibbānam eva Evaṃ ekasmiṃ thāne vipassanā, tīsu maggo, tīsu nibbānaṃ vuttan ti evaṃ vavatthānakathā<sup>1</sup> veditabbā Pariyāyena pana sabbaṃ p' etāni maggavevacanāni pi nibbānavevacanāni pi honti yeva

[185] *Ajjhattaṃ rāgassa santin* ti ajjhattaṃ rāgassa santa-bhāvena nibbutabhāvena ajjhattasantisankhātāṃ nibbānaṃ olokesi *Dosassa santin* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo

*Pacīnanto*<sup>2</sup> ti middesassa uddesapadaṃ *Vicīnanto* ti saccaṇi vaddhento, vibhāvento *Pavīnanto* ti tān' eva paccekaṃ vibhāvento, keci gavesanto ti vannayanti *Addasaṃ* ti olokesiṃ *Addakkhiṃ* ti vimivijhiṃ *Apassin*<sup>3</sup> ti paññāya phusū<sup>4</sup> *Patvivijhiṃ* ti ñānena paccakkhaṃ akāsiṃ

Dutiyagāthāya sankhepattho *yāmi* 'māmi ditthigatāmi tehi tehi suttehi vimicchinitvā gahitattā *vimacchayā* ti<sup>5</sup> ca, attano pacceyehi abhisankhatabhāvādinaṃ nayena *pakappitāmi* ti ca vuccanti, *te ve muni* ditthigatadhamme agahetvā *ajjhata-santā* ti *yam etam atthaṃ brūsi*, ācikkha *me kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditaṃ*, taṃ kathaṃ pakāsitaṃ dhīrehi ti vadā ti

Imissā gāthāya niddeso uttānattho thapetvā paramatthapadaṃ Tattha [186] *yaṃ paramatthan* ti yaṃ uttamaṃ nibbānaṃ

Ath' assa Bhagavā yathā yena upāyena vā<sup>6</sup> taṃ<sup>7</sup> padaṃ dhīrehi pakāsitaṃ, taṃ upāyaṃ sapatipakkhaṃ dassento [187] *Na ditthiyā* ti gātham āha Tattha *na ditthiyā* ti ādīhi samāpattiñānā bāhira-silabbatāmi patikkhipati<sup>8</sup> *Suddhim āhā* ti ettha vuttaṃ āha-saddaṃ sabbattha *na-kārena* saddhiṃ yojetvā purimapaḍattayaṃ netvā "ditthiyā suddhiṃ"<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B, C, D, E °nagāthā

<sup>2</sup> H pavici°, S, B, C, D pacinan

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E aphassin, B, S aphusin

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E phassin, C passin, B phussin

<sup>5</sup> H °yāmi

<sup>6</sup> S, C, B omi

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E omi

<sup>8</sup> H, E °panti.

<sup>9</sup> H, E add ti

n' āha, na kathesi" ti evam attho vedītabbo Yathā c' ettha, evaṇ uttarapadesu pi

Tattha ca *adittiyā n' āhā* ti<sup>1</sup> dasavattukaṇ sammāditthiṇ vīnā na kathemi, tathā *asutiyā* ti na ca savanaṇ vīnā, *aññānā* ti kammassakata-saccānulomikaññānāṇ vīnā, *asīlatā* ti pāti-mokkhasaṇvaraṇ vīnā, *abbatā* ti dhutangavataṇ vīnā, *no pi tenā* ti tesu ekekena dīthiādimattakenā<sup>2</sup> pi na kathemi ti evam attho vedītabbo

*Ete ca nissajja anuggahāyā* ti ete ca purima-dīthiādiḥhede kanhapakkhike dhamme samugghātakaranena nissajja, pacchime dīthiādiḥhede sukkapakkhike pi atammayatāpajjana<sup>3</sup> anuggahāya *Santo anissāya<sup>4</sup> bhavaṇ na jappe* ti imāya patipattiyā rāgādivūpasamena *santo* cakkhādisu kañci dhammaṇ *anissāya*, ekam pi bhavaṇ na *jappe* apihetuṇ apatthetuṇ samattho siyā Ayam assa ajjhattasanti ti adhippāyo

[188] *Savanam pi icchītabban* ti suttādivasena savanam pi ākankhitabbaṇ

[189] *Sambhārā ime dhammā* ti sammāditthiādikā ime dhammā upakāratthena sambhārā honti

*Kanhapakkhikānaṇ* ti akusalapakkhe bhavānaṇ<sup>5</sup> *Samugghātato pahānaṇ icchītabban* ti sammā hananato samucchedato pahānaṇ ākankhitabbaṇ *Tedhātukesu kusalesu dhammesu* ti kāma-rūpārūpasankhātesu tebhūma<sup>6</sup> kesu kosalla-sambhūtesu *Atammayatā* ti nittanhabhāvo

Evaṇ vutte vacanattāṇ asallakkhento Māgandiyo [191] *No ce kirā* ti gātham āha. Dīthiādiṇi vuttanayān' eva Kanhapakkhikānā<sup>7</sup> yeva<sup>8</sup> pana sandhāya ubhayatrā pi<sup>9</sup> āha-saddaṇ<sup>10</sup> no-ce-kirā<sup>11</sup>-saddena yojetvā "no ce kirā<sup>12</sup> āha, no ce kirā kathesi" ti evaṇ attho datthabbo *Momūhan*<sup>12</sup> ti atamūlhaṇ, mohanaṇ vā, *paccenti* ti jānanti Imissā pi gāthāya niddeso uttāno

<sup>1</sup> H, D na hoti

<sup>2</sup> H, S °nimittakena

<sup>3</sup> B, S, C asamugghātā°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E add santo

<sup>5</sup> H, S, D, E gatānaṇ, C bhūtānaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> H °kā ti

<sup>7</sup> H ye ca

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E add āha

<sup>9</sup> H, D, E, S add pana

<sup>10</sup> H, B ti

<sup>11</sup> H, S, E kirā ti

<sup>12</sup> H, S, D, E momūhan Text °mūham

Ath' assa Bhagavā taṇ taṇ dīttuṇ nissāya pucchāṇ patik-  
kipanto [193] *Dīttuṇ ca nissāyā* ti gātham āha Tassā  
'ttho Tvaṇ Māgandīya, *dīttuṇ nissāya* punappunaṇ *puccha-*  
*māno* yāni te dīttigatāni samuggahitāni, tesv' eva *samug-*  
*gahitesu* sammoham āgato, tvaṇ *ito* mayā vutta-ajjhattasan-  
tito, patipattito, dhammadesanato vā *anum pi* yuttasaññaṇ  
na passasi Tena kāranena *tvaṇ* imaṇ dhammaṇ *momūhato*  
passasī ti

*Lagganaṇ nissāya lagganaṇ* ti dīttulagganaṇ alliyitvā dī-  
ttulagganaṇ *Bandhanaṇ* ti dīttibandhanaṇ *Palibodhan* ti  
dīttipalibodhaṇ

*Andhakāraṇ paṅkanto* 'sī ti bahalandhakāraṇ pavittho 'sī  
*Yuttasaññaṇ* ti samanadhamme<sup>1</sup> yuttasaññaṇ *Patta-*  
*saññaṇ* ti samanadhamme patiladdhasaññaṇ *Lakkhana-*  
*saññaṇ* ti sañjānita<sup>2</sup>-saññaṇ *Kāranasaññaṇ* ti hetusaññaṇ  
*Thānasaññaṇ* ti kāranasaññaṇ *Na patilabhasī* ti na vindasi  
*Kuto ñānaṇ* ti maggañānam pana kena kāranena labhissasi<sup>3</sup>

*Aniccaṇ vā* ti hutvā aḥbāvatthena pañcakkhandhā aniccaṇ  
*Aniccaṇ saññānulanomaṇ vā* ti pañcakkhandhā aniccā ti uppan-  
nasaññā aniccaṇ saññā, tāya saññāya anulomaṇ appatikkūlaṇ  
aniccaṇ saññānulanomaṇ Kiṇ<sup>3</sup> taṇ<sup>3</sup> ? vipassanāññaṇ<sup>4</sup> Duk-  
khānattasaññānulanomānam pi es' eva nayo

Evaṇ samuggahitesu ca<sup>5</sup> pamohena Māgandīyassa vivādā-  
pattū dassetvā idāni tesu aññesu ca dhammesu vigatappa-  
mohassa attano nibbivādantaṇ<sup>6</sup> dassento [194] *Samo vīsesī*  
ti gātham āha Tassā 'ttho Yo evaṇ tīdhā mānena vā dī-  
tthiyā vā puggalena vā maññati, so tena mānena vā, tāya  
vā dītthiyā, tena vā puggalena vivadeyya, yo pana amhādiso  
imāsu *īsu vīdhāsu avīkampaṇāno*, *samo vīsesī ti na tassa*  
*hoti*, na ca hīno ti pāthaseso<sup>7</sup> Imussā pi gāthāya niddeso  
uttāno va Kiñca bhīyo

[195] *Saccan ti* so ti gāthā Tassā 'ttho *So evarūpo pa-*  
*hīna-māna-dīttiko mādiso*, bāhitaṇ pāpattādīnā nayena brāh-  
mano idam eva *saccan ti kiṇ vadeyya*, kiṇ vatthuṇ bhaneyya<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> D, E °mesu<sup>2</sup> H, S, B sañjānana<sup>3</sup> H dvinnāṇ<sup>4</sup> H °ñānānaṇ<sup>5</sup> H, D, E omī<sup>6</sup> C °vikārataṇ<sup>7</sup> H, D, E gāthā°.

kena vā kāranena bhaneyya<sup>2</sup> “Mayhaṇ saccaṇ, tuyhaṇ musā” ti vā kena mānena<sup>1</sup> ditthiyā puggalena vā vivadeyya<sup>2</sup> Yasmaṇ mādisa khināsava sadiso ‘ham asmī ti pavattiyā samaṇ, itaradvayabhāvena pavattiyā visamaṇ vā maññitaṇ natthi, sa mānādisu kena vādaṇ paṭisaṇṇyujeyya patipphareyyā<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> Imissā pi gāthāya middeso uttāno

Nanu ekaṇsen’ eva evarūpo puggalo [196] *okam pahāyā* ti gāthā, tattha *okam pahāyā* ti rūpadhātuvādi-viññānass’ okāsaṇ<sup>3</sup> tatra chandarāgappahānena chaddetvā *Anke-tasārī* rūpanimitta-niketādini tanhāvasena acaranto<sup>4</sup> *Gāme*<sup>5</sup> *akubbaṇ muni santhavānī* ti gāme<sup>5</sup> ghisanthavāni akaronto *Kāmehi ritto* ti kāmesu chandarāgābhāvena sabbakāmehi puthubhūto *Apurekklhāno* ti āyatiṇ attabhāvaṇ anabhinubbattento *Kathan na*<sup>6</sup> *viggayha janena kayvā* ti janena saddhiṇ viggāhikakathaṇ na<sup>7</sup> katheyya

[197] *Hāddakānī* ti evannāmakō gahapati *Yena āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten’ upasankamī* ti *yenā* ti bhummatthe karānavacanaṇ, tasmā yattha Mahākaccāno, tattha upasankamī ti evam ettha attho datthabbo *Yena vā kāranena Mahākaccāno devamanussehi upasankamītabbo tena kāranena upasankamī* ti evaṇ c’ ettha attho datthabbo *Kena ca*<sup>8</sup> *kāranena Mahākaccāno upasankamītabbo*<sup>2</sup> Nānappa-kāra-guṇavisesādhigamādhippāyena, sādupalūpabhogādhippāyena diḍḍaganehi nīccaphalita-mahārukkho va *Upasankamī* ti upagato<sup>9</sup> ti vuttaṇ hoti *Upasankamītvā* ti upasankamanapariyosāna-dīpanaṇ *Atha vā evaṇ gato tato*<sup>10</sup> āsannataraṇ thānaṇ, Mahākaccānassa samīpasankhātaraṇ gantvā ti pi vuttaṇ hoti

*Abhivādetvā* ti pañcapatitthitena vanditvā *Idāni yen’ atthena Mahākaccāyanassa upatthānaṇ āgato*, taṇ pucchitukāmo dasanakha-samodhāna-samuḍḍalaṇ añjalīṇ srasī patitthāpetvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi *Ekamantaṇ* ti bhāvanapū-

<sup>1</sup> C *addā* kāya

<sup>2</sup> S, B, C °ñānaṇ okasārī

<sup>3</sup> S, C kāme

<sup>4</sup> *Al MSS omī*

<sup>5</sup> *Al MSS vā*

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E patippassambheyya

<sup>4</sup> H, S B, E avadanto

<sup>6</sup> H nu

<sup>8</sup> H ca gato

<sup>10</sup> H, B, D, E *omī*



sakaniddeso *visamaṇ candimasuriyā parivattanti*\* ti ādisu viya Tasmā yathā nisinno ekamantaṇ nisinno hoti, evaṇ nīsīdi ti evam ettha attho datthabbo Bhummatthe vā etaṇ upayogavacanaṇ *Nīsīdi* ti nisaṇṇaṇ kappesi Panditā hī devamanussā garutthāniyaṇ upasankamitvā āsanakusala-tāya ekamantaṇ nīsīdanti, ayañ ca gahapati tesaṇ aññataro, tasmā ekamantaṇ nīsīdi

Kathaṇ nisinno ca pana ekamantaṇ nisinno hoti? Cha nisaṇṇādose vajjetvā Seyyathidaṇ? atidūraṇ, accāsanaṇ, uparivātaṇ, unnatappadesaṇ, atisammukhaṇ, atipacchā ti Atidūre nisinno hī sace kathetukāmo hoti uccāsaddena kathe-tabbaṇ hoti Accāsanne nisinno sanghattanaṇ karoti, Upa-rivāte nisinno sarīragandhena bādheti Unnatappadese ni-sinno agāraṇ pakāseti Atisammukhā nisinno sace dat-thukāmo hoti, cakkhunā cakkhuṇ āhacca datthabbaṇ hoti Atipacchā nisinno sace datthukāmo hoti, gīvaṇ pasāretvā datthabbaṇ hoti Tasmā ayam pi ete cha nisaṇṇādose vaj-jetvā nīsīdi Tena vuttaṇ *ekamantaṇ nīsīdi* ti

*Etadavocā* ti etaṇ avoca *Vuttam idam bhante Kaccāna, Bhagavatā Atthakavaggaṇe Māgandīyapañhe* ti Atthakavag-gyaṃhī Māgandīyapañho nāma atthi, tasmīṇ pañhe

*Rūpadhātū* ti<sup>1</sup> rūpakkhandho adhippeto *Rūpadhātura-gavvibaddhan* ti rūpadhātumhī rāgavinibaddhaṇ *Vīññānaṇ* ti kammaviññānaṇ *Okasāri* ti gehasāri, ālayasāri Kasmā pan' ettha *vīññānadhātu kho gahapati* ti na vuttan ti? Sam-mohaviḡhātattaṇ Oko ti hī atthato paccayo vuccati, purejātañ ca kammaviññānaṇ pacchājātassa kammaviñ-ñānassa pi vipākaviññānassa pi, pacchājātaṇ vipākaviñ-ñānaṇ<sup>2</sup> vipākaviññānassa pi kammaviññānassa pi paccayo hoti, tasmā kataran nu kho idha viññānaṇ ti sammoho bhaveyya, tassa viḡhātattaṇ taṇ agahetvā asambhinnā va desanā katā ti Api ca vipākārammanavasena catasso abhisankhāravīññānatthitīyo vuttā, tā dassetum pi idha viññānaṇ na gahetaṇ

---

\* A 11, 74

<sup>1</sup> H hī

<sup>2</sup> *All MSS add ca*

*Upāyupādānā* ti tanhupāya-ditthupāyavasena dve upāyā, kāmupādānādini cattāri upādānāni *Cetaso adhitthānābhīnivesānusaṃyā* ti akusalacittassa adhitthānābhūtā c' eva abhīnivesābhūtā ca anusayābhūtā ca *Tathāgatassā* ti sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbesam pi hi khīnāsavānaṃ ete pahīnā va, Satthu pana khīnāsavābhāvo loke atipākato ti uparimakotiṃ etāṃ vuttaṃ

[198] *Viññānadhātuyā* ti idha viññānaṃ kasmā gahitaṃ? Kilesappahānadassanātthaṃ Kilesā hi na kevaṇaṃ catūsu yeva khandhesu pahiyanti, pañcasu<sup>1</sup> pi pahiyanti yevā ti kilesappahānadassanātthaṃ gahitaṃ

*Evaṃ kho gaḥapati, anokasārī hoti* ti evaṃ kammaviññānena okaṃ asaranto anokasārī nāma hoti ti

*Rūpanimitta-niketa-visāra-vimibaddhā* ti rūpam eva kilesānaṃ paccayatthena nimittaṃ, ārammanakīryasankhātēna nivāsattthena niketan ti rūpanimittaniketaṃ. Visāro ca vimibandho va visāravimibandhā<sup>2</sup>, ubhayena pi kilesānaṃ patthatabhāvo ca vimibandhanābhāvo ca vutto Rūpanimittaniketē visāravimibandho<sup>2</sup> rūpanimitta-niketa-visāravimibandho<sup>2</sup>, tasmā rūpanimitta-niketa-visāravimibaddhā Rūpanimittaniketamhi uppannena kilesavisāreṇa c' eva kilesabandhanena cā ti attho *Niketasārī ti vuccatī* ti ārammanakaranavasena<sup>3</sup> nivāsattthānatthena niketasārī<sup>4</sup> ti vuccatī *Pahīnā* ti te<sup>5</sup> rūpanimittaniketa-kilesa-visāravimibaddhā pahīnā

Kasmā ca pan' ettha pañcakkhandhā oko ti vuttā, cha ārammanāni niketan ti? Chandarāgassa balavadubbala-tāya, samāne<sup>6</sup> pi hi etesaṃ ālayatthena viśesābhāve, oko ti nippariyāyena suddha<sup>7</sup>-geham eva vuccatī *Niketan* ti "ajja asukattthāne kilissāmā" ti katasanketānaṃ<sup>8</sup> nivāsattthāna<sup>9</sup>-uyyānādi<sup>10</sup> Tattha yathā putta-dāra-dhāññayutte gehe chandarāgo balavā hoti, evaṃ ajjhattakesu khandhesu Yathā pana uyyānatthānādisu tato dubbalatāro hoti, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> H pañcahi

<sup>2</sup> H, B omī karana

<sup>3</sup> H, E, S omī

<sup>4</sup> E, D visuddhi

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E vasaṇatī.

<sup>6</sup> H, S °bandhaṃ

<sup>7</sup> D, B, C, E omī niketa

<sup>8</sup> H samātte ti

<sup>9</sup> H, D, E, C °tāni

<sup>10</sup> H, D, E, S °nāni.

bāhiresu chasu ārammanesū ti chandarāgassa balavadub-balatāya evaṇṇ desanā katā ti veditabbā

[199] *Sukhitesu sukhito* ti upatthākesu dhanadhañña-lābhādivasena sukhitesu “Idānāhaṇṇ manāpaṇṇ cīvaraṇṇ manāpaṇṇ bhojanaṇṇ labhissāmī ti gehasitasukhena sukhito hoti, tehi pattan<sup>1</sup> sampattin attanā anubhavamāno viya carati *Dukkhtesu dukkhito* ti tesanṇ kenacid eva kāranena dukkhe uppanne sayanṇ digunena dukkhito hoti *Kiccakaranīyesū* ti kiccāsankhātesu karaniyesu *Voyogaṇṇ āpajjati* ti upa-yogaṇṇ, sayanṇ tesanṇ kiccānaṇṇ kattabbatanṇ āpajjati

*Kāmesū* ti vatthukāmesu *Evaṇṇ kho gahapati, kāmehi aritto hoti* ti evaṇṇ kilesakāmehi aritto hoti, anto kāmānaṇṇ bhāvena<sup>2</sup> atuccho *Sukkapakkhe* tesanṇ abhāvena ritto tuc-cho ti veditabbo

*Purekkharāno* ti vattanṇ purato kurumāno *Evarūpo* syān ti ādisu dīgha-rassa-kālodātādisu rūpesu evarūpo nāma bhavēyyan ti pattheti *Sukhādisu* vedanāsu *evaṇṇvedano* nāma, nīlādisaññāsu *evaṇṇsañño* nāma, puññābhīsankhārādisu sankhāresu *evaṇṇsankhāro* nāma, cakkhuvīññānādisu vīññānesu *evaṇṇvīññāno* nāma bhavēyyan ti pattheti

[200] *Apurekkharāno* ti vattanṇ<sup>3</sup> purato akurumāno

*Sahitam me, asahitan te* ti tuyhaṇṇ vacanaṇṇ asahitanṇ, asalitthaṇṇ, mayhaṇṇ sahitanṇ, salitthaṇṇ, madhuraṇṇ, madhura-pānasadisaṇṇ *Ācinnan<sup>4</sup> te viparāvattan* ti \*yaṇṇ tuyhaṇṇ dīghena kālena paricitanṇ suppagunaṇṇ, taṇṇ mama vādaṇṇ āgamma sabbaṇṇ<sup>5</sup> khaṇena<sup>6</sup> viparāvattanṇ nivattanṇ *Āropito te vādo* ti tuyhaṇṇ doso mayā āropito *Cara vādappamokkhāyā* ti taṇṇ taṇṇ ācariyaṇṇ upasankamitvā uttaraṇṇ pariye-santo imassa vādassa mokkhāya cara, āhinda *Nibbethehi vā sace pahosī* ti atha sayam eva pahosī, idh’ eva nibbe-thehi ti<sup>7</sup>

So evarūpo [201] *Yehi vivitto* ti gāthā *Tattha yehi* ti dīṭṭhigatādīhi. *Vivitto vicareyyā* ti ritto vicareyya.<sup>8</sup> *Na*

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E saha

<sup>3</sup> C vajjaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> H, D sabba

<sup>7</sup> H, B omī *Text* nibbedhehi

<sup>2</sup> H sabbhā°

<sup>4</sup> E, D, B, S, C adhi°.

<sup>6</sup> H, D sañcārena

<sup>8</sup> C, B careyya

*tām uggayha vadeyya*<sup>1</sup> *nāgo* ti āguṇ na karotī ti ādinā nayena nāgo tāni ditthigatāni uggahetvā na vadeyya<sup>1</sup> *Elambuṇa*<sup>2</sup> ti elasaññite ambumhi jātaṇ *Kantakavāriya*<sup>3</sup> ti kantakānālakaṇ<sup>4</sup> vāriyaṇ, padumaṇ ti vuttaṇ hoti *Yathā jalena pankena c' anūpalitta* ti taṇ padumaṇ yathā jalena pankena ca anūpalittaṇ hoti, *evaṇ muni santivādo agiddho* ti evaṇ ajjhattasantivādo muni<sup>5</sup> [gedhābhāvena agiddho, *kāme ca loke ca anupalitto* ti duvidhe pi kāme apāyādike<sup>6</sup> ca loke dvīhi pi<sup>7</sup> lepehi<sup>7</sup> anupalitto hoti

*Āguṇ na karotī* ti akusalādidosan]<sup>5</sup> na karotī<sup>8</sup>

*Na gacchatī* ti agativasena na gacchatī *Nāgacchatī* ti pahīnakilese na upeti

*Pāpakā* ti lāmakā<sup>9</sup> *Akusalā* ti akosallasambhūtā

[202] *Te kilese na pun' eti* ti ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese puna na eti<sup>10</sup> *Na pacceti* ti pati na upeti *Na paccāgacchatī* ti puna na nivattati

[203] *Kharadando* ti khara-pattadando, pharusadando

*Cattagedho* ti vissatthagedho *Vantagedho* ti vamtagedho *Muttagedho* ti chinna-bandhanagedho *Pahīnagedho* ti pajahitagedho *Patvissatthagedho* ti yathā na puna cittaṇ āruhati, evaṇ pativissajjitagedho Upari *vītarāgādisu* pi es' eva nayo Sabbān' eva tāni gahita-gahanassa vissatthabhāvavevacanāni Kuñca bhīyo

[204] *Na vedagū* ti gāthā *Tattha na vedagū ditthiyā* ti catumaggavedagū mādiso<sup>11</sup> ditthiyāyako<sup>12</sup> na hoti, ditthiyā gacchanto vā taṇ sārato paccanto vā na hoti *Tattha vacanattho ditthiṇ yātīti ditthiyāyako*,<sup>13</sup> upayogattena, sāmi-vacanena pi ditthiyā yātīti ditthiyāyako<sup>13</sup> *Na mutiyā sa mānam eti* ti mutarūpādibhedāya mutiyā pi so mānaṇ na eti *Na hr tammayo so ti tanhādittthivasena tammayo*<sup>14</sup> hoti, tappaṛāyano<sup>15</sup>, ayam pana na tādiso *Na kammanā*

<sup>1</sup> B careyya

<sup>2</sup> B jalam°

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, B omī

<sup>4</sup> B, S, C °nālaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E omī

<sup>6</sup> S, C upayā°

<sup>7</sup> S, B, C kilesehi

<sup>8</sup> H addś gedhaṇ

<sup>9</sup> H evaṇ nāmakā

<sup>10</sup> H addś na pacceti

<sup>11</sup> H, D tādiso.

<sup>12</sup> H ditthiyā yāto

<sup>13</sup> H, D, E ditthiyā

<sup>14</sup> S, B add na

<sup>15</sup> H na sankappaṛāgato.

no pi sutena neyyo ti puññābhūsanākhārādīnā kammunā vā  
sutasuddhiādīnā sutena vā so netabbo na hoti, *anūpanīto*  
so nvesanesū ti so dvinnam pi upayānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pahinattā sabbesu  
tanhādittihīnivesanesu anūpanīto<sup>2</sup>

[205] *Mutarūpena vā* ti ettha mutarūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāma gandha-  
rasa-phoththabbāni *Mānaṃ* [206] *n' eti* ti asmiṃmānaṃ na  
eti *Na upeti* ti samīpaṃ na eti *Na upagacchati* ti upa-  
gantvā na titthati

*Tammayo* ti tappakato

Tassa ca evaṇvidhassa

[207] *Saññāvimuttassā* ti gāthā Tattha *saññāvimuttassā*  
ti nekkhammasaññāpubbangamāya bhāvanāya pahīna-kā-  
mādisaññāssa Iminā pana padena ubhatobhāgavimutto  
samathayānko adhippeto *Paññāvimuttassā* ti vipassanā-  
pubbangamāya bhāvanāya sabbakilesaṃ vimuttassa, iminā  
sukkhavipassako adhippeto *Saññā ca dīthiṃ ca ye agga-  
hesuṃ, te ghattamānā vivadanti*<sup>4</sup> *loke* ti ye pana kāmāsāññā-  
dikaṃ saññaṃ aggaheṣuṃ, te visesato gahatthā kāmādhi-  
karaṇaṃ, ye ca dīthiṃ aggaheṣuṃ, te visesato pabbajitā  
dhammādhikaraṇaṃ, aññamaññaṃ ghattentā vivadanti<sup>4</sup> ti

*Yo samathapubbangamaṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāveti* ti yo puggalo  
samathaṃ<sup>5</sup> pubbangamaṃ purecārīkaṃ katvā saha vipassanaṃ  
ariyamaggaṃ bhāveti, pathamaṃ samādhīṃ uppādetvā pac-  
chā saha vipassanaṃ ariyamaggaṃ uppādetitī<sup>6</sup> attho *Tassa*  
*ādito* ti tassa puggalassa pathamajjhānādito *Upādāyā* ti  
paticca, āgamma *Ganthā vikkhambhitā honti* ti ganthā  
dūrikatā<sup>6</sup> bhavanti *Arahattappatte* ti arahattaphalaṃ patte  
*Arahato* ti arahattaphale tūhassa, *ganthā ca mohā cā* ti ādayo  
sabbakilesā *pahīnā honti*

*Yo vipassanāpubbangamaṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāveti* ti yo pug-  
galo vipassanaṃ pubbangamaṃ purecārīkaṃ katvā ariya-  
maggaṃ bhāveti, pathamaṃ vipassanaṃ uppādetvā pacchā  
ariyamaggasampayuttaṃ samādhīṃ bhāveti ti attho *Tassa*  
*ādito upādāyā* ti tassa puggalassa vipassanāto patthāya,

<sup>1</sup> H upā°

<sup>3</sup> H, D, C °rūpāni

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, S °tha

<sup>2</sup> E °palitto

<sup>4</sup> B vicaranti

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E add va

vipassanaṃ paticca *Mohā vikkhambhitā hontī* ti ettha  
vikkhambhitā ti dūraṃ pāpitā

*Saññāvasena ghattentī* ti ye kāmasaññādiṃ ganhanti te  
saññāvasena pīlenti *Sanghattentī* ti tato<sup>1</sup> tato<sup>1</sup> pīlenti  
Idāni ghattente dassetuṃ “rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti” ti  
ādinā nayena vitthāro vutto

[208] *Aññamaññaṃ pānīhi pi upakkamanti* ti ettha añña-  
maññaṃ hatthehi paharanti *Leddūhi* ti kapālakhandehi  
Dandehi ti addha-dandakehi *Satthehi* ti ubhato-dhārehi  
satthehi

*Abhisankhānānaṃ appahīnattā* ti puññādi-abhisankhārā-  
naṃ appahinabhāvena *Gatīyā ghattentī* ti gantabbāya pa-  
titthābhūtāya gatīyā pīlenti, ghattanaṃ āpajjanti Nira-  
yādisu pi es’ eva nayo Sesam ettha vuttanayattā uttā-  
nam eva

*Māgandīyasuttamiddesavannanā nitthitā*

*Navamaṇ*

## PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

Dasame Purābhedasuttaniddese [210] *Kathaṇ dassī* ti imassa suttassa ito paresañ ca pañcannaṇ Kalahavivāda-Cūlavīyūha-Mahāvīyūha-Tuvataka-Attadandasuttānaṇ Sammāparibbājanīya-suttavannanāya vuttanayen' eva sāmāññato uppatti veditabbā Visesato pana yath' eva tasmiṇ Mahāsamaye rāgacaritadevatānaṇ sappāyavasena dhammaṇ desetun nimmita-Buddhena<sup>1</sup> attānaṇ pucchāpetvā Sammāparibbājanīyasuttantam abhāsi, evaṇ tasmiṇ<sup>2</sup> yeva Mahāsamaye "kin nu kho purā sarīrabhedā kattabban" ti uppannaccittānaṇ devatānaṇ cittaṇ ñatvā tāsāṇ anuggahatthaṇ addhatelasa-bhikkhusataparivāraṇ nimmita<sup>3</sup>-Buddhaṇ ākāseṇa ānetvā tena attānaṇ pucchāpetvā imaṇ suttam abhāsi

Kathaṇ<sup>4</sup> Buddhā nāma mahantā ete<sup>4</sup> sattavisesā, yaṇ<sup>5</sup> sadevakassa lokassa dūtthaṇ suttaṇ mutaṇ viññātaṇ pattaṇ pariyesiṇaṇ anuvicaritaṇ manasā, na<sup>6</sup> kiñci katthaci nīlādivasena vibhatta-rūpārammanesu rūpārammanāṇ vā bherisaddādivasena vibhatta-saddārammanādisu saddādiārammanāṇ vā atthi,<sup>7</sup> yaṇ etesaṇ ñānamukhe<sup>8</sup> āpāthaṇ .n' āgacchatī yathāha yaṇ bhikkhāve sadevakassa lokassa pe sadevamanussāya paṇāya dūtthaṇ suttaṇ mutaṇ viññātaṇ pattaṇ pariyesiṇaṇ anuvicaritaṇ manasā, tam ahaṇ jānāmi, tamahaṇ abhiññāsi<sup>9</sup>\* ti Evaṇ sabbattha appatīhatañāno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā sabbā pi tā bhabbābhabbavasena dve kotthāse akāsi "Kammāvaranena vā samannāgatā" ti ādinā hi nayena vuttā sattā abhabbā nāma, te ekavihāre pi vasante Buddhā na olokenā Viparītā pana bhabbā nāma, te dūre vasante pi gantvā sanganhāti Tasmiṇ devatāsannipāte ye abhabbā,

\* A 11, 25

<sup>1</sup> S, C °dhaṇ

<sup>2</sup> H, S etasmiṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E °taṇ

<sup>4</sup> H etasmā

<sup>5</sup> All MSS sayāṇ

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E omā

<sup>7</sup> H natthi.

<sup>8</sup> C abhāññāmi

<sup>9</sup> H °nānena

te paliāya bhabbe<sup>1</sup> pariggahetvā 'ettakā ettha<sup>2</sup> rāgacaritā, ettakā dosādicaritā' ti cariyāvasena cha kothhāse akāsi. Atha nesaṇ sappāyadhammadesanaṇ upadhārento "rāgacaritānaṇ devānaṇ Sammāparibbājanīyasuttaṇ kathessāmi, dosacaritānaṇ Kalahavivādasuttaṇ, mohacaritānaṇ Mahāvīyūhasuttaṇ, vitakkacaritānaṇ Cūlavīyūhasuttaṇ, saddhacaritānaṇ Tuvatakapatīpadaṇ, buddhacaritānaṇ Purābhedasuttaṇ kathessāmi" ti desanaṇ vavatthāpetvā puna taṇ paṇisaṇ manasākāsi 'attaṇṇhāsayaṇa nu kho jāneyya, paraṇṇhāsayaṇa, atthuppatikena, pucchāvasenā' ti, tato 'pucchāvasena jāneyyā' ti ñatvā "atthi nu kho koci devatānaṇ aṇṇhāsayaṇ gaḥetvā cariyāvasena pañhaṇ pucchituṇ samattho" ti, tesu pañcasatesu bhukkhusu 'eko pi na sakkoti' ti addasa. Tato asīmahāsavake ca dve aggasāvake ca<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā te pi na sakkonti ti disvā cintesi "sace pacceka-Buddho bhavēyya, sakkunēyya nu kho?" ti, 'so pi na sakkunēyyā' ti ñatvā 'Sakka-Suyāmādisu koci<sup>3</sup> sakkunēyyā' ti samannāharitvā,—sace hi tesu koci sakkunēyya, taṇ pucchāpetvā attanā vissajjēyya—na pana tesu pi koci sakkoti. Ath' assa etadahosi "mādiso Buddho yeva sakkunēyya, atthi pana katthaci añño Buddho" ti anantāsu lokadhātusu anantaṇ ñānaṇ pattharhitvā lokaṇ olokento na aññaṇ Buddhaṇ addasa. Anacchariyam etaṇ idāni attanā samaṇ na passeyya, yo jātadivase pi Brahmajālavanānāya vuttanāyena attanā samaṇ apassanto "*aggo 'ham asmi lokassā'*" ti appativattiyam pi sihanādaṇ naḍi Evaṇ aññaṇ attanā samaṇ apassitvā cintesi "sace ahaṇ pucchitvā aham eva vissajjēyyaṇ, evaṇ tā devatā na sakkhissanti pativijjhituṇ, aññasmuṇ pana Buddhē yeva pucchante mayi ca vissajjente accherakaṇ bhavissati, sakkhissanti ca devatā pativijjhutun, tasmā nimmitta-Buddhaṇ māpessāmi" ti abhiññāpādakaṇ jhānaṇ samāpajjitvā vutthāya "pattaci-varagahanaṇ ālokita-vilokitaṇ sammūḍḍita-pasāritaṇ ca mama sadisam eva<sup>4</sup> hotū" ti kāmāvacaracittēhi parikammaṇ

\* M iii, 123

<sup>1</sup> S, B *add* pariggahesi

<sup>2</sup> H ko

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E *omut*

<sup>4</sup> H, D ca yeva



katvā “pācīna-yugandharaparikkhepato ullanghayamānaṃ candaṃḍalaṃ bhinditvā nikkhamanto viya āgacchatu” ti rūpāvacaracittena adhiṭṭhāsi Devasaṅgho taṃ disvā “añño pi nu kho bho, cando uggato” ti āha Atha candaṃ ohāya āsannatare jāte “na cando, suriyo uggato” ti, puna āsannatare jāte “na suriyo devavimānaṃ ekan” ti, puna āsannatare jāte “na devavimānaṃ, devaputto eko<sup>1</sup>” ti, puna āsannatare jāte “na devaputto, mahābrahmā eko<sup>1</sup>” ti, puna āsannatare jāte “na mahābrahmā, aparo pi bho, Buddhō āgato” ti āha Tattha puthujjanadevatā cintayīsu “eka-Buddhassa tāva ayaṃ devatāsannipāto, dvinnā kiṃ mahanto bhavissati?” ti Ariyadevatā cintayīsu ekissā lokadhātuyā dve Buddhā nāma natthi, addhā Bhagavā attanā sadisaṃ aññaṃ ekaṃ Buddhaṃ nimminī” ti<sup>2</sup> [3Ath’ assa devasaṅghassa passantass’ eva nimmita-Buddhō āgantvā Dasabalaṃ avanditvā va sammukhatthāne samasamaṃ katvā māpīte āsane nisīdi Bhagavato dvattiṇṣa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni]<sup>3</sup> nimmitassā pi Bhagavato sarīrā chabbannaraṇsiyo nikkhamanti, nimmitassā<sup>4</sup> pi Bhagavato sarīraraṇsiyo<sup>3</sup> nimmitassa<sup>3</sup> sarīre paṭihaññanti, <sup>5</sup> nimmitassa rasiyo<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato kāye paṭihaññanti, tā dvinnam pi Buddhānaṃ sarīrato uggamma bhavaggaṃ āhacca tato paṭivattitvā devatānaṃ matthaka-matthakapariyantena otaritvā cakkavālamukhavattiyaṃ patitthahīsu, sakalacakkavālagabbhaṃ suvaṇṇamaya-vankagopānaṃ<sup>6</sup> vinaddham iva cetiyaghaṇaṃ virocittha Dasasahassa-cakkavāladevatā eka-cakkavāle rāsibhūtā dvinnā Buddhānaṃ rasmiḡabbhantaṃ raṇaṃ pavasitvā atthaṇsu

Nimmito nisīdanto eva [210] *Kathaṇḍassī kathaṇḍīlo upasanto ti vuccati* ti ādinā nayena adhiṭṭhāsi pucchanto gātham āha Tattha pucchāya<sup>7</sup> tāva so<sup>8</sup> nimmito<sup>9</sup> *kathaṇḍassī* ti adhiṭṭhāsi,<sup>10</sup> *kathaṇḍīlo* ti adhiṭṭhāsi, *upasanto* ti adhiṭṭhāsi pucchati<sup>11</sup> Sesaṃ pākataṃ eva

<sup>1</sup> B eso<sup>2</sup> H, D °mitan ti<sup>3</sup> H, D, E omīti<sup>4</sup> H yo nimmitāpassā<sup>5</sup> H, D, E add nimmitāpakassā pi Bhagavato sarīraraṇsiyo<sup>6</sup> C °thambhagopā°<sup>7</sup> H, E pucchā<sup>8</sup> H, E tassa<sup>9</sup> H, E °mitassa<sup>10</sup> H, E °ñādikā<sup>11</sup> H, D, E vuccati

Nimmita-Buddhādīvibhāvanattaṃ Petake\*

“Upeti dhammaṃ paripucchamāno kusalaṃ atthūpa-  
saṃhitaṃ,<sup>1</sup>

Na cavaṭṭi na uppajjati, taṃ puggalaṃ katamaṃ vadanti  
Buddhā<sup>2</sup>

San̐sārakhīno,<sup>3</sup> na ca vantarāgo,

Na cāpi sekho, na ca ditthadhammo,

Khīnāsavo<sup>4</sup> nāntimadehadhārī,<sup>4</sup>

Taṃ puggalaṃ katamaṃ vadanti Buddhā<sup>5</sup>

Na dukkhasaccena samangibhūto,

Na maggasaccena,<sup>6</sup> kuto nirodhā,<sup>6</sup>

Samudayasaccato suvidūradūre,

Taṃ puggalaṃ katamaṃ vadanti Buddhā<sup>7</sup>

Sahetuko<sup>7</sup> no pi ca rūpanissito

Sappaccayo no pi ca so asankhato

Asankhatārammano, no ca rūpī,

Taṃ puggalaṃ katamaṃ vadanti Buddhā<sup>8</sup>”

ti vuttaṃ Tattha pathamagāthā nimmita-Buddhaṃ sandhā-  
ya, dutiyagāthā pacchimabhavika-bodhisattaṃ sandhāya,  
tatiyagāthā arahattaphalatthaṃ sandhāya, catutthagāthā  
arūpe nibbānapaccavekkhana-purecārikatthena<sup>9</sup> cittasaman-  
giṃ sandhāya vuttā ti nītabbā

*Kīḍḍisena dassanenā* ti kīḍḍivasena dassanena *Kiṇṣan-*  
*thitenā* ti kiṇṣārikkhena *Kiṇṇakārenā* ti kiṇṇidhinā *Kiṇ-*  
*patibhāgenā* ti kiṇṇākārena

*Yaṇ pucchāmī* ti yaṇ puggalaṃ pucchāmī, taṃ mayhaṃ  
vīyākarohi *Yācāmī* ti āyācāmī *Ajjhesāmī* ti ānāpemi  
*Pasādemī* ti tava santāne somanassaṃ uppādemī

[211] *Brūhī* ti niddesassa uddesapadaṃ *Acikkhā* ti de-  
setabbānī<sup>10</sup> imānī<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> nāmapasena kathehi *Desehī* ti das-

\* Petakopadesa, a post-canonical work, not yet edited in Europe

<sup>1</sup> H, C, D, E atthasaṃ

<sup>2</sup> D, B, S akhī°.

<sup>3</sup> H, D, S, B °ce

<sup>4</sup> B, S, C ahe°.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS °bānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> H, E san̐sāro°

<sup>7</sup> C, B, S, D anti°

<sup>8</sup> H °dhe, S, C °dho

<sup>9</sup> S °kaṃ tattha pana.

<sup>10</sup> H omits.

sehi *Paññāpehi* ti jānāpehi, ñānamukhavasena hi appanañ dassento<sup>1</sup> paññāpehi ti āha *Patthapehi* ti paññāpehi, pavattāpehi ti attho, ñānamukhe thapehi vā *Vivarā* ti vivatañ karohi, vivarivā dassēhi ti attho *Vibhajā* ti vibhāgakkriyāya vibhāvento dassēhi ti attho *Uttānīkarohi* ti pākatabhāvañ karohi

Atha vā *ācikkhā* ti desanādinañ channañ padānañ mūlapadañ, desanādini cha<sup>2</sup> padāni<sup>2</sup> tassa<sup>3</sup> atthassa vivaranatthañ vuttāni Tattha *desehi* ti ugghatitaññūnañ vasena sankhepato pathamañ uddesavasena desehi Ugghatitaññū hi sankhepena vuttañ pathamañ vuttañ ca<sup>4</sup> pativijjhanti *Paññāpehi* ti vipacitaññūnañ vasena tesāñ cittatosanena buddhimsānena<sup>5</sup> ca pathamañ sankhittassa vitthārato niddesavasena<sup>6</sup> eva paññāpehi *Patthapehi* ti tesāñ yeva nidditthassa niddesassa patiniddesavasena vitthārataratthapanena<sup>6</sup> patthapehi *Vivarā* ti nidditthassā pi punappuna vacanena vivarāhi *Vibhajā* ti punappunañ vuttassā pi vibhāgakaranena vibhaja *Uttānīkarohi* ti vivatassa vitthārataravacanena, vibhattassa<sup>7</sup> ca nidassanavacanena uttānīkarohi

Ayañ desanā neyyānam pi pativedhāya hoti Vissajjane pana Bhagavā sarūpena adhipaññādini avissajjetvā va adhipaññādisabhāvena yesāñ kilesānañ upasamā upasanto ti vuccati, nānādevatānañ āsayānulomena teṣāñ upasamam eva dipento *vitatanho* ti ādikā gāthāyo abhāsi

Tattha ādito atthannañ gāthānañ tañ *brūmi upasanto* ti imāya gāthāya sambandho vedittabbo, tato parāsañ<sup>8</sup> sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti iminā sabbapacchimena padena Anupada-vannanānayo<sup>9</sup> *Vitatanho purā bheda* ti yo sarīrabhedā pubbam eva pahīnatanho *Pubbam antam anissito* ti atītaddhā-dibhedā<sup>10</sup> pubbam antam anissito *Vemagghe n' upasankheyyo* ti paccuppanne pi addhāni ratto<sup>11</sup> ti ādinā nayena<sup>12</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> B thapento

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E omī

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E etassa

<sup>4</sup> H va

<sup>5</sup> S, C buddhinañ vasen' eva

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, S, C vitthāritavasena thapehi

<sup>7</sup> C vitthāri°

<sup>8</sup> H, E parañ

<sup>9</sup> SA °nayena ca

<sup>10</sup> H, D, E antadvayabhedā

<sup>11</sup> C nissito

<sup>12</sup> H, D, E nayo

upasankhātabbo *Tassa natthi purekkhatan* ti tassa arahato dvinnāṇaṃ purekkhārāṇaṃ abhāvā anāgate addhami purekkhatam pi natthi, *taṇ brūmi upasanto* ti evam ettha yojanā veditabbā Esa nayo sabbattha

*Purā kāyassa bheda* ti karajakāyassa bhedato pubbe yeva *Attabhāvassā* ti sakalattabhāvassa <sup>1</sup> *Kalebarassa nikkhepā* ti kalebarassa nikkhepato, sarīrassa thapanato *Jīvitindriyassa upacchedā* ti duvidhassa jīvitindriyassa upacchedato pubbam eva

[212] *Pubbanto vuccati atīto addhā* ti pubbantasankhāto anto kotthāso atīto addhā ti, atikkanto kālo ti kathiyati *Atītaṇ addhāṇaṇ ārabbhā* ti atītaṇ kālaṇ paticca tanhā pahinā Aparam pi \*Bhaddekarattapariyāyaṇ<sup>2</sup> dassento *atha vā* ti ādim āha *Tattha evaṇrūpo ahoṣi* ti kālo pi samāno indanīla-manivanno ahoṣi ti evaṇ manuññārūpavasen' eva evaṇrūpo ahoṣi, kusala-sukha-somanassavedanāvasen' eva *evaṇvedano*, taṇ-sampayuttāṇaṇ yeva saññādināṇaṇ vasena *evaṇsañño*, [213] *evaṇsankhāro*, *evaṇvrññāno* ahoṣi atītam addhānan ti *tattha nandiy na samannāneti*<sup>3</sup> ti tesu rūpādisu tanhaṇ vā tanhāsampayuttaditthiṇ vā nānuppavattayati <sup>4</sup>

Aparena pariyaṇena Mahākaccāna-Bhaddekarattapariyāyaṇ<sup>†</sup> dassento *atha vā uti me cakkhu ahoṣi* ti ādim āha *Tattha cakkhū* ti cakkhuppasādo *Rūpā* ti catusamutthānikā rūpā Imunā nayaṇa sesāyatanāni pi veditabbāni

*Vrññānaṇ* ti nissayavirññānaṇ <sup>5</sup> *Na tadabhinandatī* ti taṇ cakkhuṇ c' eva rūpaṇ ca tanhādittihivasena na abhinandatī

*Iti me mano ahoṣi*, *uti dhammā* ti ettha pana mano ti bhavan-gacittaṇ, *dhammā* ti tebhūmakadhammārammaṇaṇ *Hasita-lapita-kīlitaṇi* ti dantavidaṇṣaka-hasitaṇ ca vācālapitaṇ ca kāyakilādi-kīlitaṇ<sup>6</sup> cā ti hasita-lapita-kīlitaṇi *Na tadasādeti* ti tāni hasitādini nābhinandatī *Na naṇ nīkāmeti* ti kantaṇ na karoti *Na tena ca vuttīṇ āpaṇṇatī* ti tena ca tutthiṇ na pāpunāti.

---

\* M iii, 187

† M iii, 192

<sup>1</sup> H kallatta°

<sup>2</sup> T samanvāgameti

<sup>3</sup> E nikanti°

<sup>4</sup> H omits ratta

<sup>4</sup> H °payojayati

<sup>6</sup> B, D, E omits kilādi

Taṇ taṇ paccayaṇ paticca uppanno ti paccuppanno

*Ratto ti n' ūpasankheyyā* ti rāgena ratto ti gananaṇ na upanetabbo Upaṇ pi es' eva nayo

[214] *Evayrūpo sīyan* ti ādisu pi panīta-manuñña-rūpādivasen' eva tanhādittippavattanasankhātā nandisamanāyanā veditabbā *Na pandahatī* ti patthanāvasena na thapeti *Apanadhānapaccayā* ti na patthanāthapanakāra-nena

[215] *Asantāsī* ti tena tena alābhakena asantasanto *Avikathī* ti silādīhi avikatthanasilo *Akukkucco* ti hatthakukkuccādivirahito *Mantabhānī* ti mantāya<sup>1</sup> pariggahetvā vācaṇ bhāsītā *Anuddhato* ti uddhaccavirahito *Sa ve vācāyato* ti so vācāya yato saññato, catudosavirahitaṇ vācaṇ bhāsītā hoti

*Akkodhano* ti<sup>2</sup> *hi kho vuttan* ti kodhavirahito ti yaṇ kathitaṇ Pathamaṇ tāva kodhaṇ kathetukāmo *api ca kodho tāva vattabbo* ti āha, *kodho tāva vattabbo* ti pathamaṇ kodho kathetabbo *Dasah' ākarehi kodho jāyati* ti dasahi kāranehi kodho uppajjati *anattaṇ me acarī* ti avaddhiṇ me akāsi Iminā upāyena sabbapadesu attho veditabbo *Atthāne vā pana kodho jāyati* ti akārane kodho uppajjati ekacco hi ativassati ti kuppati, na vassati ti kuppati, suriyo tapati ti kuppati, na tapati ti kuppati, vāte vāyante pi kuppati, avāyante pi kuppati, sammajjitūṇ asakkonto bodhipannānaṇ kuppati, cīvaraṇ pārūpitūṇ asakkonto vātassa kuppati, upakkhalitvā khānukassa kuppati, tad idaṇ sandhāya vuttan "atthāne vā pana āghāto<sup>3</sup> jāyati" ti

Tattha hetthā navasu thānesu satte ārabha uppannattā kammopathabhedo hoti, atthānāghāto pana sankhāresu kuppanato<sup>4</sup> kammopathabhedaṇ na karoti

Cittaṇ āghātento uppanno ti<sup>5</sup> *cittassa āghāto*, balavataro *patighāto* Patihāññanavasena *patighaṇ* Pativirūjjhatīti *pativirodho* Kuppanavasena *kopo* *Pakopo sampakopo* ti upasaggavasena padaṇ vaddhitaṇ Dussanavasena *doso*, *padoso sampadoso* ti upasaggavasena padaṇ vaddhitaṇ

<sup>1</sup> H, S, B mantāni

<sup>2</sup> H, D *add* yaṇ

<sup>3</sup> T kodho

<sup>4</sup> H uppanno.

<sup>5</sup> B *omits*

*Cittassa vyāpattī* ti cittassa vipannatā, vipannākāro viparivattanākāro cittassa<sup>1</sup> vyāpattī<sup>2</sup> Mano padūsayamāno up-pajjati *manopadoso* Kujjhanavasena *kodho*, kujjhanākāro *kujjhanā*, kujjhitassa bhāvo *kujjhitattaṇ* Dussatīti *doso*, *dussanā* ti dussanākāro, *dussitattaṇ* ti dussitabhāvo Pakatibhāvavijahanatthena vyāpajjanaṇ *vyāpatti*, *vyāpajjanā* ti vyāpajjanākāro Virujjhatīti *virodho*, punappunaṇ virujjhatīti *pativirodho*, viruddhākāra-pativiruddhākāravasena vā idaṇ vuttaṇ Candako<sup>3</sup> vuccati cando thaddhapuggalo, tassa bhāvo *candikkāṇ* Na etena suropitaṇ vacanaṇ hoti, duruttaṇ aparipunnam eva hoti ti *asuropo*, kuddhakāle hi paripunnavacanaṇ nāma natthi, sace pi kassaci hoti,<sup>4</sup> taṇ appamānaṇ Āpare assujananatthena assuromanato “assu-ro-po” ti vadanti, taṇ akāraṇaṇ, somanassassā pi assujananato Hetthā vutta-attamanatāpatipakkhato na attamanatā *anattamanatā*, sā pana yasmā cittass’ eva, na sattassa, tasmā *cittassā* ti vuttaṇ

[216] *Adhmmattaparittatā vedhatabbā* ti adhmmattabhāvo ca parittabhāvo ca, balavabhāvo<sup>5</sup> ca mandabhāvo cā ti attho *Kiñci kālan* ti ekadā, *kañci kālan* ti pi pātho *Cittāvilakaraṇamatto* hoti ti cittassa āvilakaranappamāno, cittakūlithakaranappamāno ti attho, “cittalapakaranamatto” ti pi pātho, taṇ na sundaraṇ, tassa cittassa<sup>6</sup> kīlamathakaranamatto ti attho *Na ca tāva mukhakulāna-vikulāno* hoti ti mukhassa sankocana-vīsankocano na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva hanusañcopano* hoti ti dvinnaṇ hanūnaṇ aparāparaṇ calano na tāva hoti *Na ca tāva pharusavācaṇ* *nicchārano* hoti ti paresaṇ mammacchedaka-pharusavācaṇ mukhato niharanena bahi nikkhamano na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva dīsāvdisaṇ anuvvilo-*  
*lokano* hoti ti parassa abbhukkranatthaṇ dandādīatthāya disaṇ ca anudisaṇ ca punappunaṇ vilokano na tāva hoti *Na ca tāva dandasatthaparāmasano* hoti ti āghātanatthaṇ dandaṇ ca ekato-dhārādisatthaṇ ca ādiyaṇ<sup>7</sup> na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva dandasatthaṇ* *abbhukkvrano* hoti ti vuttappakāraṇ dandasatthaṇ ukkhupitvā paharaṇo na ca tāva hoti *Na ca*

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B, E *omit*.<sup>3</sup> H, D, S, B *candiko*<sup>5</sup> H *balabhāvo*<sup>2</sup> C, D, E *omit*<sup>4</sup> H *hoti*<sup>6</sup> H, B *citta*<sup>7</sup> S, C *parāmasano*

*tāva dandasatthaṃ abhinipātano hotī* ti evaṃ duvidhaṃ parassa paharanatthaṃ na ca tāva khipano hoti *Na ca tāva chudda-vichuddakarano hotī* ti dandasatthādikhīpanena parasarīraṃ dvidhākārano ca vīdihākārena<sup>1</sup> vanakarano ca na tāva hoti, “chinnavichinnakarano” ti pi pātho *Na ca tāva sambhañjana-palibhañjano hotī* ti sarīraṃ bhañjītvā cunnavicunnakarano na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva angamangāpakaddhano hotī* ti angapaccangaṃ paggaheṭvā apañetvā kaddhano na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva jīvitapanāsano*<sup>2</sup> *hotī* ti jīvitindriyato<sup>3</sup> cavāpano<sup>4</sup> na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva sabbacāga-pariccāgasanthito*<sup>5</sup> *hotī* ti sabbāṃ parassa jīvitāṃ nāsetvā attano jīvitāṃ<sup>6</sup> nāsanatthāya santhito na tāva hoti *Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti yadā aññaṃ jīvitā voropetvā attānaṃ jīvitā voropanatthāya thito, tadā sabbacāgapariccāgī*<sup>7</sup> *nāma hoti, vuttañ h’ etaṃ Bhagavatā*

*Kodhaṃ jhatvā sukhaṃ seti, kodhaṃ jhatvā na socati ,*

*Kodhassa visamūlassa madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa,*

*Vadhaṃ aryyā paṇḍasaṇḍi , tañ hi jhatvā na socati\** ti

*Yato* ti yadā, *parapuggalaṃ ghāteṭvā* ti sattupuggalaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāsetvā, *attānaṃ ghāteṭi* ti attānaṃ māreṭi *Paramussadagato* ti atibalavabhāvaṃ gato, *paramavepullappatto* ti ativipulabhāvaṃ patto

[217] *Kodhassa pahīnattā* ti anāgāmmaggena vuttappakārassa kodhassa pahīnabhāvena *Kodhavatthussa pariññātattā* ti kodhassa patitthābhūtassa kāranabhūtassa piyāpīya-atthānasankhātassa vatthussa ñāta-tīraṇapariññāhi vyāpetvā ñātabhāvena *Kodhahetussa upacchinntattā* ti kodhassa janakahetuno domanassasahagata-cittuppadassaucchinnakabhāvena

*Tāsī* ti bhāyanasīlo hoti *Uttāsī* ti atibhāyanasīlo *Paritāsī* ti samantato bhāyanasīlo *Bhāyatī* ti bhayaṃ āpajjati *Santāsāṃ āpaṇṇatī* ti virūpabhāvaṃ pāpunāti

\* S 1, 41, 47, 161, 237 (with chetvā for jhatvā)

<sup>1</sup> H, D dvidhākārena

<sup>2</sup> H, B °tā voropano, D, E °tā cavāpano

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E omi to

<sup>4</sup> S, C panāsano, D, E cavāpano

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, S sabbapariccāgāya san°

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E add vā.

<sup>7</sup> S sabbangapa°

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E parapug°

*Katthī hoī* ti attano vānabbhananasilo hoti *Vikattī* ti vividhā nānappakārato vānabbhananasilo *Jātyā vā* ti khattiyabhāvādi-jātisampattiyā vā *Gottena vā* ti Gotamagottādinā ukkatthagottena vā *Kolaputtīyena vā* ti mahākulabhāvena vā *Vannapokkharatāya vā* ti vannasampannasarīratāya vā<sup>1</sup>, sarīraṇ hi<sup>2</sup> pokkharan ti vuccati, tassa vanna-sampattiyā abhurūpabhāvenā ti attho *Dhanena vā* ti ādini uttānatthān' eva

[218] *Kukkuccan* ti middesassa uddesapadaṇ, tattha kucchitaṇ kataṇ kukataṇ, tassa bhāvo *kukkuccaṇ*, taṇ pacchānutāpanalakkaṇaṇ, katākatānusocanarasaṇ, vipptisārapacupatthānaṇ, katākatapadatthānaṇ, dāsavyaṇ viya datthabbaṇ *Hatthakukkuccam pī* ti hatthehi kucchitaṇ kataṇ kukataṇ<sup>3</sup> vā,<sup>3</sup> tassa bhāvo hatthakukkuccaṇ *Pādakukkuccādisu* pi es' eva nayo

*Akappiye kappiyasaññitā* ti acchamaṇsaṇ sūkaramaṇsan ti khādati, akappiyabhojanaṇ kappiyabhojanan ti bhuñjati, vikāle kālāsaññitāya bhuñjati, akappiyapānakaṇ kappiyapānan ti pivati, ayaṇ akappiye kappiyasaññitā *Kappiye akappiyasaññitā* ti sūkaramaṇsaṇ acchamaṇsan ti khādati, migamaṇsaṇ dipimaṇsan ti khādati, kappiyabhojanaṇ akappiyabhojanan ti bhuñjati, kāle vikālāsaññitāya bhuñjati, kappiyapānakaṇ akappiyapānakan ti pivati, ayaṇ kappiye akappiyasaññitā

*Avajje vajjasaññitā* ti middose dosasaññitā *Vajje avajjasaññitā* ti sadose middosasaññitā *Kukkuccāyanā* ti kukkuccāyanākāro *Kukkuccāyātatan* ti kukkuccāyitabhāvo *Cetaso vipptisāro* ti cittassa virūpo patihatabhāvo<sup>4</sup> *Mano-vilekko* ti cittassa vilekho

*Katattā ca akatattā cā* ti kāyaduccaritādīnaṇ katabhāvena ca kāyasucaritādīnaṇ akatabhāvena ca *Katam me kāyaduccaritan* ti mayā kāyena kilesapūṭikattā' dutthucaritaṇ<sup>5</sup> kataṇ *Akatam me kāyasucaritan* ti mayā kāyena sutthucaritaṇ na kataṇ *Vacīduccarita-vacīsucaritādisu* pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, S omitt

<sup>2</sup> B, C omitt

<sup>3</sup> H duc°, D, E duttha°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E pi

<sup>5</sup> B, C patisarapa°

<sup>6</sup> Most add kāyena



Nirodhapariyosānesu *cittassā* ti na sattassa na posassa, [220] *uddhaccan* ti uddhatakāro, *avūpasamo* ti na upasamo Ceto vikkhipatī ti *cetaso vikkhepo* *Bhantattaṇ* *cittassā* ti cittassa bhantabhāvo, bhantayāna-bhantagonādīnaṇ viya Iminā ekārammanasmiṇ yeva vipphandanaṇ kathitaṇ, uddhaccaṇ hi ekārammane vipphandati, vicikicchā nānārammane ti *Idaṇ vuccati uddhaccan* ti ayaṇ uddhatabhāvo kathiyati

*Musāvādaṇ pahāyā* ti ettha musā ti viśaṇvādana-purek-khārassa atthabhañjako vacīpayogo, kāyapayogo vā, viśaṇvādanādhīppāyena parassa<sup>1</sup> viśaṇvādaka-kāya<sup>2</sup>-vacīpayoga-samutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo Aparo ṇayo *musā* ti abhūtaṇ ataccaṇ vatthu, *vādo* ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaṇ Lakkhanato pana atathaṇ vatthuṇ tathato paraṇ viññāpetukāmassa tathāviññāttisamutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo, taṇ musāvādaṇ *Pahāyā* ti imaṇ musāvāda-cetanāsankhātāṇ dussīlyaṇ pajahitvā *Pativirato* ti pahīna-kālato patthāya tato dussīlyato ārato virato ca, natthi tassa vitimissā<sup>3</sup> cakkhu-sotaviññeyyā dhammā, pageva kāyaviññeyyā<sup>4</sup> ti iminā nayena aññesu pi evarūpesu padesu attho vedītabbo

Saccaṇ vadatīti *saccavādī* Saccena saccaṇ sandahati ghatetīti *saccasandho*, na antaranārā musā vadatī ti attho Yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati, kadāci saccaṇ, tassa musāvādena antaritattā saccaṇ saccena na ghatiyati, tasmā na so saccasandho Ayam pana na tādiso, jīvītaṇetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccaṇ sandahati yevā ti saccasandho *Theto* ti thiro, thitakatho<sup>5</sup> ti attho Eko puggalo hahddirāgo<sup>6</sup> viya, thusarāsīmhi nikhātakhānu viya, assapitthe thapīta-kumbhandam iva ca na thitakatho hoti, eko pāsānalekhā viya indakhilo viya ca thitakatho hoti, asinā sīse<sup>7</sup> chijjante pi dvejjhakathaṇ<sup>8</sup> na katheti Ayaṇ vuccati theto *Paccayako* ti pati-ayītabbako,<sup>9</sup> saddhāyiko<sup>10</sup> ti attho Ekacco

<sup>1</sup> S, C pan' assa

<sup>3</sup> S, C cittassā pi, D, E vimissā

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E thira°

<sup>7</sup> H, E sīsaṇ

<sup>9</sup> D, E patiyāyit°

<sup>2</sup> H °vādanatāya |

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, S, C kālakā

<sup>6</sup> S, B, D, E hahdda°

<sup>8</sup> S, B, C, D, E dve kathā

<sup>10</sup> S saccatthāyiko

hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti, “Idaṇ kena vuttan? Asukenā” ti vutte “Mā tassa vacanaṇ saddahathā” ti vattabataṇ āpajjati Eko paccayiko hoti “Idaṇ kena vuttaṇ? Asukenā” ti vutte “Yadi tena vuttaṇ, idam eva pamānaṇ, idāni upaparikkhitabbaṇ natthi, evam eva idaṇ” ti vattabataṇ āpajjati, ayaṇ vuccati paccayiko *Avisaṇvādako lokassa* ti tāya saccavāditāya lokaṇ na viṣaṇvādeti ti attho

*Pisunaṇ vācaṇ pahāyā* ti ādisu yāya vācāya, yassa taṇ vācaṇ bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piyabhāvaṇ, parassa ca suññabhāvaṇ karoti, sā pisunāvācā Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusaṇ karoti, yā<sup>1</sup> vācā sayam pi pharusā, n’ eva ca kannasukhā, na hadayasukhā, ayaṇ *pharusāvācā* Yena samphaṇ palapati niraṭṭhakaṇ, so samphappalāpo Yā tesāṇ mūlabhūtā cetanā pi pisunāvācādināmam eva labhati, sā yeva idha adhippetā

*Imesaṇ bhedāyā* ti yesaṇ ito ti<sup>2</sup> vuttānaṇ santike sutāṇ, tesāṇ bhedāya *Bhinnānaṇ vā sandhātā* ti dvinnaṇ mitānaṇ vā samānupajjhāyakādīnaṇ vā kenaci-d-eva kāranena bhinnānaṇ ekam ekaṇ upasankamitvā “tumahākaṇ idise kule jātānaṇ evaṇ bahussutānaṇ idaṇ na yuttan” ti ādini vatvā sandhānaṇ kattā *Anuppadātā* ti sandhānānuppadātā Dve jane samagge disvā “tumahākaṇ evarūpe kule jātānaṇ, evarūpehi gunehi samannāgatānaṇ anucchavikam etan” ti ādini vatvā dalhakammaṇ<sup>3</sup> kattā ti attho Samaggo ārāmo assā ti *samaggārāmo*, yattha samaggā natthi, tattha vasitum pi na icchatī ti attho “Samaggarāmo” ti pi pāhi, ayam ev’ attho *Samaggarato* ti samaggesu rato, te pahāya aññatra gantum pi na icchatīti attho Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatīti *samagganandī* *Samaggakaraṇaṇ vācaṇ bhāsītā* ti yā vācā satte samagge yeva karoti, taṇ sāmaggi-guṇaparidipakam eva vācaṇ bhāsati, na itaran ti

Parassa mammacchedaka-kāyavacīpayoga-samutthāpikā ekantapharusacetanā pharusāvācā *Nelā* ti elāṇ<sup>4</sup> vuccati doso, nāssā elāṇ<sup>4</sup> ti nelā, niddosā ti attho *nelango satapaccādo\** ti ettha vuttasilaṇ viya *Kannasukhā* ti vyañjana-

\* Udāna, s 65

<sup>1</sup> H, C sā.

<sup>2</sup> H, B, S omi ti

<sup>3</sup> S dalhi°

<sup>4</sup> H elā

madhuratāya kannānaṃ sukhā, sūciṃijjhaṇaṃ viya kannadukkhāṇ<sup>1</sup> na janeti Atthamadhuratāya sakalasarīre kopaṇaṃ ajanetvā pemaṇaṃ janeti ti *pemaṇīyā* Hadayaṇaṃ gacchati, apatīhaññamānā sukhena cittaṇaṃ pavasi ti *hadayaṇamā* Gunaparipunnatāya pure bhavā ti *porī*, pure saṇvaddhanārī viya sukumārā ti pi *porī*, purassa esā ti *porī*, nagaravāsīnaṃ kathā ti attho Nagaravāsīno hi yuttakathā honti pīti-mattaṇaṃ ‘pitā’ ti bhātīmattaṇaṃ ‘bhātā’ ti vadanti Evarūpi kathā bahujanassa kantā hoti ti *bahujanakantā* Kanta-bhāven’ eva bahuno janassa mānāpā cīttavuddhikarā ti *bahujanamanāpā*

Anatthaviññāpaka<sup>2</sup>-kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā akusala-cetanā *samphappalāpo* Kālena vadatīti *kālevādī*, vattab-bayuttakālaṇaṃ sallakkhetvā vadatī ti attho Bhūtaṇaṃ tacchaṇaṃ sabhāvam eva vadatī ti *bhūtavādī* Ditthadhammika-sam-parāyika-atthasannissitam eva katvā vadatī ti *atthavādī* Navalokuttaradhammanissitaṇaṃ katvā vadatī ti *dhammavādī* Saṇvaravinaya-pahānavinaya-sannissitaṇaṃ katvā vadatī ti *vinayavādī*

Nidhānaṇaṃ vuccati thapanokāso, nidhānam assā atthīti *nidhānavatī*, hadaye nidhetabbayuttakaṇaṃ vacanaṇaṃ *bhāsūtā* ti attho *Kālenā* ti evarūpiṇaṃ bhāsamāno pi ca “ahaṇaṃ nidhānavatīṇaṃ vācaṇaṃ bhāsissāmī” ti nākāle bhāsati, yuttakāle pana vattā hoti *Sāpadesan* ti saupamaṇaṃ, sakāraṇaṇaṃ ti attho *Pariyantavatī* ti paricchedaṇaṃ dassetvā yathā ‘ssā paricchedo paññāyati, evaṇaṃ bhāsati ti attho *Atthasaṇhita* ti anekehi pi nayehi<sup>3</sup> vibhajantena pariyādātum asakku-neyya-atthasampannaṇaṃ, yaṇaṃ vā so atthaṇaṃ vadati, tena atthena sahītattā atthasaṇhitaṇaṃ vācaṇaṃ bhāsati, na aññaṇaṃ nikkhipitvā aññaṇaṃ bhāsati ti vuttaṇaṃ hoti

*Catudosāpagataṇaṃ vācaṇaṃ bhāsati* ti musāvādādīhi catūhi dosehi apagataṇaṃ vācaṇaṃ bhāsati *Dvattiṇsāya tiracchānaka-thāyā* ti dvattiṇsāya saggamokkhānaṇaṃ tiracchānabhūtāya kathāya

*Dasa kathāvattīhūnī* ti appicchatādīni dasa vivattanissitāya kathāya vatthubhūtāni kāraṇāni *Appicchakathan* ti ettha

<sup>1</sup> B, C °sūlaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, B °pikā<sup>3</sup> H, D, E vīmayehi

appiccho ti icchāviraḥito, amiccho, nittanho Ettha hī<sup>1</sup> vyaññanaṃ sāvasesaṃ viya, attho pana niravaseso na hī khīnāsavassa anumattā pi icchā nāma atthi Apī c' ettha atricchatā pāpicchatā mahicchatā appicchatā ti ayaṃ bhedo veditabbo tattha sakalābhe atittatāya<sup>2</sup> paralābhapatthanā atricchatā nāma, tāya samannāgatassa ekabhājanepakkapūvo pi attano patte patito<sup>3</sup> na supakko viya khuddako viya khāyati, sv' eva parassa patte pakkitto supakko viya mahanto viya ca khāyati

Asantagunasambhāvanatā pana patiggahane ca amattaññutā pāpicchatā nāma, sā Idh' ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddho ti maṃ jano jānātū' ti\* ādinā nayena atr' eva<sup>4</sup> āgatā yeva Tāya ca<sup>5</sup> samannāgato puggalo kohaññe patitthāti

Santagunasambhāvanā patiggahane ca amattaññutā mahicchatā nāma, sā pi Idh' ekacco saddho samāno 'saddho ti maṃ jano jānātū' ti icchatī, sīlavā samāno 'sīlavā ti maṃ jano jānātū' ti† iminā nayena āgatā yeva, tāya samannāgato puggalo dussantappiyo hoti, vijātamātā pi ssa cittaṃ gahetuṃ na sakkoti Ten' etaṃ vuccati

Aggikkhandho samuddo ca mahiccho cā pi puggalo Sakatena paccaye dentu,<sup>6</sup> tayo p' ete atappiyā ti ‡

Santagunanūgāhanatā pana patiggahane ca mattaññutā pāpicchatā nāma, tāya samannāgato puggalo attanī vijjamānaṃ pi gūṇaṃ paticchādetukāmatāya saddho samāno "saddho ti maṃ jano jānātū" ti na icchatī, sīlavā, pavivitto, bahussuto, āraddhavīriyo, samādhisampanno, paññavā, khīnāsavo samāno "khīnāsavo ti maṃ jano jānātū" ti na icchatī, seyyathā pi Majjhantikatthero § Evaṃ appiccho ca pana bhikkhu anuppannaṃ lābhaṃ uppādeti, uppannaṃ thāvaraṃ karoti, dāyakānaṃ cittaṃ ārādeti, yathā yathā hī

\* Vbh 351 Cf A v, 40

† (?)

‡ Manorathapūraṇī 1, 75

§ Lived at the time of Emperor Asoka Cf Ibid 1, 76

<sup>1</sup> H, B omī

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E atittā

<sup>3</sup> S, C pakkhitto

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, S, C omī

<sup>5</sup> H omī

<sup>6</sup> B, D, E detu

so attano appicchatāya appaṇṇaṃ gahhāti tathā tathā 'ssa vatte<sup>1</sup> pasannā<sup>2</sup> manussā bahūṇaṃ denti

Aparo pi catubbidho appiccho paccayappiccho, dhutaṇṇagappiccho, pariyaṭṭiappiccho, adhigamappiccho ti, tattha catusu paccayesu appiccho paccayappiccho yo dāyakassa ca balaṇṇaṃ jānāti, deyyadhammassa vasaṇṇaṃ jānāti, attano thāmaṇṇaṃ jānāti, yadi hi deyyadhammo bahu hoti, dāyako appaṇṇaṃ dātukāmo, dāyakassa vasena appaṇṇaṃ gahhāti, deyyadhammo appo, dāyako bahūṇaṃ dātukāmo, deyyadhammassa vasena appaṇṇaṃ gahhāti, deyyadhammo pi bahu, dāyako pi bahūṇaṃ dātukāmo attano thāmaṇṇaṃ ñatvā pamānen' eva gahhāti

Dhutangasamādānassa attanaṃ atthibhāvaṇṇaṃ na jānāpetukāmo dhutaṇṇagappiccho nāma

Yo pana bahussutabhāvaṇṇaṃ na jānāpetukāmo, ayaṇṇaṃ pariyaṭṭiappiccho nāma

Yo pana sotāpānādīsu aññataro hutvā sotāpānādibhāvaṇṇaṃ jānāpetuṇṇaṃ icchatī, ayaṇṇaṃ adhigamappiccho nāma

Khināsavo pana atricchatāṇaṃ, pāpicchatāṇaṃ, mahicchatāṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> pahāya sabbaso icchāpatipakkhabhūtāya alokhasankhātāya parisuddhāya appicchatāya samannāgatattā appiccho nāma “Āvuso, atricchatā pāpicchatā mahicchatā ti ime dhammā pahātābbā” ti tesu ādīnavaṇṇaṃ dassetvā “evaṇṇaṃ appicchatāṇaṃ samādāya vattitabban” ti vadanto appicchakathaṇṇaṃ katheti nāma

*Sanuttarakathan* ti ādisu viśeṣattham eva dīpayissāma, yojanā pana vuttanāyena eva veditābbā *Sanuttarakathan* ti itaritarapaccayasantosaniissitaṇṇaṃ kathaṇṇaṃ, so paṇ' esa santoso dvādasavidho hoti, seyyathidaṇṇaṃ? Cīvare yathālābhasantoso, yathābalasantoso, yathāsārūppasantoso ti tividho, evaṇṇaṃ pīṇadapātādīsu pi Tassā 'yaṇṇaṃ pabhedavannanā Idha bhikkhū cīvaraṇṇaṃ labhati sundaraṇṇaṃ vā asundaraṇṇaṃ vā, so ten' eva yāpeti, aññāṇaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gahhāti,

ayam assa cīvare yathālābhasantoso Atha pana yo pakatubbalo vā hoti ābādha-jarābhūto vā garucivaraṇ pārupanto kīlami, so sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ parivattevā lahukena yāpento pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa cīvare yathābalasantoso Aparo panītapaccayalābhī hoti so Pattunnacīvarādīnaṃ aññātaraṃ mahagghacīvaraṃ, bahuni vā pana cīvarādīni labhītvā “idaṃ therānaṃ cīrapabbajitānaṃ, idaṃ bahussutānaṃ anurūpaṃ, idaṃ glānānaṃ, idaṃ appalābhānaṃ hoti” ti datvā tesāṃ purānacīvaraṃ vā, saṅkāra-kūṭādito vā pana nantakāni uccīntvā tehi saṅghātaṃ katvā dhārento pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa cīvare yathāsāruppasantoso

Idha pana bhikkhu pīṇapātaṃ labhati lūkaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā so ten' eva yāpeti, aññaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gāhāti, ayam assa pīṇapāte yathālābhasantoso Yo pana attano pakatīviruddhaṃ vā vyādhīviruddhaṃ vā pīṇapātaṃ labhati, yen' assa paribhuttaṃ aphāsu hoti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taṃ datvā tassa hatthato sappāyabhojanaṃ bhuñjītvā samanadhammaṃ karonto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa pīṇapāte yathābalasantoso Aparo bahuṃ paṇītaṃ pīṇapātaṃ labhati, so taṃ cīvaraṃ viya cīrapabbajita<sup>1</sup>-bahussuta-appalābha-glānānaṃ datvā tesāṃ vā sesakaṃ, pīṇāya vā caritvā missakāhāraṃ bhuñjanto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa pīṇapāte yathāsāruppasantoso

Idha pana bhikkhu senāsanaṃ labhati manāpaṃ vā amanāpaṃ vā, sū tena n' eva somanassaṃ na patighaṃ uppādeti, antamaso tīnasanthāraṇaṃ pi yathāladdhen' eva tussati, ayam assa senāsane yathālābhasantoso Yo pana attano pakatīviruddhaṃ vā vyādhīviruddhaṃ vā senāsanaṃ labhati, yatth' assa vasato aphāsu hoti, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa santake sappāyaseṇāsane vasanto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa senāsane yathābalasantoso Aparo mahāpuñño lena-mandapa-kūṭāgārādīni<sup>2</sup> bahūni paṇītasenāsanāni labhati, so tāni cīvarādīni viya cīrapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābha-glānānaṃ datvā yattha katthaci vasanto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa senāsane yathāsāruppasantoso

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E °jitānaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B, S, C °dīnaṃ

Yo pi “uttamasenāsanāṇaṃ nāma pamādatthānaṃ, tattha nisinnaṃsā thīnamiddhaṃ okkamati, niddābhūbhūtaṃ puna<sup>1</sup> patibujjato pāpavitakkā pātubhavanti” ti patisañcikkhitvā tādisaṃ senāsaṇaṃ pattam pi na sampaticchati, so taṃ patikkhipitvā abbhokāsa-rukkhamūlādisu vasanto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam pi ‘ssa senāsane yathāsārūppasanto

Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjaṃ labhati lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, so yaṃ labhati, ten’ eva tussati, aññaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na ganhāti, ayam assa glānapaccaye yathālabhasanto Yo pana telen’ atthiko phāṇitaṃ labhati, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa hatthato. telaṃ gahe tvā añña-d-eva vā pariyesi tvā tehi bhesajjaṃ karonto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa glānapaccaye yathābalasanto Aparo mahāpuñño bahuṃ tela-madhu-phāṇitādīpanitābhesajjaṃ labhati, so taṃ cīvaraṃ viya cīrapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābha-glānānaṃ datvā,<sup>2</sup> tesāṃ ābhatakena<sup>3</sup> yena kenaci yāpento pi santuttho va hoti Yo pana ekasmiṃ bhājane catumadhuraṃ thapetvā ekasmiṃ muttahaṛitakaṃ “ganha bhante, yad’ icchasi” ti vuccamāno, sac’ assa tesu aññātarenā pi rogo vūpasammati, “muttahaṛitakaṃ nāma Buddhādīhi vannitaṃ” ti catumadhuraṃ patikkhipitvā muttahaṛitakena bhesajjaṃ karonto paramasantuttho va hoti, ayam assa glānapaccaye yathāsārūppasanto Imesaṃ pana pacceka<sup>4</sup>-paccayesu tinnāṃ tinnāṃ santosaṇaṃ yathāsārūppasanto va aggo Arahā ekekasmiṃ paccaye imehi tīhi pi santosehi santuttho va<sup>4</sup>

*Pavvekaṭṭhaṇaṃ* ti pavivekaṇissitaṃ kathaṃ Tayo hi pavivekā kāyapaviveko, citta-paviveko, upadhipaviveko ti Tattha eko gacchati, eko tutthati, eko nīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ pīḍāya pavasi, eko paṭikkamati, eko caṇkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharatīti ayaṃ kāya-paviveko nāma Atthasamāpattiyo pana citta-paviveko nāma Nibbāṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> upadhipaviveko<sup>5</sup> nāma<sup>5</sup> Vuttam pi h’

<sup>1</sup> B pana

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E add aññad eva vā pariyesi tvā

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, S, C āgatāgatakena

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E omī,

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, B, C omī,

etaṇ *Kāyapavveko* ca<sup>1</sup> *vavakatthakāyānaṇ*<sup>2</sup> *nekkhammābhīratānaṇ*, *cittapavveko* ca *parisuddhacittānaṇ* *paramavodānappattānaṇ*, *upadhīpavveko* ca *nīrupadhīnaṇ* *puggalānaṇ* *visankhāragatānaṇ*\* tī

*Asaṇsaggakathan* tī ettha *savanasaṇsaggo* *dassanasāṇsaggo* *saṇsaggo* *saṇsaggo* *sambhogasaṇsaggo* *kāyasaṇsaggo* tī hi<sup>3</sup> *pañcavidho* *saṇsaggo* *Tesu* *Idha bhikkhu sunāti amukasmīṇ gāme* *vā nigame* *vā itthi* *vā kumārī* *vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vannaṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā* tī, *so taṇ sutvā saṇsīdati* *visīdati*, *na sakkoti brahmacariyaṇ santānetuṇ*<sup>4</sup>, *sikkhādubbalyaṇ anāvīkatvā hīnāy*<sup>5</sup> *āvattatī*† tī *evaṇ* *parehi* *vā kathiyamānaṇ rūpādisampattiṇ*, *attanā* *vā hasita-lapita-gītasaddaṇ* *sunantassa* *sotaviññānavīthivasena* *uppanno* *rāgo* *savanasaṇsaggo* *nāma*

*Idha bhikkhu* *na h' eva* *kho sunāti*, *api* *ca* *kho sāmaṇ pasati* *itthiṇ* *vā kumārīṇ* *vā abhirūpaṇ* *dassanīyaṇ* *pāsādikaṇ* *paramāya vannaṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṇ*, *so taṇ disvā saṇsīdati*, *visīdati*, *na sakkoti brahmacariyaṇ santānetuṇ*,<sup>4</sup> *sikkhādubbalyaṇ anāvīkatvā hīnāy*<sup>5</sup> *āvattatī*† tī *evaṇ* *visa-bhāgarūpaṇ* *olokentassa* *pana cakkhuvīññānavīthivasena* *uppannarāgo* *dassanasāṇsaggo* *nāma*

*Aññamaññaṇ* *allāpasallāpavasena* *uppannarāgo* *pana samullāpasāṇsaggo* *nāma*

*Bhikkhuno* *bhikkhuniyā* *santakaṇ*, *bhikkhuniyā* *vā* *bhikkhussa* *santakaṇ* *gahetvā* *paribhogakaranavasena*<sup>5</sup> *uppannarāgo* *sambhogasaṇsaggo* *nāma*

*Hatthagāhādivasena* *uppannarāgo* *pana kāyasaṇsaggo* *nāma*

*Arahā* *imehi* *pañcahi* *saṇsaggehi* *catūhi* *pi* *parisāhi* *saddhiṇ* *asaṇsattho* *gāhamuttako* *c' eva* *saṇsaggamuttako* *ca* *asaṇsag-gassa* *vannaṇ* *bhananto* *asaṇsaggakathaṇ* *katheti* *nāma*

*Vīriyārambhakathan* tī ettha *yo* *paggahitavīriyo* *paripunṇa-kāyī* *acetasikavīriyo* *hoti*, *gamane* *uppannaṇ* *kilesaṇ*

\* Nid 27

† A iii, 90

<sup>1</sup> S *omut*<sup>2</sup> S *pavivekat*<sup>o</sup>, B *vīvekat*<sup>o</sup>.<sup>3</sup> H B *omut*<sup>4</sup> S, B *sandhāretuṇ*<sup>5</sup> B, C, D, E *omut* *karāṇa*



thānaṃ pāpunituṃ na deti, thāne uppannaṃ kilesaṃ nisaṃjaṇṇaṃ, nisaṃjāya uppannaṃ kilesaṃ sayanaṃ pāpunituṃ na deti, mantena kaṇhasappaṃ uppīletvā gāhantaṃ viya, amittaṃ gīvāya akkamantaṃ viya ca vicarati, tādisassa āradhaviṇṇaṃ yassa vannaṃ bhaṇantaṃ viṇṇārambhakathaṃ katheti nāma

*Sīlakathan* ti ādisu sīlaṃ ti catupārisuddhisīlaṃ *Samādhī* ti vipassanāpādaḥ atthasamāpattiyo *Paññā* ti lokiya-lokut-taraṇānaṃ [221] *Vimuttī* ti ariyaphalavimuttī <sup>1</sup> *Vimuttiñānadassanaṃ* ti ekūnavīsatiṇidhaṃ paccavekkhaṇānaṃ *Sīlādīnaṃ* guṇaṃ pakāsento sīlādīkathaṃ katheti nāma *Satipatthānakathan* ti ādīnaṃ *sangajālaṃ aticca so munī* ti pariyośānāni<sup>2</sup> pubbe vuttānusārena vedittabbāni

*Nirāsati* ti nittanho *Vivekadassī phassasū* ti paceuppannesu cakkhusamphassādisu attādibhāvavivekaṃ<sup>3</sup> passati *Ditthīsu ca na nīyati* ti dvāsattiditthīsu kāyaci ditthiyā na niyyati<sup>4</sup>

[222] *Viparinataṃ vā vatthun* na socati ti pakatibhāvaṃ jahitvā natthe kismiṇci vatthusmiṃ na sokaṃ āpajjati *Viparinatasmī* vā ti vinassamāne vatthumhi

*Cakkhusamphasso* ti cakkhuṃ vatthun katvā cakkhuvīññānasahajāto phasso cakkhusamphasso Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Ettha ca purimā cakkhuppasādādivatthukā vā, *manosamphasso* hadayavatthuko pi avatthuko pi sabbo catubhūmakho phasso *Adhivacanasamphasso* ti pariāyena\* etassa nāmaṃ hoti yeva Tayo<sup>5</sup> hi arūpino khandhā sayāṃ piṭṭhivattakā hutvā attanā sahaajāta-samphassassa adhivacanasamphasso ti nāmaṃ karonti *Patighasamphasso* ti nippariāyena paṇa patighasamphasso nāma pañcadvārikasamphasso, adhivacanasamphasso nāma manodvārikasamphasso

*Sukhavedanīyo phasso* ti sukhavedanāya hito uppādako phasso, itaradvaye pi hi es' eva nayo *Kusalo phasso* ti ekaviśatikusalacitta-sahajāto phasso *Akusalo* ti dvādaśaakusalasahajāto<sup>6</sup> *Avyākato* ti chapaññāsa-avyākatasa-hajāto phasso *Kāmāvacaro* ti catupaññāsa-kāmāvacarasa-hajāto phasso *Rūpāvacaro* ti kusalādi-pañcadasa-rūpāva-

<sup>1</sup> S arahatta°.<sup>2</sup> H, S °sānādisu<sup>3</sup> B phassādi°<sup>4</sup> B nīyati, H nīyyāti<sup>5</sup> B catasso<sup>6</sup> H, D, E omi saha

carasampayutto *Arūpāvacaro* ti kusalāvyākatavasena dvā-  
dasa-arūpāvacara-sampayutto *Suññato* ti anattānupassanā-  
vasena vipassantassa uppanno maggo suññato, tena sahaajāto  
phasso suññato phasso Itaradvaye pi es' eva nayo *Ani-  
mitto* ti ettha aniccānupassanāvasena vipassantassa uppanno  
maggo animitto *Appanīhito* ti dukkhānupassanāvasena vi-  
passantassa uppanno maggo appanīhito *Lokiyo* ti loko  
vuccati lujjana-palujjanatthena vatto, tasmīṃ pariyāpanna-  
bhāvena loka nuyutto ti lokiyo, tebhūmako dhammo *Lokut-  
taro* ti lokato uttaro uttunno ti lokuttaro, loka apariyāpanna-  
bhāvena pi lokuttaro

*Attena vā* ti attabhāvena vā *Attamīyena vā* ti attāyat-  
tena vā.

[224] *Patilīno* ti rāgādīnaṃ pahīnattā tato apagato  
*Akuhako* ti avimhāpako tīhi kuhanavattthūhi *Apīhālū* ti  
apihanasīlo, patthanātāṇhāya rahito ti vuttaṇṇa hoti *Amac-  
charī* ti pañcamacchera-rahito *Appagabbho* ti kāyapāgab-  
bhīyādirahito *Ajeguccho* ti sampannasīlādītāya ajeguc-  
chaniyo, āsevaniyo,<sup>1</sup> manāpo *Pesuneyye ca no yuto* ti dvīhi  
ākārehi upasaṇharitabbe pisunakamme<sup>2</sup> ayutto

*Rāgassa pahīnattā* ti arahattamaggena rāgakklesassa pahi-  
nabhāvena, *asmimāno pahīno hoti* ti asmī ti unnatimāno  
samucchadavasena pahīno hoti

*Tīni kuhanavattthūnī* ti tīni vimhāpanakāranāni *Paccaya-  
patīsedhanasankhātāṇ kuhanavattthū* ti ādisu cīvarādīhi niman-  
titassa tadatthikass' eva sato pāpicchataṇṇa nissāya patik-  
khipanena, te ca gahapatike attani suppatitthitasaddhe  
ñatvā puna tesāṇ " aho, ayyo appiccho, na kiñci patiganhituṇṇa  
icchatī, suladdhaṇṇa vata no assa sace appamattakam pi kiñci  
patigganheyyā " ti nānāvidhehi upāyehi paṇitāni cīvarādīni  
upanentānaṇ tadanuggahakāmatāṇ yeva āvikatvā patiggaha-  
nena ca, tatoppabhutī api sakatabhārehi upanāmanahetu-  
bhūtaṇ vimhāpanaṇ paccayapatīsedhanasankhātāṇ kuha-  
navattthū ti vedittabbāṇ

Pāpicchass' eva sato sambhāvanādhīppāyena katena ırı-

<sup>1</sup> H, E, S, C, SA asecanako, D asevanako.

<sup>2</sup> H pesu<sup>o</sup>.

yāpathena vimhāpanaṃ iriyāpathasannissitaṃ kuhanavattthū ti veditabbaṃ

Pāpicchass' eva pana sato uttarīmanussadhammādhigama-paridīpanavācāya tathā tathā vimhāpanaṃ sāmanta-jappana-sankhātaṃ kuhanavattthū ti veditabbaṃ

*Katamaṃ paccayapatisedhanasankhātaṃ*<sup>1</sup> ti ettha paccaya-patisedhanan<sup>1</sup> ti evaṃ sankhātaṃ paccayapatisedhanasankhātaṃ<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>*Idha gahapatikā*<sup>3</sup> *bhikkhuṃ nimantenti* ti ayam eva vā pātho, "nimantenti ti vā ti vadanti"<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> keci pathanti, tādise 'nimantāpentī, nimantenti' ti pāthassa sambhavo datthabbo

*Cīvaraṃ paccakkhātī* ti cīvaraṃ patikkhipati. *Etaṃ sārūpaṇaṃ yaṃ samano* ti yaṃ cīvaradhāraṇaṃ samano karoti, etaṃ sārūpaṇaṃ, anucchavikaṇaṃ, *pāpanikā vā nantakānī* ti āpana-dvāre patitāni antavīrahitāni pīlotikāni, *uccimtvā* ti saṇ-kaddhitvā

[225] *Uñchācarīyāyā* ti bhikkhācāraṇena *Pindiyālopenā* ti pindaṃ katvā laddha-ālopena

*Pūtimuttena vā* ti gomuttena vā *Osadhaṃ kareyyā* ti bhesajjakiccaṃ kareyya

*Tadupādāyā* ti tato patthāya

*Dhutavādo* ti dhutaḡunavādi

*Bhūyo bhūyo nimantenti* ti uparūpari nimantenti

*Sammukkhībhāvā* ti sammukhabbhāvena, vijjāmānatāyā ti attho *Pasavatī* ti patilabhati. *Saddhāya sammukkhībhāvena* sakkā kātun ti *saddhāya sammukkhībhāvā* ti adīma āha deyyadhammā sulabhā dakkhineyyā ca, saddhā pana dulla-bhā, puthujjanassa hi saddhā athāvarā, padavāre padavāre nānā hoti, ten' ev' assa Mahāmogallānasadisso pi aggasāvako pātībhogo bhavituṃ asakkonto āha *dvīmaṃ kho te āvuso, dhammānaṃ pātībhogo bhogānaṃ ca jīvītaṃ ca, saddhāya pana tvaṃ pātībhogo*\* ti

*Evaṃ tumhe puññena parihīnā*<sup>5</sup> *bhavissathā* ti ettha

\* Udāna (Mucalinda V), 18th sutta

<sup>1</sup> B, C, D, E °patisevana°.

<sup>2</sup> B adds nimantenti

<sup>3</sup> H adds bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā ti

<sup>4</sup> H, D add vā ti

<sup>5</sup> B paribāhira

‘puññenā’ ti nissakkatthe karanavacanaṃ, puññato parihīnā parammukhā bhavissatha

*Bhākutikā* ti padhānaparimathita<sup>1</sup>-bhāvadassanena bhā-kutikaranaṃ,<sup>2</sup> mukhasankoco<sup>3</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti *Bhākutika-ranaṃ*<sup>2</sup> silam assā ti bhākutiko, bhākutikassa bhāvo *bhāku-tryaṃ* *Kuhānā* ti vimhāpanā Kuhassa āyanā *kuhāyanā* Kuhitassa bhāvo *kuhitattaṃ*

*Pāpiccho* ti asantagunadīpanakāmo *Icehāpakato* ti icchāya apakato, upadduto ti attho *Sambhāvanādhippāyo* ti bahumānanajjhāsayo *Gamaṇaṃ santhapeti* ti abhikkamādiga-manaṃ abhisankharoti, pāsādikabhāvaṃ karoti ti vuttaṃ hoti Itaresu pi es’ eva nayo [226] *Pamdhāya gacchati* ti pat-thanaṃ thapetvā gacchati Sesesu pi es’ eva nayo *Samā-hito viya gacchati* ti upacārappanappatto viya gacchati Sesesu pi es’ eva nayo *Āpāthakajjhāyī ca hoti* ti sammukhaṃ āgatānaṃ manussānaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjanto viya santa-bhāvaṃ dasseti

*Iryāpathassā* ti catunīyāpathassa *Āthapanā* ti āditha-panā, ādarena vā thapanā *Thapanā* ti thapanākāro *Santhapanā* ti abhisankharanaṃ, pāsādikabhāvakaranaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti

*Ariyadhammasannissitaṃ* ti lokuttaradhammapatibaddhaṃ

*Kuñcikaṃ* ti avāpuraṇaṃ

*Muttā* ti simehavanto *Sandittā* ti dīttamattā<sup>4</sup> *Sam-bhattā* ti dalhamittā

*Uddanā* ti eko patissayaviseso

*Koraṇjakoraṇiko* ti sankocasankocako, atisankocako ti vuttaṃ hoti, “koraṇjakako” ti vā pātho *Bhākutikabhā-kutiko* ti ativiya mukhasankocanasilo *Kuhakakuḥako* ti ativiya vimhāpako *Lapakalapako* ti ativiya sallāpako *Mukhasambhāvito* ti attano mukhavasena aññehi sambhāvito, appinacitto<sup>5</sup> ti eke

*Santānaṃ* ti kilesasantatāya santānaṃ *Samāpattīnaṃ* ti samāpajjitabbānaṃ *Gambhīraṃ* ti ninnapatitthānaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S mukhānaṃ parimaddita

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E °sankhobho.

<sup>3</sup> H, S, B, C appita°.

<sup>2</sup> B, S bhaku°

<sup>4</sup> H, S °mittā

<sup>5</sup> S, B °tiṭṭhaṃ

*Gūyhan*<sup>1</sup> ti dassetuṇ dukkhaṇ *Nipunan* ti sukhumaṇ  
*Pathechannan* ti padatthena duppativijjhādhippāyaṇ  
 [227] *Lokuttaran* ti lokuttaradhammāpakaṇ *Suññatā-*  
*patisaṇṇyuttan* ti nibbānapatisaṇṇuttaṇ, Atha vā *lokuttara-*  
*suññatāpatisaṇṇyuttan* ti lokuttaradhammabhūta-nibbānapati-  
 saṇṇuttaṇ

*Kāyikaṇ pāgabbhayan* ti kāye bhavaṇ kāyikaṇ, vācasika-  
 cetasikesu pi es' eva nayo *Accutikārakato* ti bahumānakiri-  
 yārahito *Anupāhanānaṇ cākamantānaṇ* ti upāhanavira-  
 hitānaṇ hutvā<sup>2</sup> cākamantānaṇ, samīpe anādare vā sāmiva-  
 canaṇ *Saupāhano* ti upāhanārūlo hutvā cākamati *Nīce*  
*cākame cākamantānaṇ* ti akataparicchedāya phūmiyā cā-  
 kamante, paricchedaṇ katvā vāhikaṇ ākiritvā ālambanaṇ  
 yojetvā katacākamame *Nīce pi cākame cākamante uce*  
*cākame cākamati* ti itthakacayanasampanne vedikāpa-  
 rikkhutte uce cākame cākamati Sace pākāraparikkhitto  
 hoti dvāraḥkothakayutto, pabbatantara-vanantaragumbanta-  
 rassa<sup>3</sup> vā, supaticchanne tādise cākame cākamituṇ vattati,  
 apaticchanne pi upacāraṇ muñcitvā vattati *Ghattayanto pi*  
*tutthati* ti atisamīpe tutthati *Punato pi tutthati* ti puratthmato  
 pi tutthati *Thitako pi bhanati* ti khānuko viya anonamitvā  
 bhanati *Bāhāvikkhepako* ti bāhuṇ khīpitvā khīpitvā bha-  
 nati

*Anupakhaṇṇā* ti sabbesaṇ nisinnatthānaṇ pavasitvā

*Nave pi bhikkhū āsanena patibhāti* ti attano pattāsane  
 anisiditvā pure vā pacchā vā pavasanto āsanena patibhāti  
 nāma

[229] *Anāpucchā pi katthaṇ pakkhipati* ti anāpucchā  
 anapaloketvā aggmhi dāruṇ khīpati *Dvāraṇ pidahati* ti  
 jantāghare pidahati

*Otarati* ti udakatitthaṇ pavasati *Nahāyati* ti sarīraṇ sine-  
 hetī *Uttarati* ti udakatitthato tīraṇ<sup>4</sup> uggacchati

*Vokkammā pi* ti atikkamitvā pi *Ovarakānī* ti gabbhe<sup>5</sup>  
 patitthitasayanagharāmi<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, S Gūlhan

<sup>3</sup> So all MSS

<sup>5</sup> S gabbha

<sup>2</sup> H omits

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B, C omī

<sup>6</sup> S patimanditasā°

*Gūlhānī* ti paṭicchannānī *Paticchannānī* ti aññehi paṭicchādītānī

[230] *Anagghuttho* ti therehi “dhammaṇ bhanāhī” ti anānatto anāyācīto ca

[231] *Pāpadhammo* ti lāmakadhammo *Asucisankasara-samācāro* ti aññehi “ayaṇ dussilo” ti sankāya saritabbo<sup>1</sup> ācāro saṇyogo etassā ti asucisankasarasamācāro, “sankasarasamācāro” ti sakāraṇ saṇyogaṇ<sup>2</sup> katvā pi pathanti *Paticchannakammanto* ti paticcādita-kāyavacikammanto *Assamano* ti na samano *Samanapativñño* ti “ahaṇ samano” ti paṭijānamāno<sup>3</sup> *Abrahmacārī* ti setthacariyāviraḥito, *Brahmacārīpativñño* ti vuttapatipakkho *Antopūti* ti abbhantare kusaladhammaviraḥitattā anto pūtibbhāvam āpanno *Avassuto* ti rāgena tinto *Kasambuyāto* ti sankārasabhāvo

*Ācāragocara* [232] *sampanno* ti ettha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu sagāravo, sappatisso, hrottappasampanno, sunivatto, supāruto, pāsādikena abhikkantena patikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammuḍḍitena pasāritena, okkhittacakkhu, iriyāpathasampanno, indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññu, jāgariyam anuyutto, satisampajāññena samannāgato, appiccho, santutto, āraddhavīriyo, abhisamācārikesu sakkaccakārī, garucittikārabahulo viharati, ayaṇ vuccati ācāro\*, evaṇ tāva ācāro veditabbo

Gocaro paṇa tividho upanissayagocaro, ārakkhagocaro, upanibandhagocaro ti Tattha katamo upanissayagocaro<sup>?</sup> Dasakaīhāvatthuguna-samannāgato kalyānamitto, yaṇ upanissāya assutaṇ sunāti, suttaṇ pariyodapeti, kankhaṇ vitarati, ditthiṇ uṇṇ karoti, cittaṇ pasādeti, yassa vā anusikkhamāno saddhāya vaddhati, sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya vaddhati, ayaṇ upanissayagocaro

Katamo ārakkhagocaro<sup>?</sup> Idha bhikkhu antaragharāṇ pavittho vīthiṇ patipanno okkhittacakkhu yugamattadassāvī susaṇvuto gacchati, na hatthiṇ olokento, na assaṇ, na rathaṇ, na patṭiṇ, na itthiṇ, na purisaṇ olokento, na uddhaṇ olokento,

\* Cf Vism 1, 19

<sup>1</sup> C, D, E carī

<sup>2</sup> H, E °nanto

<sup>3</sup> H sayogapathaṇ saṇyogapathaṇ

<sup>4</sup> Add Idha (?) Vism adds api ca,

na adho olokento, na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati, ayaṃ āraḁkhagocaro \*

Katamo upanibandhagocaro ? Cattāro satipatthānā yatha cittaṃ upanibandhati Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro, sako petṭiko vīsaṃ ? Yad idaṃ cattāro satipatthānā† tī Ayaṃ upanibandhagocaro

Iti iminā ca ācārena, iminā ca gocarena upeto hoti samupeto samannāgato, tena vuccati ācāragocarasaṃpanno tī ‡

Anumattesu vājjesu bhayaḁassāvī tī anuppaṃānesu,<sup>1</sup> asaṇcicca āpanna-sekhiya-akusalacittuppaḁāḁibhedesu vājjesu bhayaḁassanaṣilo

Samāḁāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū tī yaṃ kiṇci sikkhāpadesu sikkhitabbaṃ, taṃ samāḁāya sikkhati Ettha ca pāṭimokkhasaṃvaraṃvuto tī ettāvatā ca puḁgalāḁhitthānāya desaṇāya pāṭimokkhasaṃvarasaṃlāṃ dassitaṃ Ācāragocarasaṃpanno tī āḁi paṇa sabbaṃ yaṭhā<sup>2</sup> paṭipannaṣa taṃ sīlaṃ saṃpaḁjati, taṃ paṭipattaṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ tī veditabbaṃ

[233] Sāṭṭyesu anaṣāvī tī sāṭavattusu<sup>3</sup> kāmaḁunesu taṇhāsaṇṭhavaṃviraḁito Saṇho tī saṇhehi kāyaḁamaḁāḁiḁi saṃannāgato Paṭibhāṇavā tī paṃyatti-paṃpuccaḁāḁhiḁama-paṭibhāṇeḁi saṃannāgato Na sādḁho tī sāṃaṃ aḁhiḁata-dhammaṃ na kaṣṣaḁi sādḁhati Na viraḁjati tī khaḁā rāḁassa vīṭarāḁattā idāṇi na viraḁjati

Yesaṃ eṣā tī yesaṃ puḁgalāṇaṃ sāṭavattusu, kāmaḁunesu iḁchā, taṇhā appaḁhīṇā tī saṇṭhavaṣaṃpaḁyuttā taṇhā araḁattamaḁgena appaḁhīṇā, teṣaṃ caḁkhuto rūpaṭaṇhā śavati tī etesaṃ caḁkhudvāṇato paṃatta-ḁaṃavaṇiṭṭisaṃpaḁyuttā rūpaṇaṃmaṇaṭaṇhā uppaḁjati Paṣṣavati<sup>4</sup> tī okāṣato yāva bhavaḁḁā, dhammato yāva goṭṭabhū saṃati Saṇḁati tī naḁiṣotaṃ viya aḁhomukhā saṇḁati Paṃattati tī puṇappaṇaṃ uppaṭṭivaṣena paṃattati Seṣaḁvāṇesu pi eṣ' eva naḁo

Sukkaḁaḁkḁhe vuttaṃpaṃyāyena taṇhā araḁattamaḁgena suppaḁhīṇā, teṣaṃ caḁkhuto rūpaṭaṇhā na saṃati tī

\* Vism 1, 19

† S v, 148 Cf M 1, 221

‡ Cf Vbh 247

<sup>1</sup> H akuppa°

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E tathā

<sup>3</sup> H asāṭa°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E assa°

[234] *Sanhena kāyakammena samannāgato* ti apharusena mudunā kāyakammena samangibhūto, ekibhūto Vacikamādīsu pi es' eva nayo *Sanhehi satipatthānehī* ti ādisu satipatthānādayo lokiyalokuttaramissakā

Pariyāpunana-atthādīparipucchā-lokiyalokuttaradhammā-dhigamavasena sallakkhana - vibhāvana - vavatthānakarana-samatthā tisso patibhānappabhedasankhātā<sup>1</sup> paññā yassa atthi, so *patibhānavā Tassa pariyattin nissāya patibhāyatī* ti tassa puggalassa pariyāpunanaṃ alliyitvā ñānaṃ jāyati,<sup>2</sup> ñānaṃ abhīmukhaṃ hoti

*Cattāro satipatthānā* ti sattatiṇṣa bodhipakkhiyā dhammā lokiya-lokuttaramissakavasena vuttā, maggaphalābhini-batti lokuttaravasena, catasso patisambhīdāyo cha ca abhiññāyo vimokkhanīkavasena vuttā ti ñātābbā

Tattha *catasso patisambhīdāyo* ti cattāro ñānappabhedā ti attho Iddhividhādī-āsavakkhayapariyosānāni adhikāni cha ñānāni, *tassā* ti puggalassa<sup>3</sup>, *attho patibhāyatī* ti sambandho <sup>4</sup>*Attho* ti sankhepato hetuphalaṃ, tañ hi yasmā hetuanusārena ariyati, adhigamiyati, pāpuniyati, tasmā attho ti vuccati Pabhedato pana yaṃ kiñci paccayuppannaṃ, nibbānaṃ, bhāsitattho, vipāko, kriyā ti ime pañca dhammā attho ti vedītabbā Taṃ atthaṃ paccavekkhantassa so attho pabhedato ñāto pākato hoti

*Dhammo* ti sankhepato paccayo, so hi yasmā taṃ taṃ vidahati pavatteti c' eva pāpeti ca, tasmā dhammo ti vuccati, Pabhedato pana yo koci phalanibbattako hetu, ariyamaggo, bhāsitaṃ, kusalaṃ, akusalaṃ ti ime pañca dhammā dhammo ti vedītabbā Taṃ dhammaṃ paccavekkhantassa so dhammo pabhedato ñāto pākato hoti

Tasmā atthe ca dhamme ca yā sabhāvanīruttī, avyabhi-cārīvohāro, tassa abhiḷāpe bhāsane udīrane taṃ lapitaṃ bhāsitaṃ udīritaṃ sabhāvanīruttisaddaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā paccavekkhantassa sā *nīruttī* ñātā pākātā hoti

Ettha *atthe ñāte attho* [235] *patibhāyatī* ti idāni tassa-saddaṃ āharitvā vuttappabhedo atthe pākātībhūte vuttap-

<sup>1</sup> H adds tā

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, B padassa

<sup>2</sup> All MSS ñāyati

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E add so hi yasmā



pabhedo attho tassa puggalassa patibhāyati, ñānābhūmukho hoti *Dhamme ñāte dhammo patibhāyati* ti vuttappabhede dhamme pākatibhūte vuttappabhedo dhammo patibhāyati *Niruttiyā ñātāya nirutti patibhāyati* ti vuttappabhedāya niruttiyā pākatāya vuttappabhedā nirutti patibhāyati

*Imesu tisu ñānesu ñānan* ti attha-dhamma-niruttisū imesu tisu sabbatthakaṇ ñānam ārammanaṇ katvā paccavekkhantassa tesu tisu ñānesu pabhedagataṇ ñānaṇ, yathāvuttesu vā tesu ñānesu gocara-kiccādivasena vitthāragataṇ ñānaṇ *patibhānapatisambhidā Imāya patibhānapatisambhidāyā* ti imāya vuttappakārāya yathāvutta-vitthārapaññāya *upeto hoti, so vuccati patibhānavā* ti nigamento āha

*Yassa pariyatti natthi* ti pariyatti nāma Buddhavacanaṇ, tañ hi ugghantassa patisambhidā visadā honti, yassa puggalassa evarūpā pariyatti natthi *Paripucchā natthi* ti paripucchā nāma pāli-atthakathādīsu ganthipada-atthapada-vimicchayakathā, ugghāta-pāhādīsu hi atthaṇ kathentassa patisambhidā visadā honti *Adhigamo natthi* ti adhigamo nāma arahattappatti, arahattañ hi pattassa patisambhidā visadā honti *Yassa vuttappakārā tividhā sampatti natthi, kiṃ<sup>1</sup> tassa patibhāti* kena kāranena<sup>2</sup> tassa puggalassa pabhedagataṇ ñānaṇ upatthahissati?

*Sāman* ti sayam eva *Sayam abhiññātan* ti sayam eva tena ñānena avagamitaṇ *Attapaccakkhaṇ dhamman* ti attanā pativekkhitaṇ<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhitaṇ dhammaṇ *Na kassaci saddahati* ti attapaccakkhatāya paresaṇ na saddahati, sadbhāya na gacchati

*Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā* ti ādini<sup>4</sup> dvādasapadikapaccayākāradassanavasena vuttāni *Avijjānirodhā* ti ādayo saṅsāravattin sandhāya vuttā *Idaṇ dukkhaṇ* ti ādi saccadassanavasena<sup>5</sup> *Ime āsavā* ti ādayo aparena pariyāyena kilesavasena saccadassanavasena<sup>5</sup> *Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā* ti ādayo abhiññeyya-pariññeyya-pahātabba-bhāvetabba-sacchikātabba-dhammānaṇ dassanavasena *Channaṇ phassāyatanānaṇ* ti ādayo phassāyatanānaṇ uppattiṇ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E omi

<sup>2</sup> H adda na

<sup>3</sup> S, C, D, E pativekkhitaṇ

<sup>4</sup> S, B, C, D, E °ādikaṇ

<sup>5</sup> B, C, D, E paccayadas°

ca ādinavañ ca nissaranañ ca dassanavasena *Pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ* pañcaviśatividhena udayañ ca, pañcaviśatividhena vayañ ca, tesu chandarāgavasena *assādañ* ca, tesañ viparināmaṃ *ādinavañ* ca, *nissaranasankhātaṃ* nibbānañ ca, *catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ* avijjādisamudayañ ca, avijjānurodhe atthagamañ ca evamādi-dassanavasena vuttā eṭe dhammā tattha tattha vuttanayena vedittabbā

[236] *Amatogadhaṇ* ti natthi etassa maranasankhātaṃ matan ti amataṃ, kilesapatipakkhattā agadan ti pi amataṃ, tasmīṃ ninnatāya amatogadhaṃ *Amataparāyanaṇ* ti vuttappakāraṃ amataṃ paraṃ ayaṇaṃ gati patitthā assā ti amataparāyanaṃ *Amatapariyosānaṇ* ti taṃ amataṃ sāsa-nassa<sup>1</sup> nitthābhūtattā<sup>2</sup> pariyosānam assā ti amatapariyosānaṃ

[237] *Lābhakamyā na sikkhatī* ti na lābhapatthanāya suttantādīn<sup>3</sup> sikkhatī *Aviruddho ca tanhāya rase ca nāmggyhatī* ti virodhābhāvena ca aviruddho hutvā tanhāya mūlasādisu gedhaṃ nāpajjati

*Kena nu kho* ti lābhapatthanāya kāranacintane piḥassa pariyesane<sup>4</sup> nīpāto *Lābhābhūmibbattiyā* ti catunnaṃ paccayaṇaṃ viśesena uppattiyā *Lābhaṃ paripācento* ti paccayaṇaṃ paripācayanto

[238] *Attadamaṭṭhāyā* ti vipassanāsampayuttāya paññāya attano damanattāyā *Attasamaṭṭhāyā* ti samādhisampayuttāya paññāya attano samādhānattāyā *Attaparimibbāpanattāyā* ti duvidhena pi ñāṇena<sup>5</sup> attano anupādāparimibbānattāyā, vuttañ h' etaṃ *Anupādāparimibbānattāṇaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṇ vussatī\** ti

*Appicchāṇ yeva nissāyā* ti ettha paccayappiccho adhigamappiccho pariyattappiccho dhutangappiccho ti cattāro appicchā, tesāṃ nānattaṃ hetthā vitthāntaṃ eva, taṃ appicchaṇ allīyitvā *Santutthiṇṇ yevā* ti catusu paccayesu tividhasantosāṇ allīyitvā, tesāṃ vibhāgo hetthā vitthārito yeva *Sallekhaṇ* ti kilesalekhaṇaṃ. *Idamatthitaṇ* ti imehi kusa-

\* M 1, 148, 150

<sup>1</sup> B, S saṅsāraṣsa

<sup>2</sup> C patitthā°

<sup>3</sup> S °disu

<sup>4</sup> B, C, D pariyosāne

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, C yāṇena

ladhammehi atthi idamatthi, tassa bhāvo idamatthitā, taṃ idamatthitaṃ yeva nissāya alliyivā

[240] *Raso* ti niddesassa uddesapadaṃ *Mūlaraso* ti yaṃ kiñci mūlaṃ paticca nibbattaraso, *khandharasādisu* pi es' eva nayo *Ambilan* ti takkambilādi *Madhuran* ti ekan-tato gosappiādi Madhu pana kasāvayuttaṃ ciraṇikkhittaṃ kasāvaṃ hoti, phāṇitaṃ khārayuttaṃ ciraṇikkhittaṃ khāriyaṃ hoti, sappi pana ciraṇikkhittaṃ vannagandhaṃ jahantaṃ pi rasaṃ na jahati ti tad eva ekantamadhuraṃ *Tittakan* ti nimbapannādi *Katukan* ti singivera-maricādi *Lonkan* ti sāmuddikalonādi *Khārikan* vāṅgana-kampillakādi <sup>1</sup> *Lam-bilan*<sup>2</sup> ti badari<sup>3</sup>-kapittha-sālavādi *Kasāvan* ti haritakādi Ime sabbe pi rasā vatthuvaseṇa vuttā, taṃ-taṃ-vatthuko pana raso va ambilādīhi nāmehi vutto ti veditaḥḥo *Sādū* ti ittharaso *Asādū* ti anittharaso Imiṇā pi ca padadva-yena sabbo pi raso pariyaḍinno *Sītan* ti sītaraso *Unhan* ti unharaso

Evam ayaṃ mūlarasādīnā bhedenā bhunno pi raso lak-khanādīhi abhinno yeva, sabbo pi esa jivhāpatihanana-lakkhano, jivhāviññānassa viśayabhāvaraso, tass' eva go-carapaccupatthāno

*Te jivhaggena rasaggānī* ti ete samanabrāhmaṇā pasāda-jivhaggena uttamarasāni<sup>4</sup>, *pariyesantī* ti gavesamānā, *āhin-dantī* ti tattha tattha vicaranti *Te ambilaṃ labhivā anam-bilaṃ pariyesantī* ti takkādiambilaṃ laddhā anambilaṃ gavesanti Evaṃ sabbaṃ parivattetvā parivattetvā yojitaṃ

*Paṭisankhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāretī* ti paṭisankhānapaññāya<sup>5</sup> jānitvā upāyena āhāretī Idāni upāyaṃ dassetuṃ n' eva *davāyā* ti ādi vuttaṃ

Tattha n' eva *davāyā* ti davatthāya na āhāretī, tattha nata<sup>6</sup>-langhakādayo davatthāya āhārenti nāma Yaṃ hi bhojanaṃ bhuttassa nacca-gīta-kabba-sīlokaśankhāto davo atrekatarena paṭibhāti, taṃ bhojanaṃ adhammena viśamena pariyesitvā te āhārenti Ayam pana bhikkhu evaṃ na āhāretī

<sup>1</sup> B, E, S °kalirādi

<sup>3</sup> H pilava, C, D, E pālavi

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E sankhātapa°

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E lapīlan

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E °rasādīni

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, S nacca

*Na madāyā* ti mānamada-purīsamadānaṃ vaddhanatthāya na āhāreti Tattha rāja-rājamahāmattā madatthāya āhārenti nāma, te hi attano mānamada-purīsamadānaṃ vaddhanatthāya pinda-rasabhojanādini paṇitabhojanāni bhuñjanti Ayam pana bhikkhu na evaṃ āhāreti

*Na mandanāyā* ti sarīramandanatthāya<sup>1</sup> na āhāreti Tattha rūpūpajīvinīyo mātugāmā antepurikādayo ca sappi-phānitādini pivanti, sīniddha-mudu-maddavabhojanaṃ āhārenti “ evaṃ no angalatthi susanthitā bhavissati, sarīre chavivanno pasanno bhavissati ” ti Ayam pana bhikkhu na evaṃ āhāreti

*Na vibhūsanāyā* ti sarīre maṇsavibhūsanatthāya na āhāreti, <sup>2</sup>[tattha nibbuddhamalla-mutthikamalla-cetakādayo susīniddhehi maccha-maṇsādihi sarīraṃ pīnenti, ‘ evaṃ no maṇsaṃ ussaḍaṃ bhavissati pahārasahanatthāyā ’ ti ]<sup>2</sup>

*Yāvad evā* ti āhārāharanapayojanassa paricchedaniyamadassanaṃ, *imassa kāyassa thitīyā* ti imassa catumahābhūtīkassa karajakāyassa thapanatthāya āhāreti Idam assa āhārāharane payojanaṃ ti attho *Yāpanāyā* ti jīvītindriyacarāpanatthāya<sup>3</sup> āhāreti *Vihīṇsūparatīyā* ti vihiṇsā nāma abhuttapaccayā uppajjanakakhudā, tassā uparatīyā vūpasamanatthāya āhāreti *Brahmacariyānuggahāyā* ti brahmacariyaṃ nāma tisso sikkhā, sakalaṃ sāsanaṃ, tassa anuggahanatthāya āhāreti

*Iti* ti upāyanīdassanaṃ, iminā upāyenā ti attho *Purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ patihankhāmī* ti purāṇavedanā nāma abhuttapaccayā uppajjanakavedanā, taṃ patihanissāmī ti āhāreti *Navāṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmī* ti navavedanā nāma atibhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanā, taṃ na uppādessāmī ti āhāreti Atha vā navavedanā nāma bhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanā, tassā anuppannāya anuppajjanattham eva āhāreti

*Yātrā ca me bhavissatī* ti yāpanā ca me bhavissati

*Anavajjā* ti ettha atthi sāvajjaṃ, atthi anavajjaṃ tattha adhammikapariyesanā, adhammikapatiggahanaṃ, adhammena paṇibhogo ti idaṃ sāvajjaṃ nāma Dhammena pariye-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, S, C parimaṇṇo.

<sup>2</sup> H, D omīti

<sup>3</sup> S, B yāpaṇo.

sitvā dhammena patiggahetvā paccavekkhitvā pambhuñjanaṇ anavaṇṇaṇ nāma Ekacco anavaṇṇaṇ yeva sāvaṇṇaṇ karoti, 'laddham me' ti katvā pamānātikkantaṇ bhuñjati, taṇ jīrāpetuṇ asakkonto uddhavirecana-adhovirecanādīhi kīlamati, sakalavihāre bhikkhū tassa sarīrapatijaggana-bhesajjapariyesanādisu ussukkaṇ āpajjanti, "kiṇ idan?" ti vutte "asukassa nāma udaraṇ uddhumātakan" ti vadanti, "esa niccakālam pi evaṇpakatiko yeva, attano kucchippamānaṇ nāma na jānāti" ti nindanti, garahanti Ayaṇ anavaṇṇaṇ yeva sāvaṇṇaṇ karoti nāma, evaṇ akatvā anavaṇṇaṇ jatā ca bhavissatīti āhāreti

*Phāsuvihāro* cā ti ettha pi atthi na phāsuvihāro, atthi phāsuvihāro Tattha Āharahatthako, Alaṇṣātako, Tatravattako, Kākamāsako, Bhuttavamitako ti imesaṇ pañcannaṇ brāhmanānaṇ bhojanaṇ na phāsuvihāro nāma, etesu hi Āharahatthako nāma bahuṇ bhuñjitvā attano dhammatāya utthātuṇ asakkonto "āhara hatthan" ti vadati, Alaṇṣātako nāma accuddhumātakucchitāya utthito pi sātakaṇ nivāsetuṇ na sakkoti, Tatravattako nāma utthātuṇ asakkonto tatth' eva parivattati, Kākamāsako nāma yathā<sup>1</sup> kākehi āmasituṇ sakkā hoti evaṇ yāva mukhadvāraṇ āhāreti, Bhuttavamitako nāma mukhena sandhāretuṇ asakkonto tatth' eva vamaṇi Evaṇ akatvā phāsuvihāro ca me bhavissati ti āhāreti Phāsuvihāro nāma catūhi pañcahi ālopehi ūnūdaratā, ettakañ hi bhuñjitvā pāṇīyaṇ pivato cattāro iriyāpathā sukhena pavattanti, tasmā Dhammasenāpati evam āha

*Cattāro pañca ālope abhuttvā udakaṇ pve*

*Alaṇ phāsuvihārāya pahutattassa bhikkhuno*\* ti.

Imasmaṇ pana thāne angāmi samodhānetabbāmi n' eva davāyā ti ekaṇ angaṇ, na madāyā ti ekaṇ,<sup>2</sup> [na mandanāyā ti ekaṇ, na vibhūsanāyā ti ekaṇ, yāvad eva vassa kāyassa thitvā yāpanāyā ti ekaṇ, viññāpāratvā brahmacariyānugahāyā ti ekaṇ.]<sup>2</sup> iti purāṇaṇ ca vedanaṇ patihankhāmi, navaṇ

\* *Theragāthā*, ver 983

H, D, E add so.

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E omit

ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmī ti ekaṃ, yātrā ca me bhavissatī ti ekaṃ, anavaṃṇatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti ayam ettha bhojanāni-saṃso Mahāsivatto pan' āha<sup>1</sup> “hetthā cattāri angāni pa-tikkhepo nāma, upari pana attha angāni samodhānetabbāni tattha yāvad eva massa kāyassa thitvā ti ekaṃ angaṃ,<sup>2</sup> yāpa-nāyā ti ekaṃ, vihrūṣūparatvā ti ekaṃ, brahmacariyānuggahāyā ti ekaṃ, itī purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ patihankhāmī ti ekaṃ, navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmī ti ekaṃ, yātrā ca me bhavissatī ti ekaṃ, anavaṃṇatā cā ti ekaṃ, phāsuvihāro pana bhojanāni-saṃso, evaṃ atthangasamannāgatam āhāraṃ āhāreti” ti

[241] Upekkhako ti chalangupekkhāya samannāgato Sato ti kāyānupassanādisatīyutto “Upekkhako ti chalan-gupekkhāya samannāgato” ti ettha chalangupekkhā-dhammo nāma ko ti? Nānādayo, ‘nānan’ ti vutte kiriyato cattāri nāpasampayuttāni labbhanti, ‘santavihāro’ ti vutte attha mahācittāni labbhanti, “rajjanadussanaṃ natthī” ti vutte dasa cittāni labbhanti, somanassaṃ āsevanavasena<sup>3</sup> labbhati

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā ti kāranavasena cakkhū ti laddha-vohārena rūpadassanasamattthena cakkhuvīññānena rūpaṃ disvā Porāṇa pan' āhu “cakkhu rūpaṃ na passatī, acitta-kattā, cittaṃ pi<sup>4</sup> na passatī, acakkhukattā, dvārārammana-sanghātānena pana pasādavattthukena cittaṃ na passatī, idī-sesu pana thāñesu “dhanunā vijjhatī” ti ādisu viya sambhā-rakathā nāma hotī, tasmā cakkhuvīññānena rūpaṃ disvā ti ayam ev' ettha attho” ti N' eva sumano hotī<sup>5</sup> ti lobhuppat-tivasena chandarāgupattivasena<sup>6</sup> somanasso<sup>7</sup> na hotī, dum-mano ti patighupattivasena dutthacitto na<sup>8</sup> hotī<sup>6</sup>, upek-khako hotī ti upapattito ikkhako hotī, apakkhapattito hutvā iriyāpathaṃ pavatteti, sato sampajāno ti satimā nānasam-panno

Manāpaṃ nābhigijjhatī ti manavaddhanakaṃ itthāram-maṇaṃ nābhigijjhatī, na pattheti, nābhikāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti na tussatī, na rāgaṃ janeti ti tattha tattha rañjanaṃ na uppādeti

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E omī āha<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, S, C omī<sup>3</sup> S āvajjana°<sup>4</sup> H rūpaṃ, C, D, E omī<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, C omī<sup>6</sup> H omī.<sup>7</sup> H sumano.<sup>8</sup> H, D, E, T °hasatī

*Tassa thito va hoti kāyo* ti tassa khināsavassa cakkhādi-kāyo kampārahitattā<sup>1</sup> thito niccalo hoti

*Amanāpan* ti anitthārammanaṃ *Na manhu hoti* ti domanassito<sup>2</sup> na hoti, *appatitthīnacitto*<sup>3</sup> ti kodhavasena thitamano na hoti, *adīnamanaso*<sup>4</sup> ti alīnacitto, *avyāpannacetaso* ti vyāpādarahitacitto

*Rañjanīye na rajjati* ti rājanīyasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ na rāgaṃ uppādeti, *dosanīye na dussati* ti dosuppāde vatthusmīṃ na dosaṃ uppādeti, *mohanīye na mūyhati* ti mohanīyasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ na moham uppādeti, *lopanīye na kuppati* ti kodhanīyasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ na calati, *madanīye na majjati*<sup>5</sup> ti madanīyasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ na saṃsīdati, *kilesanīye na khlssati* ti upatapanīyasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ na upatappati

*Ditthe ditthamatto* ti rūpārammane cakkhuvīññānena ditthe<sup>6</sup> ditthamatto *Sute sutamatto* ti saddāyatane sotavīññānena sute<sup>6</sup> sutamatto *Mute mutamatto* ti ghāna-jivhā-kāyavīññānena pāpunitvā gahite gahitamatto *Vīññāte vīññātamatto* ti manovīññānena ñāte ñātamatto

*Ditthe na lmpati* ti cakkhuvīññānena ditthe rūpārammane tanhādittihilepena na lmpati

*Ditthe anupayo* ti rūpārammane nittanho va hoti, anupayo<sup>7</sup> ti appadutthacitto

*Sanvujjati* ti upalabbhati

*Passati* ti oloketi

[243] *Chandarāgo* ti sineho

*Rūpārāman* ti rūpaṃ ārāmaṃ assā ti rūpārāmaṃ, rūpe ratan ti rūparatan, <sup>8</sup>[rūpena santutthan ti rūpasammuditan]<sup>8</sup>

*Dantaṃ nayanti samatā* ti uyyāna-kilāmandalādīsu hi mahājanamaṃjhaṃ gacchantā dantam eva gonajātīṃ vā assajātīṃ vā yāne yojetvā nayanti *Rājā* ti tathārūpān' eva thānāni gacchanto rājā pi dantam eva abhirūhati *Manussesu* ti manussesu pi catūhi ariyamaggehi danto nibbisevano

<sup>1</sup> H kamma°

<sup>2</sup> H °ko

<sup>3</sup> H °tutthita°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E alina°, T ādī°

<sup>5</sup> H, E, S maddati.

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, S, C omīti

<sup>7</sup> H anapāyo, B, S, C, D anupāyo.

<sup>8</sup> S rūpasammuditan ti rūpe sammuditan

va *settho* hoti,<sup>1</sup> *yo 'tvākyan* ti *yo* evarūpaṇ atikkamma-vacanaṇ punappunaṇ vuccamānam pi *titikkhati* na patip-pharati, na vihaññati, evarūpo danto *settho* ti attho

*Assatarā* ti valavāya gadrabhena jātā, ājāniyā ti yaṇ assadammasārathī kāranaṇ kāreti, tassa khippaṇ jānana-samatthā, *Sindhavā* ti Sindhavaratthe jātā assā *Mahānāgā* ti kuñjarasankhātā mahāhatthino *Attadanto* ti ete assa-tarā vā ājāniyā<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> *sindhavā* vā kuñjarā vā dantā varā, na<sup>3</sup> *adantā*<sup>3</sup>, *yo* pana catumaggasankhātena attanā danta-tāya attadanto nibbisevano, ayaṇ *tato* pi<sup>3</sup> *varaṇ*<sup>4</sup> sabbehi pi etehi uttaritaro ti attho

*Na hi etehi yānehī* ti yāni etāni hatthiyānādini, na hi etehi yānehī koci puggalo supinantena pi agatapubbattā *agatan* ti sankhaṇ gataṇ nibbānadisaṇ tathā na *gaccheyya* yathā pubbabhāge indriyadamenā dantena aparabhāge ariyamag-gabhāvanāya *sudanтена attanā*, *danto* nibbisevano sappañño puggalo taṇ agatapubbaṇ disaṇ gacchati, dantabhūmiṇ pāpunāti, tasmā attadamanam eva *varan* ti attho

*Vidhāsu na vikampanti* ti 'seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī' ti ādisu mānavidhāsu na calanti, na pavedhanti *Vip-pamuttā punabbhavā* ti punabbhave<sup>5</sup> patisandhiyā, punappunaṇ uppattito sutthu muttā, muñcitvā thitā *Dantabhūmim anuppattā* ti ekantadamaṇaṇ arahattaphalabhūmiṇ pāpu-nitvā thitā *Te loke vjūtāvno* ti te arahanto sattaloke, vjītavijayā vjītavanto nāma honti

Yasmā ca bhāvitindriyo nibbhayo nibbikāro danto hoti, tasmā tam atthaṇ dassento [244] *Yass' indriyāni* ti gātham āha Tassā 'ttho *yassa* cakkhādini cha *indriyāni* gocara-bhāvanāya anuccādi-tilakkhanaṇ āropetvā vāsanābhāvanāya satisampajaññagabbhaṇ<sup>6</sup> gāhāpetvā vā *bhāvīni*,<sup>7</sup> tāni ca kho *ajjhataṇ*<sup>8</sup> gocarabhāvanāya, *bahuddhā ca sabbaloke* ti yattha yattha indriyānaṇ vekallatā vekallato vā sambhavo<sup>9</sup> tattha nābhijjhādivasena bhāvitāni ti evaṇ *nbbijjha* ñatvā pativijjhitvā *imaṇ paraṇ ca lokaṇ sakasantatikhandhalokaṇ*<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, B, C *omit*<sup>2</sup> H, D, S, E, C *omit*<sup>3</sup> H *omits*<sup>4</sup> H *varo*<sup>5</sup> S, B °bhava<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, S, C °gandhaṇ<sup>7</sup> H *vibhā*°<sup>8</sup> *All MSS* °tta<sup>9</sup> H, D, E, C *add* vā<sup>10</sup> H, S, C sakaparasantatiṇ khan°.



parasantatikhandhalokaṇ<sup>1</sup> ca *sudanto*<sup>2</sup> maritukāmo<sup>3</sup> *lālaṇ*  
*lanḅhatī* jīvitaḅḅhayakālaṇ<sup>4</sup> āgamaṭi, paṭimaṇeṭi, na bhāyaṭi  
 maranassa, yaṭhāha

*Marane me bhayaṇ natthi, niḅanta natthi jīvite\*,*  
*Nābhikaṅkhāmi maraṇaṇ, nābhikaṅkhāmi jīvitaṇ,*  
*Kālaṇ ca paṭimaṇeme nibbisaṇ bhatako yaṭhā ti †*

*Bhāvito sa danto* ti evaṇ bhāvitaṇdriyo so danto

*Nissayaṇā*<sup>5</sup> ti tanhādittḥinissaya *Ñatvā dhammaṇ* ti  
 aniccādiḥi ākāreḥi dhammaṇ jāniva, *anissito* ti evaṇ teḥi  
 nissayaḥi anissito, tena ‘aṇṇatra dhammaṇānā natthi nissa-  
 yaṇaṇ abhāvo’ ti dīpeṭi *Bhavāya vibhavāya vā* ti sassa-  
 tāya vā ucchedāya vā Imissā gāthāya mīdeṣo uttāno

[246] *Taṇ brūmi vupasanto* ti taṇ evarūpaṇ ekekaḅāthāya  
 vuttaṇ vupasanto ti kathemi *Ataṇi so visattikaṇ* ti so imaṇ  
 visatādiḅbhāvena visattikāsankhātaṇ mahātanhaṇ ataṇi

[247] *Attano ditṭhiyā vāgo abhijjhākāyagantho* ti sayāṇ  
 gaḥitāya ditṭhiyā raṇjanasankhāto rāgo abhijjhākāyagantho  
*Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo* ti paresaṇ vādaṭativādesu kopo  
 ca atutṭhākāro ca *vyāpādo kāyagantho Attano sīlaṇ vā*  
*vataṇ vā* ti sayāṇ-gaḥita-methunaviratisankhātaṇ sīlaṇ vā  
 govatādivataṇ vā, *sīlabbataṇ vā* ti tadubhayaṇ vā, *parāma-*  
*saṭi* ti ‘imnā suddhi’ ti ādivasena parato āmasaṭi *Attano*  
*ditṭhi idaṇsaccābhiniṇveso kāyagantho* ti sayāṇ gaḥitaḅittṭhiyā  
 “idaṇ eva saccaṇ mogham aṇṇaṇ” ti ayoniṣo abhiniṇveso  
 idaṇsaccābhiniṇveso kāyagantho

*Ganthā tassa na vijjanti* ti tassa khināsavassa dve ditṭhi-  
 ganthā sotāpaṭṭimaggena na santi, *vyāpādo kāyagantho*  
 anāgāmmimaggena, abhijjhākāyagantho arahattamaggena

Idāni tam eva upasantaṇ paṇsaṇsanto āha *na tassa puttā*  
 ti<sup>6</sup> evam ādiṇ *Tattha puttā* ti atrajādayo cattāro, ettha ca  
 puttassa paṇḅgaḅādayo puttādināmena vuttā ti veditaḅḅā, te  
 hi ssa na vijjanti, tesaṇ vā abhāvena puttādayo na vijjanti ti

\* Theg 20th

† Theg 606th

<sup>1</sup> H S C sakaparasantaṭiṇ khan°

<sup>2</sup> H saraṇ, D, E caranta, S, B danta

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, C maranaṇ saritu°

<sup>4</sup> H, S jīvitaṇdriyak°

<sup>5</sup> T, T °yatā

<sup>6</sup> H puttādi

## KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[255] Ekādasame Kalahavivādasuttaniddese *Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā* ti kalaho ca tassa pubbabhāgo vivādo cāti ime kuto jātā<sup>2</sup> *Paridevasokā saha maccharā cā* ti parideva-sokā ca saha maccharā ca kuto pahūtā<sup>2</sup> *Mānūtmānā saha pesunā cā* ti mānā ca atimānā ca pesunā ca kuto pahūtā<sup>2</sup> *Te* ti te sabbe pi attha kilesadhammā *Tad aṅha brūhī* ti taṇ mayā pucchitam atthaṇ brūhī, yācāmi taṇ ahan ti, yācanattho hi 'ingha' iti nīpāto

*Eken' ākārenā* ti ekena kāranena *Aparena ākārenā* ti aparena kāranena

*Agārikā dandapasutā*<sup>1</sup> ti gahapatino<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> gahapatino vihesamānā *Pabbajitā āpattiṇ āpajjantā* ti anagārikā sattasu āpattikkhandhesu aññatarāṇ āpajjamānā

[256] *Kuto pahūtā* ti kuto bhūtā<sup>2</sup> *Kuto jātā* ti kuto patiladdhattabhāvā<sup>3</sup> *Kuto sañjātā* ti upasaggena padaṇ vaddhitaṇ *Kuto nibbattā* ti kuto nibbattilakkhaṇaṇ patitā<sup>2</sup> *Upasaggena padaṇ vaddhetvā kuto abhinibbattā* ti vuttaṇ *Kuto pātubhūtā* ti kuto pākatibhūtā<sup>2</sup>

*Kinnudānā* ti ādisu attano phalaṇ nideti ti, nidānaṇ, etasmā phalaṇ samudeti ti *samudayo*, etasmā phalaṇ jāyati ti jāti, etasmā phalaṇ pabhavati ti *pabhavo* *Mūlaṇ pucchati* ti kalahassa kāraṇaṇ pucchati, kāraṇaṇ hi patitthatthena *mūlaṇ*, attano phalaṇupphādanatthaṇ hinoti pavatati ti *hetu*, "handā naṇ ganhathā" ti dassentaṇ viya attano phalaṇ nidetiti *nidānaṇ*, etasmā phalaṇ sambhavatiti *sambhavo*, pabhavati phalaṇ etasmā ti *pabhavo*, samutthāti ettha phalaṇ, etena vā samutthāti ti *samutthānaṇ*, attano phalaṇ āharatiti *āhāro*, apatikkhipitabbatthena attano phalaṇ ārametiti<sup>4</sup> *ārammaṇaṇ*, etaṇ paticca apatikkhipitvā

<sup>1</sup> T Randha°

<sup>2</sup> S, B, D omitt

<sup>3</sup> H omitts atta

<sup>4</sup> B āramīyati, E ārabhīyati, C āramīyati

phalaṇ etasmā eti pavattatīti *paccayo*, etasmā phalaṇ samu-detīti *samudayo* ti evam etesaṇ padānaṇ vacanatto veditabbo Taṇ sandhāya “kalahassa ca vivādassa ca mūlaṇ pucchati” ti ādinā nayena desanā vuttā

[258] *Piyappahūtā* ti piyavatthuto jātā *Macchariya-yuttā kalahā vivādā* ti iminā kalahā-vivādādinaṇ na kevalaṇ piyavatthum eva, macchariyam pi paccayo ti dasseti Kalahā-vivādasīsenā c’ ettha sabbe pi te dhammā vuttā ti veditabbā Yathā ca etesaṇ macchariyaṇ tathā pesunānañ<sup>1</sup> ca vivādā, ten’ āha *vivādajātesu ca pesunānī* ti Imissā gāthāya niddeso uttānattho yeva

[261] *Piyā su lokasmaṇ kuto-midānā, ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti*<sup>2</sup> *loke* ti “piyā pahūtā kalahā” ti ye ettha vuttā, te piyā su lokasmaṇ kutomidānā? Na kevalaṇ ca piyā, ye vā pi khattiyādayo lobhā vicaranti,<sup>3</sup> lobhahetu lobhenābhūbhūtā vicaranti,<sup>3</sup> tesāṇ so lobho ca kutomidāno ti dve atthe ekāya pucchāya pucchati *Kutomidānā* ti c’ ettha kṛmidānā kṛphetukā ti paccattavacanassa to-ādeso<sup>4</sup> veditabbo, samāse c’ assa lopābhāvo Atha vā ‘midānā’ ti jātā uppannā ti attho, tasmā kuto midānā, kuto jātā, kuto uppannā ti vuttaṇ hoti *Āsā ca nūtiḥā cā* ti āsā ca tassāsāya samiddhi ca *Ye samparāyāya narassa honti* ti ye narassa samparāyanāya<sup>5</sup> honti, samparāyāya<sup>6</sup> parāyanā hontīti vuttaṇ hoti Ekā evāyam pi pucchā

*Dīpā honti* ti patitthā bhavanti *Saranā honti* ti dukkhanāsanā honti *Nutthāparāyano hoti* ti samiddhiparāyano hoti

[262] *Chandanidānānī* ti kāmaccchandādi-chandanidānānī<sup>7</sup> *Ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti*<sup>3</sup> ti ye vā pi khattiyādayo lobhā vicaranti,<sup>3</sup> tesāṇ lobho pi chandanidāno ti dve pi atthe ekato vissaṇjjetī *Itonidānā* ti chandanidānā evā ti vuttaṇ hoti, ‘itonidānā’ ti hi pariyesanachandādi-chandaṇ sandhāy’ āha chandanidānā hi lobhādayo ‘Itonidānā’ ti sadda-

<sup>1</sup> H pesunāñ

<sup>2</sup> B vivadanti

<sup>3</sup> B vivadanti

<sup>4</sup> H kuto°

<sup>5</sup> H, D, B parāyanā, S samparāyanā

<sup>6</sup> S, C, D, E, SA omīti

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, S, C omīti chandādi

siddhi c' ettha 'kutonidānā' ti ettha vuttanayen' eva vedittabbā

[263] *Āsāya samiddhi vuccati nitthā* ti ajjhāsayanipphatti<sup>1</sup> patilābho<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> loke<sup>3</sup> kathiyati

[264] *Vinicchayā* ti tanhādutthivinnicchayā *Ye cāpi dhammā Samanena vuttā* ti ye ca aññe pi kodhādihī sampayuttā tathārūpā vā akusalā dhammā Buddhasamanena vuttā, te kuto pahūtā ti ?

[265] *Aññajātikā* ti aññasabhāvā *Aññavahūtā* ti aññena ākārena<sup>4</sup> thitā

*Samutapāpenā* ti nibbutapāpena, *bāhutaṭṭapāpadhammenā* ti pahīna-lāmakadhammena, *bhinnakilesamūlenā* ti kilesamūlāni bhinditvā thitena, *sabbākusalamūlabandhānā*<sup>5</sup> *pamuttanā* ti dvādasā-akusalabandhanaṃ mocetvā thitena, *vuttā* ti kathitā, *pavuttā* ti pakārena kathitā

*Tam upanissāya pahoti chando* ti taṃ sukhadukkhavedanaṃ, tadubhayasankhātāṃ sātāsātāṃ upanissāya saṃyogaviyogapatthanāvasena chando pahoti Ettāvatā ca "piyā su lokasmiṃ kutonidānā ?" ti ayaṃ pañho vissajjito hoti *Rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ cā* ti rūpesu vayaṃ ca uppādaṃ ca disvā, *vinicchayaṃ kurute jantu loke* ti apāyādike loke ayaṃ jantu bhogādhiḡamatthaṃ tanhāvinicchayaṃ, "attā me uppanno" ti ādinā nayena dūthivinnicchayaṃ ca kurute. Ettāvatā "vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā ?" ti ayaṃ pañho vissajjito hoti

[266] *Sātāsātāṃ nissāyā* ti madhuraṃ ca amādhuraṃ ca upanissayaṃ katvā *Itthānitthaṃ cā* ti itthārammaṇaṃ ca anitthārammaṇaṃ ca

*Surāmerayamajjapamādatihānānuyogan* ti ettha surā ti pūvasurā pitthasurā odanasurā kinnapakkhittā sambhārasaṇyuttā ti pañca surā *Merayaṃ* ti pupphāsavo phalāsavo madhvāsavo gulāsavo sambhārasaṇyutto ti pañca āsavā Taṃ sabbam pi madakāranavasena *majjaṃ Pamādatihānaṃ* ti pamādakāraṇaṃ, yāya cetanāya taṃ majjaṃ pivati, tass' etaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ *Anuyogan* ti taṃ surāmeraya-majjapa-

<sup>1</sup> H, C add ti

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, C omit

<sup>3</sup> S, B omit

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, C vuttakāraṇena

<sup>5</sup> H omits mūla

mādatthānānuyogaṇ, punappuna-karaṇaṇ “Yasmā ca pana taṇ anuyuttassa me uppannā c’ eva bhogā parihāyanti, anuppannā ca n’ uppajjanti, tasmā me bhogo parikkhayaṇ khinābhāvaṇ gacchati” ti jānāti Evaṇ sabbattha

*Vikālavasiṅkhācariyānuyogaṇ* ti avelāya viṣikhāsu cariyānuyuttataṇ *Samajjābhūcaranaṇ* ti naccādidassanavasena samajjābhūgamaṇaṇ [267] *Ālassānuyogaṇ* ti kāyālasīyayuttataṇ<sup>1</sup> *Apāyamukkhāni vā na sevati* ti bhogaṇaṇ vināsadvārāni vā na sevati

*Kasiyā vā* ti kasikammaṇa vā, *vanijjāya vā* ti dhammika-vanijjakammaṇa vā, *gorakkhena vā* ti gopālakakammaṇa vā, *issattihena vā* ti dhanusippena vā, *rājaporsena vā* ti rājasevakammaṇa vā, *sippaṇṇatarena vā* ti kumbhakārādisippānaṇ aññatarena vā, *patipajjati* ti payogaṇ karoti

*Cakkhusmṇ uppanne jānāti* ti sasambhāracakkhusmṇ uppanne jānāti *attā me uppanno* ti ditthiṇ ganhāti *Cakkhusmṇ antarahite* ti tasmṇ vinatthe, *attā me antarahito* ti mama attā vinattho ti ditthiṇ ganhāti, *vigato me attā* ti vitikkanto atikkanto mama attā ti *Sotasmṇ* ti ādisu pi es’ eva nayo

*Ete pi dhammā dvayam eva sante* ti ete kodhādayo dhammā sātāsātadvaye sante eva pahonti, uppajjanti *Ettāvata* tatipapañho pi vissajjito hoti

Idāni yo evaṇ vissajjites’ v’ etesu pañhesu kathankathī bhaveyya, tassa kathankathāpahānupāyaṇ dassento āha *kathankathī ñānapathāya sikkhe* ti, ñānadassanañānādhigamatthaṇ tisso sikkhā sikkheyyā ti vuttaṇ hoti *Kiṇkāraṇa?* *Ñatvā pavuttā Samanena dhammā* ti Buddhasamanena ñatvā dhammā vuttā, natthi tassa dhammesu aññānaṇ, attano pana ñānābhāven’ eva te ajānanto na jāneyyūṇ, na desanādosena, tasmā *kathankathī ñānapathāya sikkhe*, *ñatvā pavuttā Samanena dhammā* ti

*Pakkhepabandhanena*<sup>2</sup> vā *baddho* ti bandhanāgārikabandhanena baddho *Parikkhepabandhanena*<sup>3</sup> vā ti vatiparikkhepabandhanena vā *Gāmbandhanenā* ti ādisu tasmā

<sup>1</sup> B, S °yuttappayuttaṇ

<sup>2</sup> T, H, D, E, S parikkhe°

<sup>3</sup> T omits, H parikkhaban°

tasmā thānato nikkhamitū alabhanto gāma-bandhanādihi baddho nāma hoti *Tassa bandhanassa mokkhatthāyā*<sup>1</sup> ti tassa vuttappakārassa bandhanassa mocanatthaṇ

[269] *Ñānam pi ñānapatho* ti pure uppannañānaṇ aparā-paruppannassa ñānassa sañcaranamaggo ti ñānam pi ñānapatho, *ñānassa ārammanam pi ñānapatho* ti ñānassa paccayo pi taṇ ālambitvā uppajjanato ñānapatho, *ñānasahabhuno pi dhammā ñānapatho* ti ñānena sah' uppannā avasesā cittacetasikā dhammā pi<sup>2</sup> ñānapatho Idāni upamāya sādhento *yathā ariyamaggo ariyapatho* ti ādīm āha

[270] *Kathankathī puggalo* ti vicikicchāvanto puggalo, *sakankho sadvelhako, savilekho* ti cittarājavanto, *sadvelhako* ti kankhāvanto, *savikkiccho* ti sandehavanto *Ñānādhgamaṃyā* ti ñānapatilābhatthāya, *ñānadassanāyā* ti ñānapativijjhanatthāya, atha vā ñānavindanatthāya<sup>3</sup>, *ñānasacchikariyāyā* ti ñānassa paccakkhakaranatthāya

[271] *Samānān* ti ahaṇ samānāṇ sappaccayaṇ katvā dhammadesanaṇ karomī, *sappātihāriyan* ti nīyānikaṇ<sup>4</sup> katvā, [272] *no appātihāriyan* ti anīyānikaṇ akatvā<sup>5</sup> dhammadesanaṇ<sup>6</sup> karomī<sup>7</sup>

*Sātaṇ asātaṇ ca kutoṇidānā* ti ettha 'sātāsātan' ti sukhadukkhavedanā eva adhippetā *Na bhavanti h' ete* ti na bhavanti hi ete *Vibhavaṇ bhavaṇ cā pi yam etam atthaṇ, etam me pabrūhi yatoṇidānan* ti sātāsātānaṇ vibhavaṇ bhavaṇ ca etaṇ pi yaṇ atthaṇ,<sup>8</sup>—līngavyttayo ettha kato,—idam pana vuttaṇ hoti sātāsātānaṇ<sup>9</sup> vibhavo bhavo cā ti yo esa attho, etam me pabrūhi yatoṇidānan ti Ettha ca sātāsātānaṇ vibhavabhavavattthukā vibhavabhavaditthiyo eva vibhavabhavā ti atthato veditabbā tathā hi imassa pañhassa viśajjanapakkhe "bhavaditthi pi phassanidānā, vibhavaditthi pi phassanidānā" ti upari middese vakkhati Imāya gāthāya middese vattabbaṇ natthi

[273] *Ito nīdānan* ti phassanidānaṇ Imāya pi vattabbaṇ natthi

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, C muttato

<sup>2</sup> H omits

<sup>3</sup> H °mupphādanat°

<sup>4</sup> H doubles

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, C add nīyānikaṇ katvā

<sup>6</sup> H, S dhammaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H, S desemi

<sup>8</sup> B, C attha

<sup>9</sup> H, D, E, S, C °sātaṇ

[275] *Kismiṇ vibhūte na phusanā phassā* ti kismiṇ vītivatte cakkhusamphassādayo pañca phassā na phusanā<sup>2</sup> Imāya pi vattabbaṇ natthi

*Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca patirccā* ti sampayuttakanāmañ ca vatthārammanarūpañ ca paticca *Rūpe vibhūte na phusanā phassā* ti rūpe vītivatte pañca phassā na phusanā

[276] *Tinnaṇ sangati phasso* ti cakkhu-rūpa-viññānānaṇ tinnannaṇ sangatīyā phasso jāyati *Cakkhuñ ca rūpā ca rūpasmin* ti<sup>1</sup> pasādacakkhu-rūpārammanāni rūpabhāge rūpakotthāse katvā *Cakkhusamphassaṇ thapetvā* ti tinnaṇ sangatīyā uppannaṇ phassaṇ muñcitvā, *sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmin* ti avasesā vedanādayo phassena saha-jātā dhammā nāmaabhāge *Ṣotañ ca patirccā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo

[277] *Catūh' ākārehi rūpaṇ vibhūtaṇ hoti* ti catūhi kāraṇehi rūpaṇ vītivattaṇ hoti *ñātavibhūtenā*<sup>2</sup> ti pākataṇ katvā vītivattena, *tīraṇavibhūtenā* ti aniccādito tīrayitvā<sup>3</sup> vītivattena, *pahāṇavibhūtenā* ti chandarāgappahānato vītivattena, *samatikkamavibhūtenā* ti catunnaṇ arūpasamāpattinaṇ patilābhavasena vītivattena

[278] *Kathaṇ sametassā* ti kathaṇ patipannassa, *vibhoti rūpaṇ* ti rūpaṇ vibhavati<sup>4</sup> *Sukhaṇ dukkhaṇ vā* ti itthānuttarūpam eva pucchati

[279] *Jāneyyāmā* ti jānissāma, *ājāneyyāmā* ti visesena jānissāma, *vijāneyyāmā*<sup>5</sup> ti anekavidhena<sup>6</sup> jānissāma, *pativijāneyyāmā* ti sammā jānissāma, *pativijāneyyāmā* ti cittena bujjhissāma

*Na saññāsaññi* ti yathā sametassa vibhoti rūpaṇ, so pakatisaññāya saññi pi na hoti, *na visaññāsaññi* ti visaññāya virūpāya saññāya visaññi na hoti ummattako vā khittacitto vā, *no pi asaññi* ti saññāya virahito pi na hoti nirodhasamāpanno vā asaññasatto vā, *na vibhūtasaññi* ti “sabbaso rūpasaññānaṇ” ti ādinā nayena samatikkantasaññi pi na hoti, arūpajjhānalābhī *Evaṇ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṇ* ti etasmiṇ saññāsaññitādibhāve athatvā yad etaṇ vuttaṇ so

<sup>1</sup> H, E pi<sup>2</sup> H, D, E ñātavītivattena<sup>3</sup> B passitvā.<sup>4</sup> H, E, C add na vibhaveyya vā<sup>5</sup> H pajā°<sup>6</sup> H, E, S pakatthena

evaṃ samāhite cūte pe ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattipatilābhathāya cittaṃ abhinīharatī\* ti evaṃ sametassa arūpacittasamangino<sup>1</sup> vibhoti rūpaṃ Saññānīdānā hi pa-pañcasankhā ti evaṃ patipannassā pi ca<sup>2</sup> yā saññā, tanmīdānā tanhādīpapañcā appahīnā va hontīti dasseti

[280] *Asaññino vuccanti nirodhasamāpannā* ti saññā ve-danā nirodhetvā nirodhasamāpannā saññābhāvena asaññino ti kathiyanti *Asaññasattā* ti sabbenā sabbaṃ saññābhāvena asaññābhāve nibbattā

*So evaṃ samāhite cūte* ti tattha so ti so bhikkhu *Evaṃ* ti catutthajjhānakkamanidassanā etarū, iminā kameṇa catutthajjhānaṃ patilābhītvā ti vuttaṃ hoti *Samāhite* ti iminā catutthajjhānaśamādhīnā samāhite, *parisuddhe* ti ādisu pana upekkhāsatīpārisuddhībhāvena parisuddhe, parisuddhattā yeva *pariyodāte*, pabhassare ti vuttaṃ hoti, sukhādīnaṃ pac-cayānaṃ ghātena vihata-rāgādianganattā *anangane*, ananga-nattā yeva *vyatīpakkīlese*, anganena hi cittaṃ upakkīhissatī, subhāvitattā *mudubhūte*, vasībhāvappatte ti vuttaṃ hoti, vāse vattamānā hi cittaṃ mudū ti vuccati, muduttā yeva ca *kammaṇīye*, kammakkhame kammayogge ti vuttaṃ hoti, muduṃ hi cittaṃ kammaṇīyaṃ hoti sudhantā iva suvaṇṇaṃ, tadubhayam pi subhāvitattā yeva, yathāha *nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvītaṃ bahulīkataṃ muduṃ ca hoti kammaṇīyaṃ ca yatī-yīdaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ*† ti, etesu hi parisuddhabhāvādisu thitattā *thite*, thitattā yeva *āneñjappatte*, acale nīrījane ti vuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti

Mudu-kammaññābhāvena vā attano vāse thitattā *thite*, saddhādīhi pariggahitattā *āneñjappatte* saddhāpariggahitā hi cittaṃ assaddhīyena<sup>3</sup> na ījati, virīyapariggahitaṃ kosa-jhena<sup>3</sup> na ījati, satīpariggahitaṃ pamādena<sup>3</sup> na ījati, samā-dhīpariggahitaṃ uddhaccena<sup>3</sup> na ījati, paññāpariggahitaṃ avijjāya na ījati, obhāsagataṃ kilesandhakārena<sup>3</sup> na ījati, itī imehi chahi dhammehi pariggahitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ hoti

\* T 280.

† A 1, 5 (*omits muduṃ and last bhikkhave*)

<sup>1</sup> S, B arūpamagga°

<sup>2</sup> H *omits*

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, S, C *omit the last na*



Evañ atthangasamannāgataṃ cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamaṃ hoti ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattipatīlābhatthāya

Aparo nayo catutthajjhānasamādhinā *samāhūte*, nīvara-nadūribhāvena *parisuddhe*, vitakkādisamatikkamena *pariyodāte*, jhānapatīlābhapaccanikānaṃ pāpakānaṃ icchāvaca-rānaṃ abhāvena *anangane*,—‘icchāvacarānaṃ’ ti icchāya avacarānaṃ, icchāvasena otinnānaṃ, pavattānaṃ nānappa-kārānaṃ kopa-appaccayānaṃ ti attho,—abhijjhādinaṃ ca upakkilesānaṃ vīgamena *vīgatūpakkīlese*, ubhayam pi c’ etaṃ Ananganasutta<sup>1</sup>-Vatthasuttānusārena\* veditabbaṃ, vasippat-tiyā *mudubhūte*, iddhīpādabhāvūpagamena *kammamīye*, bhā-vanāpāripūriyā panītabhāvūpagamena *thūte āneñjappatte*, yathā amūjābhāvaṃ ānejjāṃ pattaṃ hoti, evañ thūte ti attho Evam pi atthangasamannāgataṃ cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamaṃ hoti ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattipatīlābhatthāya pādakaṃ pa-datthānabhūtaṃ

*Arūpamaggasamangī*<sup>2</sup> ti arūpasamāpattiyā gamanamaggena aparīhīno

*Papañcā yeva papañcasankhā* ti tanhādi-papañcā yeva papañcasankhā

[281] *Ettāvataggaṃ nu vadanti h’ eke, yakkhassa*<sup>3</sup> *suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitā* ‘se, udāhu aññam pi vadanti etto ti ettāvatā nu idha paṇḍitā samanabrāhmanā aggaṃ suddhiṃ sattassa vadanti, udāhu aññam pi etto arūpasamāpattito adhikaṃ vadanti pucchati

[282] *Etto arūpato*<sup>4</sup> ti etasmā arūpasamāpattito

*Ettāvataggaṃ pi vadanti h’ eke* ti eke sassatavādā samana-brāhmanā paṇḍitamānīno ettāvatā pi aggaṃ suddhiṃ vadanti *Tesaṃ pun’ eke*<sup>5</sup> *samayaṃ vadanti* ti tesañ-ñ-eva eke ucche-davādā samayaṃ ucchedaṃ vadanti, *anupādisese kusalā-vadānā* ti anupādisese kusalavādā samānā

*Bhavataggaṃ* ti bhavato bhītā<sup>6</sup> *Vibhavaṃ abhinandanti* ti

\* Vattha S M 1, 36, Anangana S M 1, 24

<sup>1</sup> H, S, C *omut* sutta

<sup>3</sup> H, D, S, C *sattassa*

<sup>5</sup> H °eka

<sup>2</sup> H āruppa°, C, D, E *anurūpa°*

<sup>4</sup> H, B, E *arūpasamāpattito*

<sup>6</sup> H *tajjita*

ucchedaṇ paticca tussanti *Te sattassa saman* ti te ucchedavādino puggalassa samaṇ appavattiṇ<sup>1</sup> vadanti, *upasauvan* it ativa<sup>2</sup> samaṇ<sup>2</sup>, *vūpasaman* ti santiṇ, *nirodhan* ti anupādaṇ, *patippassaddhīn* ti apunaruppattiṇ<sup>3</sup>

*Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā* ti ete ca ditthigatike sassatucchedaditthiyo nissitā ti ñatvā, *ñatvā<sup>4</sup> munī nissaye so vīmaṇsī* ti nissaye ca ñatvā so vīmaṇsī<sup>5</sup> pandito Buddhamuni *ñatvā vimutto* ti dukkhāniccādito dhamme ñatvā vimutto, *bhavābhavāya na sametī* ti punappunaṇ uppattiyā na samāgacchati

[284] *Aparāmasan* ti aparāmasanto, parāmāsaṇ n' āpa-janto ti attho

*Kalahavvādasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā*

*Ekādasamaṇ*

<sup>1</sup> C, S, E, D anuppa°

<sup>2</sup> H ativūsamaṇ

<sup>3</sup> S, C anuppattiṇ

<sup>4</sup> All MSS omit

<sup>5</sup> H, D add sa

Na *h' evā* ti vissajjanagāthāya aññatra saññāya niccānī ti thapetvā saññāmatteṇa 'niccān' ti gahitagahanāni *Takkañ ca ditthīsu pakappayitvā* ti attano nīccasankappamattaṇa ditthīsu<sup>1</sup> janetvā, yasmā pana ditthīsu<sup>2</sup> vitakkaṇa janentā ditthīyo pi janenti, tasmā vuttaṇa "ditthigatāni janenti sañjanenti" ti ādi

[295] *Janentī* ti uparūpari ditthiṇa uppādentā janenti *Sañjanentī* ti ādīni upasaggavasena padaṇa vaddhetvā vuttāni *Mayhaṇa saccāna* ti mama vacanaṇa tacchaṇa

Idāni evaṇa nānāsaccesu asantesu takkamattaṇa anussarantānaṇa ditthigatākaṇaṇa vippatipattiṇa dassetiṇa *ditthe sute* ti ādikā gāthāyo abhāsī Tattha *ditthe* ti ditthaṇa, ditthasuddhī<sup>3</sup> ti adhippāyo Esa nayo sutādisu *Ete ca nissāya vimānadassī* ti ete ditthidhamme nissayitvā suddhiabhāvākhyā<sup>4</sup> vimānaṇa asammānaṇa passanto, *vimicchaye thatvā pahassamāno bālo paro akusalo ti c' āhā* ti evaṇa vimānadassī pi tasmiṇa ditthivimicchaye thatvā tutthijāto hāsajāto hutvā "paro hīno ca avidvā cā" ti evaṇa vadati yeva

Na sammānetī ti pi vimānadassī ti na bahumānaṇa karotīti evam pi vimānadassī, na bahumānadassī *Domanassaṇa janetī* ti pi pathamaṇa ditthinissayaṇa alliyitvā domanassaṇa patvā pacchā ditthivimicchaye thitakāle somanassaṇa uppādetī ti attho

[296] *Vimicchitā<sup>5</sup>-ditthiyā thatvā* ti sannitthānaṇa katvā gahitaditthiyā thatvā

Evaṇa sante<sup>6</sup> *yen' evā* ti gāthā Tattha *sayam attanā* ti sayam eva attānaṇa, *vimānetī* ti garahati *Tath' eva<sup>7</sup> pāvā* ti tad eva vacanaṇa, taṇa vā ditthiṇa vadati, taṇa vā puggalaṇa

[297] *Atisāraditthiyā* ti gāthāy' attho so evaṇa tāya lakhanātisāraṇiyā ditthiyā<sup>8</sup> atisāriya<sup>9</sup> uddhumāya,<sup>10</sup> *saṃmatto* paripuppho uddhumāto, tena ca<sup>11</sup> ditthimānena matto<sup>12</sup> "pari-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E ditthiṇa

<sup>2</sup> H ditthiṇa su

<sup>3</sup> H sudditthaṇa suddhī ti

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E sudditthisaabhāvākhyāṇa

<sup>5</sup> H vimicchaya

<sup>6</sup> H, S omīti

<sup>7</sup> Most Tad eva

<sup>8</sup> S, SA atisāradit'

<sup>9</sup> S, SA omīti, D, E, C, B atisāreṇa.

<sup>10</sup> SA omīti

<sup>11</sup> H ten' eva

<sup>12</sup> H, D, E, S, B saṃmatto

punno ahaṇ kevali” ti evaṇ *paripunnamānī*, *sayam eva attānaṇ manasā* “ahaṇ pandito” ti abhiśiṇcatī, kiṇ kārānā<sup>2</sup> *dīthi hi sā tassa tathā samattā* ti

*Sabbā tā dīthiyo lakkhanātikantā* ti tā sabbā dvāsatthidīthiyo lakkhanaṇ atitā *Atisaraṇī*<sup>1</sup> ti atikkamanti [298] *Anoma*<sup>2</sup> ti anūno<sup>3</sup>

*Parassa ce* ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca kiṇca bhīyo<sup>2</sup> “So vimicchaye thatvā pahassamāno “bālo paro akusalo” ti c’ āha, tassa *parassa ce hi vacasā* so tena vuccamāno *nīhīno* hoti, *tumo sahā hoti nīhīnapañño* ti so pi ten’ eva saha nīhīnapañño hoti, so pi hi taṇ “bālo” ti vadati, *attha* tassa vacanaṇ appamānaṇ, so pana *sayam eva vedagū ca dhīro*<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> hoti, evaṇ sante *na koci bālo samanesu dīthi*, sabbe pi hi te attano icchāya panditā

[299] *Vācāyā* ti kathanena *Vacanenā* ti bhāsitenā *Ninditakāraṇā* ti garahahetunā *Garahitakāraṇā* ti avaññāhetunā<sup>6</sup> *Upavāditakāraṇā* ti upavādahetunā

*Aññaṇ uto* ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca “*Atha ce*” *sayan vedagū* hoti *dhīro*, *na koci bālo samanesu atthī*” ti evañ hi vutte<sup>8</sup> siyā kassaci ‘*kasmā*’<sup>7</sup> ti, tattha vuccate *yasmā aññaṇ uto yābhivadanti dhammaṇ*, *aparaddhā suddhim akevali te*,<sup>9</sup> *evaṇ hi tīthiyā puthuso vadanti*, *ye*<sup>10</sup> *ito aññaṇ dīthiṇ abhivadanti*, *te aparaddhā viraddhā*<sup>11</sup> *suddhimaggaṇ*, *akevalino ca te*<sup>12</sup> *ti*<sup>12</sup> *evaṇ puthu tīthiyā yasmā vadanti ti vuttaṇ hoti* *Kasmā pan’* evaṇ *vadanti ti ce*<sup>2</sup> *sandīthirāgena hi te* ‘*bhiraṭṭā*’ *yasmā sakena dīthirāgena abhirattā ti vuttaṇ hoti*

[300] *Te suddhimaggaṇ* ti te aññatīthiyā akīlīthamaggaṇ, *visuddhamaggaṇ*<sup>13</sup> ti niddosamaggaṇ, *parisuddhamaggaṇ* ti sukkamaggaṇ, *vodātamaggaṇ* ti pandaramaggaṇ, *pariyodātamaggaṇ* ti pabhāvantamaggaṇ *Viraddhā* vuttavīdhiṇā maggena virajjhītvā thitā, *aparaddhā* ti aparajjhītvā thitā,

<sup>1</sup> T omits, H atiyanti

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E aññā

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, S, C omitt

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, C vā

<sup>9</sup> H °lino

<sup>10</sup> H adds va

<sup>12</sup> H, D omitt

<sup>2</sup> H anomā

<sup>4</sup> SA adds yo

<sup>6</sup> H avamāna°, B °ñāta°

<sup>8</sup> H adds pi

<sup>11</sup> H, D, E, B, C omitt

<sup>13</sup> H visuddhi°

*khalitā* ti parhīnā, *galitā* ti tato bhatthā *Aññāyā* ti aññānena, *aparaddhā* ti parājayam āpannā, atha vā *ñāyāparaddhā* ti pātho, ñāyena maggena viraddhā ti attho

Evaṇ abhirattā pi ca *Idh' eva suddhī* ti gāthā, tattha *sakāyane* ti sakamagge, *dalhaṇ vadānā* ti dalhavādā

[301] *Thiravādā* ti sannitthānavādā, *balakavādā* ti bala-vantavādā, *avattitavādā* ti patitthahitvā kathitavādā

Ye evañ ca dalhavādā tesu yo koci titthiyo *sakāyane vā pi dalhaṇ vadāno kam ettha bālo ti paraṇ daheyyā* ti sankhepato sassatucchedasankhāte vitthārato natthika-issara-kāraka<sup>1</sup>-niyatiādibhede sake ayaṇe “idam eva saccaṇ” ti dalhaṇ vadāno kaṇ paraṇ ettha ditthigate ‘bālo’ ti saha dhammena pāsseyya<sup>2</sup> nanu sabbo pi tassa matena pandito eva supatipanno eva ca<sup>3</sup> Evaṇ sante *sayam eva so medhagaṇ āvaheyya paraṇ vadaṇ bālam asuddhadhamman*<sup>2</sup> so hi paraṇ “bālo ca asuddhadhammo ca ayaṇ” ti vadanto attanā va kalahaṇ āvaheyya, kasmā<sup>2</sup> yasmā sabbo pi tassa matena pandito yeva supatipanno yeva ca

Evaṇ sabbathā pi [302] *vimicchaye thatvā sayañ pamāya uddhaṇ so lokasmīṇ vivādam etī* ti ditthiyā thatvā sayañ ca sathārādīṇ<sup>3</sup> nimmittvā<sup>4</sup> so bhīyo vivādam etīti Evam pana vimicchayesu ādinavaṇ ñatvā ariyamaggena *hitvāna*<sup>5</sup> *sabbān vimicchayān, na medhagaṇ kurute jantu loke* ti arahattanikūṭeṇa desanaṇ nitthāpesi

*Sayaṇ pamāyā* ti attanā munitvā, *pamunitvā* ti pamānaṇ katvā, *pācimitvā*<sup>6</sup> ti pi pātho, taṇ na sundaraṇ

[303] *Uddhaṇvādena saddham* ti attano uparī kathentena saha.

Desanāpariyosāṇe Purābhedasutte vuttasadiṣo evābhi-samayo ahoṣī ti

*Cūlavijyūhasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā  
Dvādasamaṇ*

<sup>1</sup> SA kāraṇa

<sup>2</sup> S asuddhi°

<sup>3</sup> S omāts, H, D, E °dīni

<sup>4</sup> S pamī°, H, E, C munitvā

<sup>5</sup> H bhetvā

<sup>6</sup> H samunitvā

## MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[305] Terasame Mahāviyūhasuttamiddese *ye kec' ime ditthiparibbasānā* ti idam pi "kn nu kho ime ditthiparibbasānā viññūnaṇ santikā nindam eva labhanti, udāhu pasaṇsam pi" ti uppanna-cittānaṇ ekaccānaṇ devatānaṇ tam atthaṇ āvikātuṇ purīmanayen' eva nimmita-Buddhena attānaṇ pucchāpetvā vuttaṇ

Tattha *anvānayaṇti* ti anu ānayaṇti, punāppunaṇ āharanti

[306] *Nindam eva anventi* ti garaham eva upagacchanti

Idāni yasmā "idam eva saccan" ti vadantā pi ditthigatikā<sup>1</sup> vādino kadāci katthaci pasaṇsam pi labhanti, yaṇ etaṇ pasaṇsāsankhātaṇ vādaphalaṇ, taṇ appaṇ, rāgādīnaṇ samāya samatthaṇ na hoti, ko pana vādo dutiye nindāphale<sup>2</sup> tasmā etam atthaṇ dassento idaṇ tāva vissajjana-gāthaṇ āha *appaṇ hi etaṇ nālaṇ samāya, duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi* ti ādiṇ Tattha *duve vivādassa phalāni* ti nindā pasaṇsā ca jaya-parājayādini vā taṇsabhāgāni *Etam pi disvā* ti nindā anutthā eva, pasaṇsā<sup>2</sup> *nālaṇ samāyā* ti<sup>3</sup> etam pi vivādaphale ādīnavaṇ disvā, *khemābhivpassaṇ avvā-dabhūmin* ti avivādabhūmiṇ nibbānaṇ khemaṇ ti pāssamāno

*Appakan* ti mandaṇ, *parittakan* ti thokaṇ, *omakan* ti hetthumaṇ, *lāmakan* ti pāpakaṇ

[307] *Samāyā* ti rāgādīnaṇ samanatthāya, *upasaṇyā* ti uparūpaṇ samanatthāya, *vūpasaṇyā* ti sannisidāpanatthāya, *nibbāpanāyā* ti amatamahānibbānatthāya<sup>4</sup>, *patimsaggāyā* ti maggena kilesānaṇ nissajjanatthāya, *patippassaddhāyā* ti phalena patippassaddhānaṇ anuppajjanatthāya nālaṇ

Evañ hi avivadamāno [308] *yā kāc' imā* ti gāthā, tattha sammutiyo ti ditthiyo, *puthujjā* ti puthujjanasambhava

<sup>1</sup> H °gatikādi

<sup>3</sup> S *adds* appaṇ

<sup>2</sup> S appaṇ

<sup>4</sup> H °bāpanat°

*So upayaṇ kim eyyā* ti so upagantabbatthena upayaṇ rūpādisu ekam pi dhammaṇ kiṇ upeyya, kena vā kāraṇena upeyya? *Ditthe sute khantim akubbamāno* ti dittha-suta-suddhīsu pemaṇ<sup>1</sup> akaronto

*Puthujjanehi janitā vā* ti puthujjanehi uppāditā vā, *tā sammutuyo* ti tā<sup>2</sup> ditthiyo *Puthu<sup>3</sup> nānājanehi<sup>4</sup> janitā vā* ti anekavidhehi ditthigatikehi uppāditā vā *N' etī* ti na etī, *na upetī* ti samīpaṇ na etī, *na upagacchatī* ti nivattatī, *nābhinnivisatī* ti pavasitvā nappatitthātī

Ito bāhirā pana, *sīluttamā* ti gāthā, tassātho sīlaṇ yeva uttamaṇ maññamānā *sīluttamā* eke bhonto *saññamamattena suddhiṇ* vadanti, *hatthivatādivataṇ samādāya upatthitāse<sup>5</sup> idh'* eva ditthiyaṇ *assa<sup>6</sup> satthuno<sup>7</sup> suddhiṇ* ti *bhavūpanitā* bhavaṇṇhositā samānā vadanti Apī ca te *kusalāvadānā* "kusalā mayan" ti evaṇ vādā

Evaṇ sīluttamesu ca<sup>8</sup> tesu<sup>9</sup> tathā patipanno yo koci, [311] *sace cuto* ti gāthā, tassātho *sace tato<sup>10</sup> sīlabbatato* paravicchandanena<sup>11</sup> vā asambhuno vā *cuto* hoti, so taṇ sīlabbata<sup>12</sup>-kammaṇ puññābhīsankhārādikkamaṇ vā *virādhayitvā vedhatī*, na kevalaṇ ca vedhatī, apī ca kho taṇ sīlabbata-suddhiṇ *jappatī* ca vippalapatī *patthetī* ca, kim iva? *satthā-vahīno pavasaṇ gharamhā gharamhā<sup>13</sup> pavasanto* satthato hīno yathā taṇ gharāṇ vā satthaṇ vā patthayatī<sup>14</sup> Paravicchandanāya<sup>11</sup> vā parena vāriyamāno<sup>15</sup> vā, anabhīsambhuno vā ti taṇ patipattiṇ asampādentō vā

[312] *Ñāyāparaddho<sup>16</sup>* ti nibbānena parihiṇo, maggato vā

*Taṇ vā satthaṇ anubandhatī* ti taṇ vā satthaṇ sabbattha pacchato gacchati

Evam pana sīluttamānaṇ pavedhanakāraṇaṇ ariyasāvako, [313] *sīlabbataṇ cā pi pakāya sabbān* ti gāthā, tattha *sāvaṇ-jānavajjan* ti sabbākusalaṇ lokiyakusalaṇ ca, *etaṇ suddhiṇ*

<sup>1</sup> S khantiṇ

<sup>2</sup> S, B, E etā

<sup>3</sup> H puthujjā

<sup>4</sup> H puthujjanehi

<sup>5</sup> SA omits se

<sup>6</sup> H D ath' assa

<sup>7</sup> H, D tato

<sup>8</sup> B omits

<sup>9</sup> B vatesu

<sup>10</sup> S, B, D, E cuto

<sup>11</sup> S, D, E °chinda°

<sup>12</sup> SA °batādi

<sup>13</sup> H, D, B, C, E omitt

<sup>14</sup> SA °yeyya

<sup>15</sup> H, D, E, C, S vā nīyamāno,

<sup>16</sup> T aññāya apa°.

isuddhin ti apatthayāno ti pañcakāmagunādibhedan<sup>1</sup> suddhiṃ akusalādiḥhedan asuddhiṃ ca apatthayamāno<sup>2</sup>, virato aṇe ti suddhāsuddhiyā virato careyya, santim anuggahāyā<sup>3</sup> a ditthiṃ agahetvā

Kanhan kanhavipākan ti akusalakammaṃ akusalavipākālayakaṃ, sukhan sukkavipākan ti lokiyakusalaṃ attanā adisa-sukka vipakadāyakaṃ<sup>4</sup>

Niyāmāvakkantim<sup>5</sup> ti maggapavisaṇaṃ Sekkhā ti satta ekkhā Aggadhhamman ti uttamadhammaṃ arahattaphalaṃ

Evaṃ ito bāhiraṇe siluttame saṇyamena visuddhivāde esaṃ<sup>6</sup> viḥātaṃ, silabbatappahāyino arahato ca patipattiṃ lassetvā idāni aññathā pi suddhivāde bāhiraṇe dassento 314] Tapūpanissāyā<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> gātham āha, tassātho sant' aññe ti samanabrāhmaṇā, te jīgucchataṃ amaratapanaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā ditthasuddhiādisu vā aññataraṃ upanissāya akiriya ditthiyā vā uddhaṇsarā hutvā bhavābhavesu avītatānā suddhiṃ amutthuvanti vadanti kathenti ti

[315] Tapojīgucchavādā ti kāyapīlanāditapena pāpahiriyaavādā, tapojīgucchāsārā<sup>9</sup> ti ten' eva tapena hiriyanasāsavanto<sup>10</sup>

Uddhaṇsarāvādā saṇsārena suddhiṃ kathayantā

Evaṃ tesāṃ avigatatānānaṃ suddhiṃ anutthunantānaṃ pi suddhipattam eva attānaṃ maññeyya, tassa pi avītatānānaṃ bhavābhavesu taṃ taṃ vatthuṃ patthayamānassa u jappitāni punappunaṃ honti yevā ti adhippāyo Tanhā u āsevita tanhaṃ vaddhayat' eva, na kevalaṃ ca jappitāni, añvedhitaṃ<sup>11</sup> cā pi pakappitesu, tanhāditthiṃ c' assa kappi-  
esu vatthusu saṇvedhitam<sup>11</sup> pi hoti ti vuttaṃ hoti Bhavābhavesu pana vītatānānaṃ āyatuṃ cutūpapāto idha yassa atthi, sa kena vedheyya? kuhiṃ pajappe<sup>12</sup> ti ayam eti ssa jāthāya sambandho

Agamanan ti puna āgacchanaṃ<sup>13</sup> Gamanan ti ito aññattha

<sup>1</sup> H adda etaṃ

<sup>2</sup> H °yuttavipā°

<sup>3</sup> S, B, C, D, E add ca

<sup>4</sup> S adda imaṃ

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E pāpā jīgucchamānā

<sup>6</sup> H pavedhi° <sup>12</sup> H ca jappe

<sup>7</sup> H, S °yāno

<sup>8</sup> H °māvattanaṃ

<sup>9</sup> H tampūpa°

<sup>10</sup> S apara°

<sup>11</sup> H hiriyaṃ na haranto

<sup>12</sup> H, S, B, C āgamaṇaṃ



gamanāṇ *Gamanāgamanā* ti ito gantvā puna nivattanaṇ  
*Kālan* ti maranaṇ *Gatī* ti gamanavasena gati, gatiyā  
 gantabbaṇ

[317] *Yam āhu dhamman* ti pucchāgāthā

Idāni yasmā eko pi ettha vādo sacco natthi, kevalaṇ  
 ditthimattakena hi te vadanti, tasmā tam atthaṇ dassento  
 [318] *sakañ hī* ti imaṇ tāva vissaṇṇanagātham āha Tattha  
*sammutin* ti ditthiṇ

*Anomaṇ* ti anūnaṇ

Evam etesu sakaṇ dhammaṇ ‘paripunnā’ ti vadantesu,<sup>1</sup>  
 aññassa dhammaṇ pana ‘hīna’ ti vadantesu yassa kassaci  
 [319] *parassa ce vambhayitena hīno* ti gāthā, tassātho yadi  
*parassa* ninditakāranā<sup>2</sup> *hīno* bhaveyya, *na koci dhammesu*  
*viseṣi* aggo bhaveyya, kiṇ kāranā<sup>3</sup> *puṭhū hi aññassa vadanti*  
*dhammaṇ nihinato samhi dalhaṇ vadānā* sakadhamme dalha-  
 vādā eva<sup>3</sup>

*Vambhayitakāranā*<sup>4</sup> ti dhaṇṣitakāranā<sup>5</sup> *Garahitakāranā* ti  
 lāmakakāranā *Upavaditakāranā* ti akkositakāranā *Sakā-*  
*yanā* ti sakamaggaṇ

Kiñca bhīyo<sup>6</sup> [320] *Sadhammapūjā*<sup>6</sup> ti gāthā, tassātho  
 te ca titthiṇyā *yathā paṇṇasanti sakāyanāni sadhammapūjā*  
 pi tesā *tath’ eva* vattati, te hi ativiya satthārādini sakka-  
 ronti Tattha yadi te pamānā siyuṇ, evaṇ sante *sabbe va*<sup>7</sup>  
*vādā tathivā*<sup>8</sup> *bhaveyyuṇ*, kiṇ kāranaṇ<sup>9</sup> *suddhi hi tesā pac-*  
*cattam eva*, na sā aññattha sijjhati, na pi paramatthato atthi,<sup>9</sup>  
 ditthigāhamattam eva hi taṇ tesā parappaccayaneya-  
 buddhiṇaṇ<sup>10</sup>

*Paccattam evā* ti pātekkam eva

Yo pana viparītato<sup>11</sup> bāhupāpattā brāhmano, tassa  
 [321] *na brāhmanassa paraneyam atthi* ti gāthā, tassātho  
 brāhmanassa hi “sabbe sankhārā aniccā” ti ādinā nayena  
 suditthattā parena netabbaṇ<sup>12</sup> ānaṇ *natthi*, ditthidhammesu

<sup>1</sup> S, B, C, SA bravantesu

<sup>2</sup> H evaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H viddhaṇ<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> H, S omi

<sup>5</sup> H, SA attani

<sup>6</sup> H paramatthato

<sup>7</sup> H adds hi

<sup>8</sup> H hīnakā°, E, D omi

<sup>9</sup> H, D, E dhammesu pūjā

<sup>10</sup> H tathā vā, B akathitā

<sup>11</sup> S, B, C, D, E omi paccaya

<sup>12</sup> H, D, E, S add ca

“idam eva saccan” ti nicchintvā *saṃuggahitam* pi natthi, taṅkāraṇā so dīṭṭhikalahāmi atikkanto, na hi so *setthato passati dhammam aññaṇ*, aññaṇa satipatthānādīhi

Na *parameyyo* ti parena netabbo jānāpetabbo na hoti, na *parapattvayo*, na *parapaccayo* ti<sup>1</sup> paresaṇ paccetabbo na hoti, na *parapatibaddhagū* ti paresaṇ patibaddhagamano na hoti

[323] *Jānāmi* ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca evaṇ<sup>2</sup> tāva<sup>2</sup> paramatthabrāhmaṇa<sup>3</sup> na hi setthato passati dhammam aññaṇ, aññaṇa pana tūtthiyā paracittañānādīhi jānantā passantā pi “*jānāmi passāmi tath’ eva etan*” ti evaṇ vadantā pi ca dīṭṭhiyā *suddhiṇ paccen*ti, kasmā<sup>2</sup> yasmā<sup>2</sup> tesu eko pi *addakkhi ce* addasa ce pi<sup>4</sup> tena<sup>4</sup> paracittañānādīnā yathābhūtam atthaṇ, *kṇ hi tumassa tena* tassa tena dassanena kṇ katan<sup>2</sup> kṇ dukkhaparīññā sādhitā,<sup>5</sup> udāhu samudaya-pahānādīna<sup>6</sup> aññatarāṇ, yato sabbathā pi atikkamtvā ariyamaggaṇ te tūtthiyā *aññen’ eva vadanti* *suddhiṇ*<sup>2</sup> Atikkamtvā vā te tūtthiye Buddhādayo aññen’ eva vadanti<sup>1</sup> *suddhi* ti

[324] *Passaṇ naro* ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca kiñca bhīyo<sup>2</sup> y’ vāyaṇ paracittañānādīhi addakkhi so *passaṇ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṇ*, na<sup>7</sup> tato paraṇ *disvāna vā* *ñassati tāni-m-eva* nāmarūpāni niccato vā sukhato vā passati,<sup>8</sup> na aññathā, so evaṇ passanto *kāmaṇ bahū passatu appakaṇ vā* nāmarūpaṇ niccato sukhato ca, ath’ assa evarūpena dassanena na hi *tena* *suddhiṇ kusalā vadanti* ti

[326] *Nivissavādī* ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca tena ca dassanena *suddhiyā* asatīyā pi yo<sup>9</sup> “*jānāmi passāmi tath’ eva etan*” ti evaṇ *nivissavādī*, etaṇ vā dassanaṇ paticca dīṭṭhiyā *suddhiṇ paccen*to “idam eva saccan” ti evaṇ *nivissavādī*, so *subbinayo*<sup>10</sup> na hoti, yaṇ tathā tathā *pakappitaṇ* abhisankhataṇ *dīṭṭhiṇ*<sup>11</sup> *purekkharāno* so hi *yaṇ* satthārādīṇ *nissito, tatti*’ eva *subhaṇ vadāno, suddhiṇvādo* ‘pari-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E hoti<sup>2</sup> SA ettāvatā<sup>3</sup> H, B °thato°<sup>4</sup> B, C, D, E etena<sup>5</sup> H sādhiṇaṇ<sup>6</sup> C, D, E double samudaya<sup>7</sup> SA omits<sup>8</sup> B, S, C, E omī<sup>9</sup> B, C, D, E add so<sup>10</sup> T °nāyo.<sup>11</sup> T, S, B, C, D dīṭṭhi.

suddhivādo, parisuddha<sup>1</sup>-dassano vā ahan' ti attānaṃ mañ-  
ñamāno, *tattha tatti' addasā so* tattha sakāya dīthiyā avi-  
paritam eva so addasa, yathā sā dīthi pavattati, tath' eva  
taṃ addasa, na aññathā passituṃ icchatī ti adhippāyo

*Nvissavādī* ti patitthahitvā kathento *Dubbīnayo* ti vi-  
netuṃ dukkho *Duppaññāpayo*<sup>2</sup> ti ñāpetuṃ, cittaṇa labbhā-  
petuṃ dukkho *Dunnayhāpayo*<sup>2</sup> ti cittaṇa vīmaṇsitvā ga-  
hanatthaṃ punappunaṃ nījhāpayituṃ dukkho *Duppekkhūyo*  
ti ikkhāpayituṃ dukkho *Duppasādayo*<sup>3</sup> ti citte pasādaṃ  
uppādetuṃ dukkho

[327] *Apassī* ti ñānena pativedhaṃ pāpuni *Patvīyjhī* ti  
cittaṇa avabodhaṃ pāpuni

Evaṃ pakappitadīthipurekkharānesu tīthīyesu, *na brāh-  
mano kappam upeti sankhan* ti gāthā, *tattha sankhan* ti  
sankhāya jānitvā ti attho, *na pi ñānabandhū* ti samāpatti-  
ñānādīnā akatatanhādīthibandhu, *tattha viggaho* na pi  
assa ñānena kato bandhu atthī ti *na pi ñānabandhu* *Sam-  
mutiyo* ti dīthīsammutiyo, *puthujjā* ti puthujjanasambhavā  
*Uggaṇhanti-m-aññe* ti uggaṇhanti aññe, aññe tā sammutiyo  
uggaṇhanti ti vuttaṃ hoti

*Upekkhātī* ti upapattito apakkhapātito hutvā passati

Kiñca bhīyo<sup>2</sup> *Vissajja gaṇihānī* ti gāthā, *tattha anug-  
gaho* ti uggaṇhanaviraḥito, so hi nāssa uggaḥo ti anuggaho,  
na vā uggaṇhātī ti anuggaho

*Ganihe vossajjivā vā* ti abhiyjhādike ganthe capitvā vā,  
*visajjā* ti pūna anādiyanavasena jahitvā *Gathite* ti ghatite,  
*ganīhite* ti sutteṇa sangahīte viya ganthite, *baddhe* ti sutthu  
baddhe, *vibaddhe* ti vivīdhā baddhe, *palibaddhe* ti samantato  
bandhanena<sup>4</sup> baddhe *Bandhane* ti kilesabandhane *Phota-  
yivā* ti papphotetvā <sup>5</sup>*Sajjaṃ visajjaṃ karontī*<sup>5</sup> ti visankha-  
ritvā<sup>6</sup> aparibhogaṃ karonti, *vikopentī*<sup>5</sup> ti cunnavicunnaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
karonti

Kiñca bhīyo<sup>2</sup> So evarūpo, [330] *pubbāsava* ti gāthā,  
*tattha pubbāsava* ti atītarūpādīni ārabha uppajjanadham-

<sup>1</sup> S, B, C, D, E °dhi

<sup>2</sup> H °piyo

<sup>3</sup> H, S °diyo

<sup>4</sup> B omits

<sup>5</sup> Not in the text

<sup>6</sup> H, C viṣaṇsari°.

<sup>7</sup> H, B cunṇaṇ

ma-kīlese *Nave* ti paccuppannarūpādīni ārabbhā uppajjanadhamme *Na chandagū* ti chandādivasena na gacchatī *Anattagarahī* ti katākatavasena attānaṃ agarahanto eva anattagarahī

[333] *Sa sabbadhammesū* ti gāthā, tattha sabbadhammesū ti dvāsatthiditthidhammesu, *yaṇ kīnci ditthaṇ vā* ti evaṇ pabhedesu *Pannabhāro* ti patitabhāro, na kappeti<sup>1</sup> ti *na kappiyo*, duvidham pi kappāṇ na karotī ti attho, *nūparato* ti puthujjanakalyāṇaka-sekkhā viya uparatisamangī pi na hoti, *na patthiyo* ti nittanho, tanhā hi patthiyati<sup>2</sup> ti patthiyā, nāssa patthiyā ti na patthiyo

Ito parañ ca hetthā ca tattha tattha vuttanayattā uttānattham eva Evaṇ arahattanikūtena desanaṃ nitthāpesi Desanāpariyosāne Purābhedasutte vuttasadiso evābhīsamayo ahoṣī ti

*Mahāvīryūhasuttanīddesavannanā nitthitā*

*Terasamaṇ*

<sup>1</sup> H kappatī

<sup>2</sup> *All MSS* pattha°

## TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[339] Cuddasame Tuvatakasuttaniddese *Pucchāmi tan* ti idam pi tasmiṇ yeva Mahāsamaye “Kā nu kho arahattapattiyā patipattī?” ti uppannacittānaṇ ekaccānaṇ devatānaṇ tam atthaṇ pakāsetuṇ purimanayen’ eva nimmita-Buddhena attānaṇ pucchāpetvā pucchāpetvā<sup>1</sup> vuttaṇ Tattha ādi-pucchāgāthāya tāva *pucchāmi* ti ettha aditthajotanādivasena pucchā vibhajitā *Ādiccabandhuṇ* ti Ādiccassa gottabandhuṇ *Vivekaṇ santipadaṇ cā* ti vivekaṇ ca santipadaṇ ca *Kathaṇ disvā* ti kena kāranena disvā, kathaṇ-pavatta-dassano hutvā ti vuttaṇ hoti

*Tisso pucchā* ti gananaparicchedo *Aditthajotana* ti yaṇ na ditthaṇ,<sup>2</sup> na<sup>3</sup> patividdhaṇ, tassa pakatakaranatthāya pucchā *Ditthasaṇsandana* ti yaṇ ñānacakkhunā ditthaṇ, tassa ghatanatthāya *Vimaticchedana* ti yā kankhā, tassā chedanatthaṇ *Pakatiyā lakkhanaṇ aññātan* ti dhammānaṇ tathalakkhanaṇ pakatiyā na ñātaṇ *Aditthan* ti na ditthaṇ, *na ditthan* ti pi pātho *Atulitaṇ* ti tulāya tulitaṇ viya na tulitaṇ *Atīritaṇ* ti tīraṇāya na tīritaṇ *Avibhūtaṇ* ti na pakataṇ *Avibhāvitaṇ* ti paññāya na vaddhitaṇ *Tassa ñānāyā* ti tassa dhammassa lakkhanajānanatthāya *Dassanāyā* ti dassanatthāya *Tulanāyā* ti tulanatthāya *Tīraṇāyā* ti tīranatthāya *Vibhāvanāyā* ti vibhāgakaranatthāya

*Aññehi panditehi* ti aññehi buddhisampannehi<sup>4</sup>

*Sanjayapakkhanto* ti sandehaṇ pavittho

*Manussapucchā* ti manussānaṇ pucchā *Amanussapucchā* ti nāga-supannādīnaṇ pucchā

[340.] *Gahatthā* ti avasesagahatthā *Pabbajitā* ti līngavasena vuttā *Nāgā* ti Suphassādayo<sup>5</sup> nāgā *Supannā* ti Supanasaṇyuttavasena, *Yakkhā* ti Yakkhasaṇyuttavasena vedi-

<sup>1</sup> B, D omi

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, C dittha

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, C omi

<sup>4</sup> H buddhapaññehi, D, C, E Buddhapasannehi

<sup>5</sup> E, S, C, D supas<sup>o</sup>

tabbā *Asurā* ti Pahārādādayo *Gandhabbā* ti Pañcasikha-  
gandhabbaputtādayo *Mahārājāno* ti cattāro Mahārājāno

*Ahīnindriyan* ti santhānavasena avikalindriyan

*So nimmīto* ti so Bhagavatā nimmīto Buddhō

*Vodānathapucchā*<sup>1</sup> ti visesadhammapucchā *Atītapucchā*  
ti atīte dhamme ārabhha pucchanā, anāgatādisu pi es' eva  
nayo *Kusalapucchā* ti anavajjadhammapucchā *Akusa-*  
*lapucchā* ti sāvajjadhammapucchā *Avyākatapucchā* ti ta-  
dubhayaviparītaḍḍhammapucchā

[341] *Ajjesāmi tan* ti taṇ āyācāmi<sup>2</sup> *Kathayassu me* ti  
mayhaṇ kathehi

*Gottañātako* ti gottena ñātako *Gottabandhū*, ti gottajjhat-  
tiko<sup>3</sup>

[342] *Eken' ākārenā* ti ekena kotthāsena *Santipadan* ti  
santisankhātāṇ ṇibbānapadaṇ *Ye dhammā* [343] *santiādhi-*  
*gamāyā* ti ye satipatthānādayo dhammā ṇibbānapatīlābhat-  
thāya *Santiphusanāyā* ti ṇānaphassena ṇibbānaphusanā-  
thāya *Sacchakiriyāyā* ti paṇṇāpāpānāthāya

*Mahantaṇ sīlakkhandhan* ti mahantaṇ sīlārasiṇ, samā-  
dhikkhandhādisu pi es' eva nayo *Sīlakkhandhādayo* loki-  
ya-lokuttarā, *vimuttivānāḍḍassanaṇ* lokiyam eva

*Tamokāyassa padālanā* ti avijjārāsissa viddhaṇṇanaṇ.  
*Vipallāsassa pabbhedanā*<sup>4</sup> ti catubbidhaviḍḍassassa bhinda-  
naṇ *Tanhāsallassa abbūhanā*<sup>5</sup> ti tanhākandassa luṇṇanaṇ  
*Abhisankhārassa vūpasaman* ti puññādi-abhisankhārassa ṇi-  
bāpanaṇ *Bhārassa nikkhepanā* ti pañcakkhandhabhārassa  
thapanaṇ *Sanjāravattassa upacchedanā*<sup>6</sup> ti sanjārapavattassa<sup>7</sup>  
chedanaṇ *Santāpassa ṇibbāpanā* ti kilesasantāpassa ṇi-  
buti *Paritāhassa patippassaddhī* ti kilesadarathassa san-  
nisidanaṇ

*Devadevo* ti devānaṇ atidevo

Atha Bhagavā yasmā yathā passanto kilese uparundhati,<sup>8</sup>  
tathā disvā tathā pavattadassano hutvā parinibbāti, tasmā  
tam atthaṇ āvīkaronto nānappakārena taṇ devapariṇaṇ kile-

<sup>1</sup> H °nakapuc°

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, B ānāpemi

<sup>3</sup> H gottajātiko

<sup>4</sup> H bheda°

<sup>5</sup> H °būhan

<sup>6</sup> H °danā

<sup>7</sup> H, S °vattiyā

<sup>8</sup> S upanudati

sappahāne niyojento [344] *Mūlaṇ papañcasankhāyā* ti āra-  
bhutvā pañca gāthā abhāsī Tattha ādigāthāya tāva sankhe-  
pattho *papañcasankhā* ti papañcā ti sankhātā<sup>1</sup> tanhā,<sup>2</sup> pa-  
pañcā eva papañcasankhā, tassā avijjādayo kilesā mūlaṇ,  
taṇ *papañcasankhāya mūlaṇ, asmī* ti pavatta-mānañ ca sab-  
baṇ<sup>3</sup> *maññāya paññāya*<sup>4</sup> *uparundhe*, yā kāci ajjhattatanhā<sup>5</sup>  
uppaḍḍeyyūṇ,<sup>6</sup> *tāsaṇ vinayāya pahānāya sadā sato sikkhe*  
upatthitasatī hutvā sikkheyyā ti

[346] *Ajjhattasamutthānā* vā ti citte uppannā vā

[347] *Purebhattan* ti divābhaddato purekālaṇ, accanta-  
saṇyogatthe upayogavacanaṇ, atthato<sup>7</sup> pana bhumma eva  
purebhatte t. Es' eva nayo pacchābhaddādisu *Pacchā-  
bhattan* ti divābhaddato pacchākālaṇ *Purimayāman* ti rati-  
tiyā pathamakotthāsaṇ *Mayjhimayāman* ti ratiyā duti-  
yakotthāsaṇ *Pacchmayāman* ti ratiyā tatiyakotthāsaṇ  
*Kāle* ti kālāpakkhe *Junhe* ti sukkāpakkhe *Vasse* ti cat-  
tāro vassānamāse *Hemante* ti cattāro hemantamāse *Gim-  
he* ti cattāro gūmānamāse *Purime* *vayokhandhe* ti pa-  
thame *vayokotthāse*, pathamavaye ti attho Tisu ca vāyesu  
vassasatāyukassa purisassa ekekasmīṇ vaye catumāsādhī-  
kāni tetthasavassāni honti

Evaṇ pathamagāthāya tīhi sikkhāhi yuttaṇ desanaṇ ara-  
hattanikūtena desetvā puna mānappahānavasena desetūṇ  
[349] *yaṇ kiñcī* ti gātham āha, tattha *yaṇ kiñcī dhammam*  
*abhiyaññā aḍḍhattan* ti yaṇ kiñcī uccākulinatādikaṇ attano  
gunaṇ jāneyya *Atha vā pi bahiddhā* ti atha vā bahiddhā  
ācariyupajjhāyādīnaṇ<sup>8</sup> gunaṇ jāneyya *Na tena thāmaṇ kub-  
bethā* ti tena gunena mānaṇ na kareyya

[350] *Satānaṇ*<sup>9</sup> ti santa<sup>10</sup>-gunavantānaṇ *Santānaṇ* ti nib-  
butasantānānaṇ<sup>11</sup> *Na vuttā* ti na kathitā *Nappavuttā* ti  
na vissajjitā

Idāni 'ssa akaraṇavidhūṇ dassento *Seyyo na tenā* ti gātham  
āha; tassāttho *ten'* eva mānena '*seyyo*' han' ti vā '*nīco*'

<sup>1</sup> B, D, E, SA sankhātattā

<sup>2</sup> H adds mānaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H adds ca

<sup>4</sup> B, C, D, E, S °yānaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H mahanta

<sup>6</sup> B, D, E, SA omī

<sup>7</sup> S, C, B, D, E, SA omī

<sup>8</sup> H tatthattathato

<sup>9</sup> H mahantānaṇ

<sup>10</sup> S, SA °tamānānaṇ

han' ti vā 'sarikkho<sup>1</sup> 'han' ti vā pi na maññeyya, tehi ca uccākulinatādīhi gunehi phuttho anekarūpehi "ahaṇ uccā kulā pabbajito" ti ādinā nayena attānaṇ vikkappento na titttheyya

Evāṇ mānappahānavasena pi desetvā idāni sabbakilesūpasamavasena desetun [351] *Ajjhattam evā* ti gātham āha, tattha *ajjhataṃ eva upasame* ti attani yeva rāgādisabbakilese upasameyya, *nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyyā* ti thapetvā satipatthānadīni aññena upāyena santinā na pariyeseyya *Kuto nirattaṇ vā* ti nirattaṇ kuto yeva

[352] *Na eseyyā* ti sīlabbatādīhi na maggeyya *Na gaveseyyā* ti na olokeyya *Na pariyeseyyā* ti punappunaṇ na ikkheyya

Idāni ajjhattaṇ upasantassa khināsavassa tādibhāvaṇ dasento [353] *Majjhe yathā* ti gātham āha, tassātho *yathā mahāsamuddassa* uparima-hetthimabhāgānaṇ vemaṇṇhasan khāte catuyojanasahassappamāne *majjhe*, pabbatantare thitassa vā *majjhe, samuddassa ūmi na jāyati, thito va so hoti* avikampamāno, *evaṇ anejo* khināsavo lābhādisu *thito assa* avikampamāno, so tādiso rāgādi-ussadaṇ *bhikkhu na kareyya kubbhāci*

*Ubbedhenā* ti hetthābhāgena<sup>3</sup>, *gambhīro* ti udakapitthito patthāya caturāsītiyojanasahassāni gambhīro *Ubbedho* ti pi pātho, taṇ na sundaraṇ *Hetthā* ti anto udakaṇ, *uparī* ti uddhaṇ udakaṇ, *majjhe* ti vemaṇṇhe *Na kampatī* ti thitattānato na calatī, *na vikampatī* ti ito c' ito ca' na calatī, *na calatī* ti maccalaṇ hoti, *na vedhatī* ti na phandati, *nappavedhatī* ti na parivattatī, *na sampavedhatī* ti na paribbhamatī *Anerito* ti na erito, *aghattito* ti akkhobhito<sup>4</sup>, *acalito* ti na kampito, *alukito*<sup>5</sup> ti na kalalībhūto *Tatra ūmi no jāyati* ti tasmīṇ thāne vīci na uppajjati *Sattannaṇ pabbatānaṇ antarikāsū*<sup>6</sup> ti Yugandharādīnaṇ sattannaṇ pabbatānaṇ antarantarā *Sīdantarā* ti antamaso simbalitūlam pi tesu patitaṇ sīdatī ti sīdā, pabbatantare jātattā sīdantarā<sup>7</sup> *Sīdantarā*<sup>8</sup> ti pi pātho

<sup>1</sup> H sadiso<sup>2</sup> S, B ovedhena<sup>3</sup> H °pādena<sup>4</sup> E, S, B, C, D °khobbho<sup>5</sup> H anālū°<sup>6</sup> H °ritāsu.<sup>7</sup> S, B antarā<sup>8</sup> H sīdantarā



Idāni evaṇ arahattanikūtena desitaṇ dhammadesanaṇ abhhanumodanto tassa ca arahattassa ādipatipadaṇ pucchanto nimmitta-Buddho [354] *Akuttayī* ti gātham āha, tattha *akuttayī* ti ācikkhī *Vvatacakkhū* ti vivatehi anāvaranehi pañcahi cakkhūhi samannāgato *Sakkhadhamman* ti sakāyattaṇ<sup>1</sup> sayāṇ abhiññātaṇ attapaccakkhadhammaṇ, *parissayavinayan* ti parissayavinayanāya, *patipadaṇ vadehi* ti idāni patipattiṇ vadehi, *bhaddan te* ti 'bhaddaṇ tava atthū' ti Bhagavantaṇ ālapanto āha Atha vā bhaddaṇ sundaraṇ tava patipadaṇ vadehi ti pi vuttaṇ hoti *Pātimokkhaṇ atha vā pi samādhin* ti tam eva patipadaṇ bhinditvā pucchati, patipadan ti etena vā<sup>2</sup> maggaṇ pucchati, itarehi sīlaṇ samādhin ca pucchati

*Maṇsacakkhunā pi* ti sasambhārikamaṇsacakkhunā pi, *dibbacakkhunā pi* ti devasadisattā dibbaṇ, devānañ hi sucaritakammanibbattaṇ pitta-semha-ruhirādihi apalibuddhaṇ upakkilesavimuttatāya dūre pi ārammanasampaticchanasam-atthaṇ dibbaṇ<sup>3</sup> pasādacakkhu hoti, idaṇ cāpi viriyabhāvanābalanibbattaṇ ñānacakkhu tādīsam evā ti dibbasadisattā dibbaṇ, dibbavihāravasena patiladdhattā, attanā ca dibbavihārasanmissitattā pi dibbaṇ, ālokapariggahena mahājutikattā pi dibbaṇ, tirokuddādigata-rūpadassanena mahāgatikattā pi dibbaṇ, taṇ sabbaṇ saddasatthānusārena vedītabbaṇ Dassanatthena cakkhu, cakkhukiccakaranena cakkhum ivā ti pi cakkhu, dibbañ ca taṇ cakkhu cā ti dibbacakkhu Tena *dibbacakkhunā pi vvatacakkhū*

Idāni pañcaviḍhaṇ cakkhuṇ vitthārena kathetuṇ *kathaṇ Bhagavā maṇsacakkhunā vvatacakkhū* ti ādīm āha *Maṇsacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vanna<sup>4</sup> saṇvyantī* ti ettha sasambhārikacakkhusmuṇ Buddhassa Bhagavato pañca kotthāsā paccekaṇ upalabbhanti *nīlo ca vanna* ti ummāpupphavaṇṇo, *pītako ca vanna* ti kanikārapupphavaṇṇo, *lohītako ca vanna* ti indagopakavanna, *kanho ca vanna* ti añjanaṇṇo, [355] *odāto ca vanna* ti osadhītārakāvaṇṇo *Yattha ca akkhi-lomāni patitthitāni* ti yasmuṇ thāne akkhi-lomāni patittha-

<sup>1</sup> SA omits, S pakāsattaṇ, D sakāya kataṇ

<sup>2</sup> H S omitt

<sup>3</sup> H, D dibba

<sup>4</sup> H °ṇāmi

hitvā utthitāni, *taṇ nīlaṇ hoti sunīlan* ti ettha *nīlan* ti sabbasangāhakavasena vuttaṇ, *sunīlan* ti antaraviraḥitaṇ sutthu<sup>1</sup> nīlaṇ, *pāsāḍikaṇ* ti pasāḍajanakaṇ, *dassaneyyan* ti dassaniyaṇ, *ummāpupphasamānan* ti dakasītalapupphasadiṣaṇ *Tassa parato* ti tassa samantā<sup>2</sup> bāhirapasse, *pītakan* ti sabbasangāhakaṇ, *supītakan* ti antaraviraḥitaṇ sutthu<sup>3</sup> pītaṇ *Ubhayato ca akkhikūtānī* ti dve ca akkhikotiyo, *lohitaḥkānī* ti sabbasangāhakavasena vuttaṇ, *sulohitaḥkānī* ti apaññāyamāna-vivarāni sutthu lohitaḥkāni *Majjhe kanhan* ti akkhinaṇ majjhumatthānaṇ añjanasadiṣaṇ, *sukanhan* ti antaraviraḥitaṇ sutthu kanhaṇ, *bhaddakaṇ*<sup>4</sup> ti sassirikaṇ, *smaddhan* ti panītaṇ, *addāritthaka*<sup>5</sup>-samānan ti apanītataca-addāritthakaphala<sup>5</sup>-sadiṣaṇ, *addāritthasāmānan*<sup>6</sup> ti pi pāli, tassā tintakākasadiṣaṇ ti attho *Odātan* ti sabbasangāhakavasena vuttaṇ, *suvodātan* ti antaraviraḥitaṇ rajatamandalasadiṣaṇ sutthu odātaṇ, *setaṇ pandaran* ti dvīhi pi atiodātataṇ dasseti

*Pākatikena maṇṣacakkhunā* ti pakatimaṇṣacakkhunā, *attabhāva-pariyāpannenā* ti attabhāvasannissitena, *purima-sucaritakammābhimbattenā* ti purimesu tattha tatti' uppannesu attabhāvesu kāyasucaritādikammunā uppāditena, *samantā yojanaṇ passatī* ti samantato catugāvutappamāne yojane tirokuddādigataṇ rūpaṇ āvaranaviraḥitaṇ pakatimaṇṣacakkhunā dakkhati, *divā c' eva rattiñ cā* ti divasabhāge ca ratti-bhāge ca

*Caturangasamannāgato* ti catūhi angehi samannāgato paripunnandhakāro ālokaviraḥito, *suriyo ca atthamito* ti sūrabhāvaṇ janayanto utthito suriyo vigato, *kālapakkho ca uposatho* ti kālapakkhe cātuddasī-uposathadivaso ca, *tibbo ca vanasando* ti gahano ca rukkarāsī, *mahā ca kālamegho*<sup>7</sup> *abbhutthito* ti mahanto kālabbhapatālo ca utthito hoti *Kuddo vā* ti itthakācayo vā, *kavātaṇ vā* ti dvāra-vātapānādikavātaṇ vā, *pākāro vā* ti mattikādīpākāro vā, *pabbato vā* ti paṇsupabbatādi pabbato vā, *gacchaṇ vā* ti tarunagacchaṇ

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E suddha<sup>2</sup> H santara<sup>3</sup> C, D, E suddha<sup>4</sup> T, S, B, C, D, E alūkaṇ<sup>5</sup> T, S, C, E alārit°, H bhaddārit°, D alā°<sup>6</sup> All MSS °thaka°<sup>7</sup> T, S akāla°

vā, *latā vā* ti kālavallādi<sup>1</sup> latā vā, *āvaranaṇ rūpānaṇ dassa-nāyā* ti rūpārammanānaṇ dassanattāhāya patisedhanan ti

*Ekañ ce<sup>2</sup> tilaphalaṇ nimittaṇ katvā* ti sace ekatilabijaṇ saññānaṇ katvā, *tilavāhe pakkhipeyyā* ti dvesakate<sup>3</sup> tilarā-samhi khipeyya, keci pana ‘vāho nāma kumbhātireka-dve-sakatan’ ti vadanti, *tañ-ñ-eva tilaphalaṇ uddhareyyā* ti taṇ nimittakataṇ tilabijaṇ yeve uddharitvā gaṇheyya

*Dibbena cakkhunā* ti idaṇ vuttattham eva, *visuddhenā* ti cutūpapātadassanena ditthivisuddhihetuttā visuddhena, yo hi cutimattam eva passati, na upapātaṇ, so ucchedaditthiṇ gaṇhāti, yo upapātam eva passati, na cutiṇ, so navasattapātubhāvā<sup>4</sup> sassataditthiṇ gaṇhāti, yo pana tadubhayaṇ passati, so yaśmā duvidham pi taṇ ditthigatam ativattati, tasmā ‘ssa taṇ dassanaṇ ditthivisuddhihetu hoti Ubhayañ c’ etaṇ Buddhaputtā passanti, tena vuttaṇ “cutūpapātadas-sanena ditthivisuddhihetuttā visuddhan” ti Manussūpa-cāraṇ atikkamitvā rūpadassanena atikkantamānusakaṇ, mānusakaṇ vā maṇsacakkhuṇ atikkantattā atikkantamānu-sakan ti vedutabbaṇ, tena *dibbena cakkhunā*<sup>5</sup> *atikkantamānu-sakena*, *satte passatī* ti manussā maṇsacakkhunā viya satte oloketi, *cavamāne uppaḍḍamāne* ti ettha cutikkhane uppat-tikkhane vā dibbacakkhunā datthuṇ na sakkā, ye pana āsannacutikā idāni cavissanti, te cavamānā, ye ca gaḥita-patisandhikā, sampatī mubbattā, te uppaḍḍamānā ti adhip-petā Te evarūpe cavamāne uppaḍḍamāne ca passatī ti dasseti *Hīne* ti mohanissandayuttattā hīne, tabbiparīte *paṇīte*, *suvaṇne* ti adosanissandayuttattā ittha-kanta-maṇā-pavannayutte, tabbiparīte *dubbanne*, abhirūpa-virūpe ti attho, *sugate* ti sugatigate, alobhanissandayuttattā vā addhe mahaddhane, *duggate* ti duggatigate, lobhanissandayuttattā vā dalidde appannapāne, *yathākammūpage* ti yaṇ yaṇ kammaṇ upacitaṇ <sup>6</sup>[balavataṇ patisandhiṇ dātuṇ samat-thaṇ hoti,]<sup>6</sup> tena tena<sup>7</sup> upagate

Tattha purimehi *cavamāne* ti ādīhi dibbacakkhukiccaṇ

<sup>1</sup> H karaviñjādī, B karavindādī, E kālavannādī

<sup>2</sup> H *omā*

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, S *omā* dve

<sup>4</sup> B °bhāva

<sup>5</sup> S *addā* visuddhena

<sup>6</sup> S, B *omā*

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, C, S *omā*.

vuttaṇ, iminā pana padena yathākammpagaññānakiccaṇ  
Tassa ca ñānassa ayam uppattikkamo idha bhikkhū  
hetthā nīrayābhīmukhaṇ ālokaṇ vaddhetvā nerayike satte  
passatī mahādukkham anubhavamāne, taṇ dassanaṇ dībba-  
cakkhukiccam eva So evaṇ manasīkarotī “kin nu kho  
kammaṇ katvā ime sattā etaṇ dukkham anubhavanti?” ti,  
ath’ assa ‘idaṇ nāma katvā’ ti taṇ-kammārammanaṇ  
ñānam uppajjati, <sup>1</sup>[tathā upari deva lokābhīmukhaṇ ālokaṇ  
vaddhetvā Nandanavana - Missakavana - Phārusakavanādisu  
satte passatī mahāsampattim anubhavamāne,—tam pi das-  
sanaṇ dībbacakkhukiccam eva,—so evaṇ manasīkarotī  
“kin nu kho kammaṇ katvā ime sattā evaṇ sampattiṇ  
anubhavanti?” ti, ath’ assa ‘idaṇ nāma katvā’ ti taṇ-  
kammārammanaṇ ñānam uppajjati <sup>1</sup>] Idaṇ yathākammpa-  
gaññānaṇ nāma Imassa visuṇ parikkammaṇ nāma natthi,  
yathā ca imassa, <sup>2</sup>evaṇ anāgataṇsaññānassāpi, dībbacakkhu-  
pādaḥkāṇ’ eva hi imāni, dībbacakkhunā sah’ eva ijjhanti

Ime vata bhonto ti ādisu ime ti dībbacakkhunā dīthānaṇ  
nidassanavacanaṇ Vatā ti anusocanathe nīpāto Bhonto  
ti bhavanto Dutthu caritaṇ, dutthaṇ vā caritaṇ kilesapū-  
tikattā ti duccaritaṇ, kāyena duccaritaṇ, kāyato vā uppan-  
naṇ duccaritaṇ ti kāyaduccaritaṇ, itaresu pi es’ eva nayo  
Samannāgatā ti samangibhūtā Ariyānaṇ upavādaḥkā ti  
Buddha-pacceka buddha-sāvakaṇaṇ ariyānaṇ, antamaso gi-  
hīsotāpannānam pi anattakāmā hutvā antimavattahunā vā  
gunaparidhaṇsanena vā upavādaḥkā, akkosakā garaḥakā  
ti vuttaṇ hoti Tattha “natthi imesaṇ samanadhammo,  
assamanā ete” ti vadanto antimavattahunā upavadatī,  
“natthi imesaṇ jhānaṇ vā vimokkhaṇ vā maggo vā phalaṇ  
vā” ti ādīni vadanto gunaparidhaṇsanena upavadatī ti  
veditabbo So ca jānaṇ vā upavadeyya, ajānaṇ vā, ubha-  
yathā pi ariyūpavādo va hoti, bhāriyaṇ kammaṇ ānantari-  
yakammasadisaṇ, maggāvaranaṇ ca saggāvaranaṇ ca, sate-  
kiccam pana hoti Tasmā yo ariyaṇ upavadatī, tena  
gantvā sace attanā vuddhataro hoti <sup>3</sup>[vanditvā ukkutaṇ  
nisīditvā añjaliṇ paggaḥetvā “aham bhante tumhe idaṇ c’

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, C omitt

<sup>2</sup> H idam assa

<sup>3</sup> H omitts

idañ ca avacaṇ, tam me khamathā” ti khamāpetabbo Sace pana navakataro hoti<sup>1</sup> ukkutikaṇ nisīditvā “ahaṇ āyasmantaṇ idaṇ c’ idaṇ ca avacaṇ, tam me khamāhi” ti khamāpetabbo<sup>2</sup> Sace pi disā pakkanto hoti, sayā vā gantvā saddhivihārikādike vā pesetvā khamāpetabbo Sace n’ eva gantuṇ na pesetuṇ sakkā hoti, ye tasmīṇ vihāre bhikkhū vasaṇti, tesāṇ santikaṇ gantvā, sace navakatarā honti, ukkutikaṇ nisīditvā, sace vuddhatarā, vuddhe vuttanayen’ eva patipajjitvā “aham bhante asukan nāma āyasmantaṇ idaṇ c’ idaṇ ca avacaṇ, taṇ<sup>3</sup> khamatu me so āyasmā” ti vatvā khamāpetabbo<sup>4</sup> Sammukhā akhamante pi etad eva kātabbaṇ Sace ekacārīka-bhikkhu hoti, n’ eva tassa vasanatthānaṇ na gatattthānaṇ paññāyati, ekassa panditassa bhikkhuno santikaṇ gantvā “aham bhante asukan nāma āyasmantaṇ idaṇ c’ idaṇ ca avacaṇ, tam me anussarato anussarato vippatissāro hoti, kiṇ karomī” ti vattabbaṇ, so vakkhati “tumhe mā cintayittha, therō tumhākaṇ khamati, cittaṇ vūpasamethā” ti Tenā pi ariyassa gatadissābhīmukhena añjaliṇ paggaheṭvā “khamatū” ti vattabbaṇ Yadi so parinibbuto hoti, parinibbutattthānaṇ gantvā, yāva sīvathikaṇ gantvā pi khamāpetabbo<sup>4</sup> Evaṇ kate n’ eva saggāvaranaṇ na maggāvaranaṇ hoti, pakatikam eva hoti ti

*Micchādittikā* ti viparitadassanā [356] *Micchādittikā-kammasamādānā* ti micchādittihivasena samādinna-nānāvidhakammā, ye ca micchādittimūlakesu kāyakammādisu aññe pi samādapenti Ettha ca vacīduccaritagahanen’ eva ariyūpavāde, manoduccaritagahanena ca micchādittiyā sangahitāya pi imesaṇ dvinnāṇaṇ puna vacanaṇ mahāsāvajjabhāvadassanatthan ti veditabbaṇ Mahāsāvajjo hi ariyūpavādo, ānantariyasadiso, vuttam pi c’ etaṇ *Seyyathā pi Sāriputta, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diti*’ eva dhamme aññaṇ ārādheyya, evaṇ sampadam idaṇ Sāriputta, vadāmi taṇ vācaṇ appahāya, taṇ cittaṇ appahāya, taṇ dittiṇ appatissajjitvā yathābhataṇ nikkhitto

<sup>1</sup> H omits

<sup>2</sup> H here wrongly inserts some clauses ‘sace nā pi gantuṇ,’ etc

<sup>3</sup> S omits

<sup>4</sup> All MSS. °bbaṇ

evaṇ nraye\* ti Micchāditthto ca mahāsāvajjatarāṇaṃ nāma aññaṇaṃ natthi, yath' āha Nāhaṇaṃ bhikkhave, aññaṇaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṇ evaṇ mahāsāvajjatarāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> yath' idaṇaṃ bhikkhave micchāditttha, micchādittthiparamāṇaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇānī† ti

Kāyassa bhedaṃ ti upādinna-khandhapaṇṇāsaṃ, parama-maraṇā ti tadanantarābhinnabbatta-khandhagahanena<sup>2</sup> Atha vā kāyassa bhedaṃ ti jīvitindriyassa' upacchedā, parama-maraṇā ti cuticittato uddhaṇaṃ Apāyaṇaṃ ti evaṃ ādi-sabbhaṇaṃ nīrayavevacanam eva, nīrayo hi sagga-mokkha-hetubhūta-puññasammataṃ ayā apētattā sukhānaṃ vā āyassa<sup>3</sup> abhāvā apāyo, dukkhassa gati-patisaranānaṃ ti duggati, dosabahulātāya vā dutthena kammanā nibbattā gati ti duggati, vivasā nipatanti tattha dukkata-kārīno ti vinipāto, vinassantā vā ettha patanti sambhujjamaṇānapaccangā ti pi vinipāto, natthi ettha assādasāññito ayo ti nīrayo Atha vā apāyagahanena tiracchānayoṇiṃ dipeti tiracchānayoṇi hi apāyo sukhato<sup>4</sup> apētattā, na duggati mahesakkhānaṃ nāgarājādīnaṃ sambhavato Duggati-gahanena petti-visayaṇaṃ so hi apāyo c' eva duggati ca sukhato<sup>4</sup> apētattā dukkhassa ca gatibhūtattā, na tu vinipāto asurakāyasadisaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> avinipatitattā Vinipātigahanena asurakāyaṇaṃ, so hi yathā-vuttena atthēna apāyo c' eva duggati ca, sabbasamussayehi ca vinipatitattā 'vinipāto' ti vuccati Nīraya-gahanena Avicīādīmaṃ anekappakāraṇaṃ nīrayam evā ti Upapannā ti upagatā, tattha abhinibbattā ti adhippāyo

Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho vedita-bbo. Ayam pana viśeso tattha sugatigahanena manussagati pi sangayhāti, sagga-gahanena devagati yeva Tattha suṇḍarā gati ti sugati, rūpādīhi viśayehi sutthu aggo ti saggo, so sabbo pi lujjanatthēna loko ti ayaṇaṃ vacanatto

Iti dibbena cakkhunā ti ādi-sabbhaṇaṃ nīgamaṇa-vacanaṇaṃ, evaṇ dibbena cakkhunā passatī ti ayam ettha saṇkhepattho ti

\* M 1, 71

† A 1, 33

<sup>1</sup> H, S °vajjaṇa

<sup>2</sup> S, B °gahane

<sup>3</sup> S, C, D, E ayassa

<sup>4</sup> S, B, C sugatito

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, S, C omī kāya

Dibbacakkhuñānaṃ paritta-paccuppanna-ajjhata-bahiddhārammanavasena catusu ārammanesu pavattati Yathā-kammūpagaññānaṃ paritta-mahaggata-atīta-ajjhata-bahiddhārammanavasena pañcasu ārammanesu pavattati Anāgataṇṣaṇānaṃ paritta-mahaggata-appamāna-magga-anāgata-ajjhata-bahiddhā<sup>1</sup>-navattabbārammanavasena atthasu ārammanesu pavattati ti

*Ākaṅkhamāno*<sup>2</sup> ca *Bhagavā* ti Bhagavā icchamāno, *ekam pi lokadhātun passeyyā* ti ekaṃ cakkavālaṃ olokeyya, *sahasam pi cūlanikaṃ* ti ettha

*Yāvatā candima-suryā pariharanti*<sup>3</sup> *dīsā bhanti vrocānā*, .

*Tāva sahasadhā loko* <sup>4</sup>[*ettha te vattatī vaso*\* ti

āgatatthāne]<sup>4</sup> esā sahasī cūlanikā nāma Cūlanikaṃ ti khuddakaṃ *Dvīsaḥassam pi majjhimikaṃ lokadhātun* ti ettha sahasacakkavālānaṃ sahasabhāgena gunitvā<sup>5</sup> dasasatasahasacakkavālaparimānā dvīsaḥassī majjhimikā lokadhātu nāma Ettakena Buddhānaṃ jātikkhettaṃ nāma dassitaṃ, Bodhisattānaṃ hi pacchimabhavā<sup>6</sup> devalokato cavitvā mātukucchiyaṃ patisandhigahanadivase ca, mātukucchi<sup>7</sup> nikkhamanadivase<sup>7</sup> ca,<sup>7</sup> mahābhinnikkhamanadivase ca, sambodhi-dhammacakkappavattana-āyusankhārosajana-parinibbānadivasesu ca ettakaṃ thānaṃ kampati *Tīsaḥassīmahāsahassam pi lokadhātun* ti sahasito patthāya tatīyasahasī<sup>8</sup>, pathamasahasīṃ sahasadhā<sup>9</sup> katvā gunitaṃ<sup>10</sup> majjhimikaṃ<sup>11</sup> sahasadhā katvā gunitattā<sup>10</sup> mahantehi sahassehi gunitā<sup>12</sup> ti mahāsahasī, ettāvatā kotīsata-cakkavālaparimāno loko dassito Ganakaputta-Tissatthero pana evam āha “tīsaḥassī-mahāsahasī-lokadhātuyā etaṃ pari-

\* M 1, 328

<sup>1</sup> C, D, E *add* rammana

<sup>2</sup> B °yāyanti

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, B, C ganetvā

<sup>4</sup> H, D, C *omit*

<sup>5</sup> H, D °salokadhātun, E, C sahasī°

<sup>6</sup> H D, E B, C ganī°

<sup>7</sup> H *add* ti

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E, B, C *omit*

<sup>9</sup> H, S, D *omit* bhavē

<sup>10</sup> H duti°

<sup>11</sup> B pacchi°

<sup>12</sup> H, B ganitattā

mānaṃ —idañ hi ācariyānaṃ sajjhāyamūlhakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> vācāya parihīnatthānaṃ, — dasakotīsatasahassa<sup>2</sup> — cakkavālaparimānatthānaṃ tīsaḥassī-mahāsaḥassī-lokadhātu nāma ” ti Et-tāvata hi Bhagavato ānakkhettaṃ nāma dassitaṃ, etasmiṃ hi antare Ātānātiyaparitta-Isigūhparitta-Dhajaḡḡaparitta-Bojjhaḡḡaparitta-Khaḡḡaparitta-Moraparitta - Mettaparitta-Ratanaparittānaṃ ānā pharati

*Yāvata vā pana ākankheyyā* ti yattakaṃ vā iccheyya Iminā visayakkhettaṃ dassitaṃ Buddhānaṃ hi visayakkhettaṃ pamānaparicchedo natthi, natthi bhāve c’ assa imaṃ upamaṃ āharanti kotīsatasahassacakkavāle hi yāva brahmalokā sāsapehi pūretvā sace koci puratthimāya disāya ekacakkavāle ekaṃ sāsapaṃ pakkhipantō gaccheyya, sabbe pi te sāsapā parikkhayaṃ gaccheyyuṃ, na tv’ eva puratthimāya disāya cakkavālā, dakkhīnādisu pi es’ eva nayo, tattha Buddhānaṃ avisaṃyo nāma natthi *Tāvataṃ passeyyā* ti tattakaṃ olokeyya Evaṃ paṇisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhū ti dibbacakkhukathaṃ nitthāpesi

*Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā vivatacakkhū* ti kena pakārena paññācakkhunā apihītacakkhu? *Mahāpañño puṭhupañño* ti ādikaṃ *tattha atirocati yad idaṃ paññāyā* ti pariyoṣānaṃ hetthā vuttattham eva

[359] *Buddhacakkhū* ti indriyaparopariyattinānena ca āsayānusayañānena ca, imesaṃ dvinnāṃ ñāṇānaṃ ‘Buddhacakkhū’ ti nāmaṃ, sabbaññūtañānassa ‘samantacakkhū’ ti, tinnāṃ maggañānānaṃ ‘dhammacakkhū’ ti *Lokaṃ olovento addasa satte* ti satte addakkhi, *apparajakkhe* ti ādisu yesaṃ vuttanāyena’ eva paññācakkhumhi rāgādirajaṃ appaṃ, te *apparajakkhā*, yesaṃ taṃ mahantaṃ, te *mahārajakkhā* Yesaṃ saddhādāmi indriyāni tikkhāmi, te *tikkhim-driyā*, yesaṃ tāni mudūni, te *mudindriyā* Yesaṃ te yeva saddhādayo ākāraṃ suḡḡarā, te *svākārā* Ye kathitakāraṃ sallakkhenti, sukhena sakkā honti viññāpetuṃ, te *su-viññāpayā* Ye paralokaṃ c’ eva vajjaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca bhayato pasanti, te *paraloka-vajja*<sup>3</sup>-bhayaḡḡassāvino nāma

<sup>1</sup> H, C °mūlhakaṃ taṃ, D, E °mūlhakataṃ, S mūlha

<sup>2</sup> H, B, E omī dasa

<sup>3</sup> S vatta°



*Uppalinnayan* ti uppalavane, itaresu pi es' eva nayo *Anto-nimuggaposinī* ti yāni anto nimuggān' eva posiyanti *Udakā* *accuggamma tittthantī* ti udakaṇ atikkamitvā tittthanti Tattha yāni accuggamma thitāni, tāni suriyarasmisam-phassaṇ āgamayamānāni thitāni, ajja pupphanakāni, yāni samodakaṇ thitāni, tāni sve pupphanakāni, yāni udakā anuggatāni, anto nimuggaposinī, tāni tatiyadivase pupphanakāni *Udakā* pana anuggatāni aññāni pi sarogauppalān nāma atthi, yāni n' eva pupphissanti, maccha-kacchapa-bhakkhān' eva bhavissanti, tāni pāliṇ n' ārūlhāni, āharitvā pana dīpetabbāni ti dīpitāni Yath' eva hi tāni catubbidhapupphāni, evam eva ugghatitāññū vipacitāññū neyyo padaparamo ti cattāro puggalā yassa puggalassa udāhata-velāya dhammābhisamayo hoti, ayaṇ vuccati puggalo ugghatitāññū, yassa puggalassa sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthe vibhajiyyamāne dhammābhisamayo hoti, ayaṇ vuccati puggalo vipacitāññū, yassa puggalassa uddisato, paripucchato, yoniso manasīkaroto, kalyānamitte sevato bhajato payirupāsato dhammābhisamayo hoti, ayaṇ vuccati puggalo neyyo, yassa puggalassa bahum pi sunato, bahum pi bhana-to, bahum pi dhārayato, bahum pi vācayato na tassaṇ<sup>1</sup> jātiyaṇ dhammābhisamayo hoti, ayaṇ vuccati puggalo padaparamo Tattha Bhagavā uppalavanādisadisaṇ dasasa-hassilokadhātūṇ olokento ajja pupphanakāni ugghatitāññū, sve pupphanakāni vipacitāññū ti evaṇ sabbākārato va addasa Tattha tinnāṇ puggalānaṇ imasmīṇ yeva attabhāve Bhagavato dhammadesanā atthaṇ sādheti, padaparamānaṇ anāgatattāya vāsanā hoti

*Rāgacarito* ti ādisu<sup>2</sup> rañjanavasena ārammane caranaṇ etassa atthi ti *rāgacarito* Dussanavasena ārammane caranaṇ etassa atthi ti *dosacarito* Muyhanavasena ārammane caranaṇ etassa atthi ti *mohacarito* Vitakkanavasena ūhanavasena ārammane caranaṇ etassa atthi ti *vitakkacarito* Okappanasaddhāvasena ārammane caranaṇ etassa atthi ti *saddhācarito* Ñānam eva caranaṇ, ñānena vā caranaṇ, ñānato vā caranaṇ, ñānassa vā caranaṇ etassa atthi ti *ñā-nacarito*

<sup>1</sup> H tāya<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, S, C add ettha.

*Rāgacaritassā* ti rāgussadassa rāgabahulassa,—parato pi es' eva nayo,—*asubhakathaṃ kathetī* ti uddhumātakādi-dasa-vidhaṃ asubhapatisaṇṇyuttaṃ kathaṃ ācikkhati Vuttañ h' etaṃ *asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāyā\** ti *Mettābhāvanāṃ ācikkhatī* ti mettābhāvanāṃ cittasinehanaṃ<sup>1</sup> katheti Vuttañ h' etaṃ *mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāyā\** ti

*Uddese* ti sajjhāyane *Paripucchāyā* ti atthakathāya. *Kālena dhammasavane* ti yutta-pattakāle uttaraṃ pariyat-tidhammasavane *Dhammasākacchāyā* ti aññehi saddhiṃ sākacchāya *Garusaṇvāse* ti garūnaṃ payirupāsane *Nivesetī* ti ācariyānaṃ santike patitthāpeti *Ānāpānasatīṃ kathetī* ti ānāpānasatisampayuttaṃ kammatthānaṃ katheti, vuttañ h' etaṃ *ānāpānasatī bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāyā\** ti *Pasādanīyaṃ nimittaṃ ācikkhatī* ti Cullavedalla-Mahāvedallādiṃ<sup>†</sup> pasādajanakaṃ suttaṃ katheti

[360] *Buddhasubodhin* Buddhassa Bhagavato Buddhatta-pativedhaṃ *Dhammasudhammatā* ti navavidha-lokuttara-dhammassa svākkhātataṃ *Sanghasuppatipattin* ti atthavi-dha-ariyasanghassa suppatipannatādi-sutthupatipattiṃ *Sīlāni ca attano* ti attano santakasīlāni ca ācikkhati

*Vipassanānimittaṃ* ti udayabbayādi-patisaṇṇyuttaṃ katheti, *amuccākāraṃ* ti hutvā abhāvākāraṃ, *dukkhākāraṃ* ti udayabbayapatipīlanākāraṃ, *anattākāraṃ* ti avasavattanākāraṃ

*Sele yathā pabbatamuddhami-t-thito* ti selamaye ekaghane pabbatamuddhami thito va, na hi tattha thitassa dassanat-thaṃ givukkhepa<sup>2</sup>-pasāranādi<sup>3</sup> kiccaṃ atthi, *tathūpaman* ti tappatibhāgaṃ, selapabbatūpamaṃ Ayam pan' ettha san-khepattho *yathā* selapabbatamuddhami thito<sup>4</sup> cakkhumā puriso *samantato janataṃ passeyya*, *tathā tvam*<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> *sumedha*<sup>6</sup> *sundarapañña*,<sup>7</sup> *sabbaññutañānena samantacakkhu* Bhagavā, *dhammamaṇaṃ paññāmaṇaṃ pāsādam āruya* sayāṃ *apeta-*

\* A III, 446

† M I, 299, M I, 292

<sup>1</sup> H °sinehaṃ<sup>2</sup> S rukke ca<sup>3</sup> S abhūruhanādi, D karanādi<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, B, C yathāthito va<sup>5</sup> C, E omit.<sup>6</sup> B, C, D, E °dho<sup>7</sup> B, C, D, E °ñño

soko sokāvatinnan<sup>1</sup> jātigarābhūhūtañ ca janatan avekkhassu<sup>2</sup>  
upadhāraya,<sup>3</sup> upaparikkha<sup>2</sup>

Ayam pan' ettha adhippāyo yathā hi pabbatapādasāman-  
antā mahantañ khettañ katvā tattha kedārapālisu kutikāyo  
katvā rattin aggin jāleyyū, caturangasamannāgatañ ca  
andhakārañ assa, atha tassa pabbatassa matthake thatvā  
cakkhumato purisassa bhūmī olokayato n' eva khettañ, na  
kedārapāliyo, na kutiyo, na tattha sayitamanussā paññā-  
yeyyū, kutikāsu pana aggijālamattañ eva paññāyeyya,  
evaṇ dhammapāsādañ āruya sattakāyañ olokayato Tathā-  
gatassa ye te akatakalyānā sattā te ekavihāre dakkhina-  
nupasse nisinnā pi Buddhacakkhussa āpāthañ n' āgacchanti,  
rattikkhattasara viya honti, ye pana katakalyānā veneyyapug-  
galā, te ev' assa<sup>4</sup> dūre pi thitā āpāthañ āgacchanti, te aggī  
viya Himavantapabbato viya ca Vuttam pi c' etañ

*Dūre santo pakāsenti<sup>5</sup> Himavanto va pabbato,*

*Asanti' ettha na dissanti rattikkhattā<sup>6</sup> yathā sarā\* ti*

Sabbaññūtañānan ti ettha pañcaneyyapathappabhedan  
sabbāñ abhiññāsi<sup>8</sup> ti sabbaññū Sankhatāsankhatādibhedā  
sabbadhammā hi sankhāro, vikāro, lakkhanañ, nibbānañ,  
paññatti ti pañc' eva ñeyyapathā honti Sabbaññūssa  
bhāvo sabbaññūtā, sabbaññūtā eva ñānañ 'sabbaññūtā-  
ñānañ' ti vattabbe sabbaññūtañānan ti vuttañ Sabbaññū ti  
ca kamasabbaññū, sakinsabbaññū, satatasabbaññū, satti-  
sabbaññū; ñātasabbaññū ti pañcaviḍhā sabbaññūno siyū  
Tesu kamena sabbajānanakālāsambhavato ca kamasab-  
baññūtā na hoti Sakin sabbārammanagahanābhāvato sa-  
kinsabbaññūtā na hoti Cakkhuvīññānādinañ<sup>9</sup> yathāram-  
manacittasambhavato,<sup>10</sup> bhavangacittavirodhato, yuttiabhā-  
vato ca satatasabbaññūtā na hoti Aparisesato<sup>11</sup> sabbajāna-

\* Dhp 304

<sup>1</sup> H, S, B, E °kinnan

<sup>3</sup> B, C, D, E °yati

<sup>5</sup> pakāsanti (?)

<sup>7</sup> H, E add pana

<sup>9</sup> B, C, D, E, S °nādi

<sup>11</sup> B, C, D, E, S pari°

<sup>2</sup> B, C, D, E °khati

<sup>4</sup> H omits eva

<sup>6</sup> S rattin°

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E, S, C aññāsi

<sup>10</sup> B, C, D, E, S nīyatāram°

nasamatthatāya sattisabbaññutā vā siyā, viditasabbadham-mattā ñātasabbaññutā vā Sattisabbaññutte<sup>1</sup> sabbajāna-naṇ natthi ti tam pi na yujjati Na tassa adduttham idh' atthi kiñci . pe samantacakkhū\* ti vuttattā ñātasabbaññutā eva yujjati, evaṇ hi satī kiccato asammohato kāranasiddhito āvajjanapatibaddhato sabbaññuttam eva hoti ti

Tena ñānenā ti tena sabbajānanāñānena

Puna aparena pariyāyena sabbaññubhāvasādhanaṭṭhaṇ na tassā ti gātham āha, tattha na tassa adduttham idh' atthi kiñci ti tassa Tathāgataassa idha imasmiṇ tedhātuke loke, imasmiṇ paccuppannakāle vā paññācakkhunā aditthaṇ nāma kiñci appamattakam pi na atthi, na saṇṭvījjati —Atthi ti idaṇ vattamānakālikaṇ ākhyātapadaṇ iminā paccuppanna-kālikassa sabbadhammassa ñātabhāvaṇ dasseti, gāthā-bandhasukhattham pan' ettha dhakāro saṇyutto —Attho avināṇātan ti ettha attho iti vacanopādāne nipāto, avināṇātan ti atitakālikaṇ avināṇātaṇ<sup>2</sup> nāma kiñci dhammajātaṇ nāhosī ti pāthaseso, avyayabhūtaassa atthasaddassa gahanena<sup>3</sup> pāthasesaṇ vinā pi yujjati yeva, iminā atitakālikassa sabbadhammassa ñātabhāvaṇ dasseti Ajānitabban ti anāgatakālikaṇ ajānitabbaṇ nāma kiñci<sup>4</sup> dhammajātaṇ na bhavissati, natthi vā, iminā anāgatakālikassa sabbadhammassa ñātabhāvaṇ dasseti, jānanakiriyāvisesanamattam eva vā ettha a-kāro<sup>5</sup> Sabbaṇ abhivāṇāsi yad atthi neyyan ti ettha yaṇ tekālikaṇ vā kālavinimuttan vā neyyan jānitabbaṇ kiñci dhammajātaṇ atthi, taṇ sabbaṇ Tathāgato abhivāṇāsi, adhikena sabbaññutañānena jāni, pativijjhi Ettha atthasaddena tekālikassa kālavinimuttassa ca gahane atthasaddo avyayabhūto yeva datthabbo Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū ti kālavasena okāsavasena ca<sup>6</sup> nippadesattā samantā sabbato pavattaṇ ñānacakkhu assā ti samantacakkhu, tena yathāvuttena kāranena Tathāgato samantacakkhu, sabbaññū ti vuttaṇ

\* T 360 (the verse is edited as a prose)

<sup>1</sup> H °ñuno

<sup>3</sup> H, S, B gahane

<sup>5</sup> B, C, D, E ākāro

<sup>2</sup> C, D, E ajānitabbaṇ

<sup>4</sup> H, S, B omit

<sup>6</sup> H, S, C, D, E omit

hoti Imissā gāthāya puggalādhutthānāya desanāya sabbaññutañānaṃ sādhitāṃ

*Na iti h' itihan* ti “ evaṃ kira āsi, evaṃ kira āsi<sup>1</sup> ” ti na hoti *Na iti-kirāyā* ti “ evaṃ kira etan ” ti na hoti *Na paramparāyā* ti paramparākathāyā pi na hoti *Na pitakasampadāyā* ti “ amhākaṃ pitakatantiyā saddhiṃ sameti<sup>2</sup> ” ti na hoti *Na takkahetū* ti takkagāhena pi na hoti *Na ākāraparivattakenā* ti “ sundaram idaṃ kāranaṃ ” ti evaṃ kārana-parivattakenā pi na hoti *Na dattimayjhānakkhantiyā* ti “ amhākaṃ mjjhāyitvā khamitvā gahitaditthiyā saddhiṃ sameti ” ti pi na hoti

[365] *Atha vā pi samādhin* ti ettha *samādhin* ti kusalacittakaggatā samādhī Ken' atthena samādhī ti? Samādhānatthena Kim idaṃ samādhānaṃ nāma? ekārammane cittacetasi-kānaṃ samaṃ sammā ca ādhānaṃ thapanan ti vuttaṃ hoti, tasmā yassa dhammassa ānubhāvena ekārammane cittacetasi-kā samaṃ sammā ca<sup>3</sup> avikkhipamānā avipakinnā ca hutvā titthanti, idaṃ samādhānaṃ ti vedittabbaṃ Tassa kho pana samādhissa

<sup>4</sup>Lakkhanan tu<sup>5</sup> avikkhepo, vikkhepadhaṃsanaṃ<sup>6</sup> raso,  
Akampanam upatthānaṃ<sup>7</sup>, padatthānaṃ sukham<sup>8</sup> pana<sup>9</sup>  
Taṃ<sup>10</sup> *samādhin*<sup>11</sup>

Anāvila-acalabhāvena ārammane titthati ti *thiti* Parato padadvāyaṃ upasaggavasena vaddhitaṃ, api ca sampayuttadhamme ārammanamhi sampindetvā titthati ti *santithiti*, ārammanaṃ ogāhetvā anupavisitvā titthati ti *avattithiti* Kusalapakkhasmiṃ hi cattāro va dhammā ārammane ogāhanti saddhā, satī, samādhī, paññā, ten' eva saddhā okappaṇā ti vuttā, satī apilāpanatā ti, samādhī avatthitī ti, paññā pariyogāhanā ti Akusalapakkhe pana tayo dhammā ārammane ogāhanti tanhā, ditthi, avijjā ti, ten' eva te 'oghā' ti vuttā Cित्tekaggatā pan' ettha na balavatī hoti,

<sup>1</sup> H etan

<sup>2</sup> H, S, C, D, E sametan

<sup>3</sup> H va

<sup>4</sup> H *adda* kiṃ

<sup>5</sup> H ti

<sup>6</sup> H °viddhaṃ°

<sup>7</sup> H, S paccupat°, B samut°

<sup>8</sup> H *puts* *this before* padatthānaṃ, B mukhaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S ayaṃ, B padaṃ

<sup>10</sup> H *omits*

<sup>11</sup> H, S, C, D samādhī



kiriyananodhātu āvajjanakiccaṇ sādhayamānā uppaṇṇitvā nrujjhati, tato cakkhuvīññānaṇ dassanakiccaṇ, tato vipākamanodhātu sampaticchanakiccaṇ, tato vipākāhetuka-manovīññānadhātu santīranakiccaṇ, tato kiriyāhetuka-manovīññānadhātu votthapanakiccaṇ sādhayamānā uppaṇṇitvā nrujjhati, tadanantaraṇ javanaṇ javati, tatra pi n'e va bhavangasamaye, na āvajjanādīnaṇ aññatarasamaye asaṇvaro vā saṇvaro vā atthi, javanakkhane pana, sace dussilyaṇ vā mutthasaccaṇ vā aññānaṇ vā akkhanti vā kosajjaṇ vā uppaṇṇati, asaṇvaro hoti Evaṇ honto<sup>1</sup> pana so "cakkhundriye asaṇvaro" ti vuccati, kasmā<sup>2</sup> yasmā tasmiṇ satī dvāram pi aguttaṇ hoti, bhavangam pi āvajjanādīni pi vīthiṇṇāni, yathā kiṇ<sup>3</sup> yathā nagare catusu dvāresu asaṇvutesu kiṇcā pi antoghara-dvārotthaka-gabbhādayo saṇvutā, tathā pi anto-nagare sabbaṇ bhaṇḍaṇ arakkhitaṇ agopitaṇ eva hoti, nagaradvārena hi pavasiṭvā corā yadicchakaṇ kareyyuṇ<sup>2</sup>, evam eva javane dussilyādisu uppannesu tasmiṇ asaṇvare satī dvāram pi aguttaṇ hoti bhavangam pi āvajjanādīni pi vīthiṇṇāni

*Saddhādeyyāni* ti kammaṇ ca phalaṇ ca idhalokaṇ ca paralokaṇ ca saddahitvā dinnāni, "ayam me ñāti vā, mitto vā, idaṇ vā patikarissati, idaṇ vā 'nena katapubban" ti evaṇ na dinnāni ti attho, evaṇ dinnāni hi na saddhādeyyāni nāma honti, *bhojanāni* ti ca desanāsīsamattam etaṇ, atthato pana saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuṇṇitvā, cīvarāni pārūpitvā, senāsānāni sevamānā glānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇ<sup>3</sup> paribhuṇṇamānā ti sabbam etaṇ vuttam eva hoti

*Seyyathādan* ti nīpāto, tass' attho katamo so ti *Naccaṇ* nāma yaṇ kiṇci naccaṇ, gāmaṇ gacchantenā pi gīvaṇ pasāretvā datthuṇ na vattati *Gītaṇ* ti yaṇ kiṇci gītaṇ *Vāditaṇ* ti yaṇ kiṇci vāditaṇ *Pekkhaṇ* ti natasamajjaṇ *Alkhaṇan* ti Bhārata-Rāmāyanādikaṇ yasmiṇ thāne kathiyati, tattha gantuṇ na vattati *Pānissaraṇ* ti kaṇsatālaṇ, pānītālaṇ ti pi vadanti *Vetālaṇ* ti ghaṇatālaṇ, mantena matasarirutthāpanaṇ ti eke *Kumbhathūnaṇ* ti caturassa-ammanaka-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, C honte

<sup>2</sup> H, D hareyyuṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, B omiṭ parikkhāra

tālaṇ, kumbhasaddan ti pi eke *Sobhanagarakan*<sup>1</sup> ti natā-  
naṇ<sup>2</sup> abbhokiranaṇ, Sobhanagarakataṇ<sup>3</sup> patibhānacittan ti  
vuttaṇ hoti *Candālan* ti ayogulakilā, candālānaṇ sāna-  
dhovanakilā ti pi vadanti *Vaṇsan* ti venuṇ ussāpetvā  
kilanaṇ *Dhovanan* ti atthidhovananaṇ, ekaccesu kira jana-  
padesu kālakate<sup>4</sup> ñātaka na jhāpentī, nikkhanitvā thapenti,  
atha nesaṇ pūtibhūtakālaṇ ñatvā niharitvā atthiṇi dhovitvā  
gandhehi makkhetvā thapenti, te nakkhattakāle ekasmiṇ  
thāne atthiṇi thapetvā ekasmiṇ thāne surādīni thapetvā<sup>5</sup>  
rodantā rodantā suraṇ pivanti Vuttam pi c' etaṇ *atthi*  
*bhikkhave dakkhimesu janapadesu dhovananaṇ nāma, tattha*  
*bahuṇ annam pi pānam pi khajjam pi bhoggam pi leham pi,*  
*atth' etaṇ bhikkhave dhovananaṇ, n' etaṇ natthi ti vadāmi*\* ti  
Ekacce pana indajālena atthidhovananaṇ 'dhovanana' ti  
vadanti.

*Haṭṭhyuddhādisu* bhikkhuno n' eva haṭṭhiādīhi saddhuṇ  
yujjhituṇ, na te yujjhāpetuṇ, na yujjhante datthuṇ vattati  
*Nibbuddhan* ti mallayuddhaṇ [367] *Uyyodhikan* ti yattha  
sampahāro dīyati<sup>6</sup> *Balaggaṇ* ti balagananattānaṇ *Senā-*  
*byūhan* ti senāsannivesanaṇ,<sup>7</sup> sakatabyūhādivasena senāya  
nivesanaṇ *Anīkadassanaṇ* ti "tayo haṭṭhi pacchimaṇ ha-  
tthānikan" ti ādinā nayena vuttaṇ anikassa dassanaṇ

*Na nimittaggāhī hoti* ti chandarāgavasena vuttappakāraṇ  
nimittaṇ na gaphāti Evaṇ sesapadāni pi vuttapapīpakka-  
nayena veditabbāni Yathā ca hetthā javane dussilyādisu  
uppannesu<sup>8</sup> tasmīṇ asaṇvare satī dvāram pi aguttaṇ hoti,  
bhavangam pi, āvajjanādīni pi vithicittāni ti vuttaṇ, evam  
idha tasmīṇ silādisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaṇ hoti,  
bhavangam pi, āvajjanādīni pi vithicittāni, yathā kiṇ<sup>2</sup>  
yathā nagaradvāresu saṇvutesu kiñcā pi antogharādayo  
asaṇvutā honti, tathā pi antonagare sabbaṇ bhaṇḍaṇ surak-  
khutaṇ sugopitaṇ eva hoti, nagaradvāresu piṇṇesu corānaṇ

\* A v 216

<sup>1</sup> H, B °garan

<sup>2</sup> S °raṇ kata, H, D, E °garakaṇ vā

<sup>3</sup> H thapāpetvā

<sup>4</sup> H, D, S, C omī san

<sup>5</sup> D, E natthānaṇ

<sup>6</sup> H, B, E °kata

<sup>7</sup> B dīssati



paveso natthi, evam eva javane silādisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaṇ hoti, bhavangam pi, āvajjanādīni pi vithicittāni, tasmā javanakkhane uppajjamāno<sup>1</sup> cakkhundriye saṇvaro ti vutto Ito paraṇ hetthā ca upari ca vuttavipariyāyena attho vedītabbo

*Vīsūkadassanā* ti patānidassanato

*Gāmakathā* ti gāmaavāsīnaṇ kathā *Battīṇsā* ti dvattiṇsa Aniyyānikattā saggamokkhamaggānaṇ tiracchānabhūtā kathā ti *tiracchānakathā* Tattha rājānaṇ ārabha “Mahā-sammato Mandhātā<sup>2</sup> Dhammāsoko evaṇ mahānubhāvo” ti ādinā nayena pavattā kathā *rājakathā* Esa nayo *corakathā*-disu, tāsū<sup>3</sup> “asuko rājā abhirūpo dassanīyo” ti ādinā nayena gehasītakathā va tiracchānakathā hoti, “so pi nāma evaṇ mahānubhāvo khayaṇ gato” ti evaṇ pavattā pana kammattānabhāve tūtthati Coresu pi “Mūladevo evaṇ mahānubhāvo, Meghamālo evaṇ mahānubhāvo” ti tesāṇ kammaṇ paticca “aho sūrā” ti gehasītakathā va tiracchānakathā Yuddhe pi Bhāratayuddhādisu “asukena asuko evaṇ mānto, evaṇ viddho” ti kāmāssādavasena eva kathā tiracchānakathā, “te pi nāma khayaṇ gatā” ti evaṇ pavattā sabbattha kammattānam eva hoti Api ca annādisu “evaṇ<sup>4</sup> vannaṇantaṇ gandhavaṇtaṇ rasavaṇtaṇ phassaṇantaṇ khādīma, bhuñjīma, pivīma, paribhuñjīma” ti kāmāssādavasena kathetuṇ na yattati, sātthakam pana katvā “pubbe evaṇ vannaḍisampannaṇ annaṇ, pānaṇ, vatthaṇ, sayanaṇ, mālaṇ, gandhaṇ sīlavantānaṇ adamhā, cetiyapūjaṇ akarimhā” ti kathetuṇ vattati

*Ñāṭṭakathā*disu pi “amhākaṇ ñātakā sūrā samatthā” ti vā “pubbe mayaṇ evaṇ vicitrehi yānehi vicarimhā” ti vā assādasena vattuṇ na vattati, sātthakam pana katvā “te pi no ñātakā khayaṇ gatā” ti vā “pubbe mayaṇ evarūpā upāhanā sanghassa adamhā” ti vā kathetabbaṇ

*Gāmakathā* pi sunivitta-dunnivitta-subhikkha-dubbhikkhādivasena “asukagāmaavāsīno sūrā samatthā” ti vā evaṇ assādasena vattuṇ na vattati, sātthakam pana

<sup>1</sup> S, B, C add pi

<sup>3</sup> H tesu

<sup>2</sup> H Mandhātu

<sup>4</sup> H, D omī

katvā “saddhā pasannā” ti vā “khayaṇ gatā vayaṇ<sup>1</sup> gatā<sup>1</sup>” ti vā vattuṇ vattati *Ṇigamanāgra-janapadakathāsu* pi es’ eva nayo

[368] *Itthikathā* pi vanna-santhānādīni paticca assāda-vasena na vattati, “saddhā, pasannā, khayaṇ gātā” ti evaṇ eva vattati

*Sūrakathā* pi “Nandimutto nāma yodho sūro ahosi” ti assādavavasena na vattati, “saddho ahosi, khayaṇ gato” ti evam eva vattati

*Visikkhākathā* pi “asukā visikkhā sunivittā, dunnivittā, sūrā, samatthā” ti assādavavasena na vattati, “saddhā, pasannā, khayaṇ gatā” icc’ eva vattati

*Kumbhatthānākathā* ti kutatthānakathā, udakatitthakathā ti<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> vuccati, kumbhadāsikathā vā Sā pi “pāsādikā, naccituṇ gāyituṇ chekā” ti assādavavasena na vattati, “saddhā, pasannā” ti ādinā nayena vattati

*Pubbapetakathā* ti atītañātikathā, tattha vattamāna-ñāti-kathāsadisso va vinicchayo

*Nānattakathā* ti purima-pacchimakathāhi<sup>3</sup> vimuttā avasesā nānāsabhāvā nīratthakakathā

*Lokakkhāyikā* ti “ayaṇ loko kena nimmitto<sup>2</sup> Asukena nāma nimmitto Kāko seto atthīnaṇ setattā, balākā rattā lohitaṇ rattattā” ti evamādikā Lokāyata-Vitandasallāpakathā

*Samuddakkhāyikā* nāma “kasmā samuddo sāgaro<sup>2</sup> Sāgaradevena khatattā sāgaro, ‘khato me’ ti hatthamuddāya sayāṇ niveditattā samuddo” ti evamādikā nīratthakā *samuddakkhāyakathā*

*Bhavo* ti vuddhi, abhavo ti hāni, iti bhavo, iti abhavo ti yaṇ vā taṇ vā nīratthakakāraṇaṇ vatvā pavattitā kathā *utibhavābhavakathā*

*Āvareyyā* ti āvaranaṇ kareyya *Nivāreyyā* ti ārammanato vāreyya *Sannivāreyyā*<sup>4</sup> ti sammā nissesaṇ katvā vāreyya *Rakkheyyā* ti rakkaṇ kareyya *Gopeyyā* ti sangopeyya *Pidaheyyā* ti pidhanaṇ kareyya *Pacchindeyyā* ti sotaṇ chindeyya

<sup>1</sup> S, B omi

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B, E, C omi

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, B, C omi h

<sup>4</sup> H saṇvareyyā

*Tena tena na tussantī* ti tena tena ambilādinā rasena na santosaṇ āpajjanti *Apaiāparaṇ pariyesantī* ti uparūpari gavesanti

[369] *Phassenā* ti rogaphassena *Bhavañ ca nābhyaṇpeyyā* ti tassa phassassa vinodanattāya kāmabhavādibhavañ ca na pattheyya *Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā* ti tassa phassassa paccayabhūtesu sīhavyagghādisu bheravesu ca<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya, avasesesu vā ghānindriya-manindriyavisayesu nappavedheyya, evaṇ paripūro indriyaṇvaravutto hoti, purimehi vā indriyaṇvaraṇ dassetvā iminā 'araññe vasatā bheravaṇ disvā vā sutvā vā nappavedhitabban' ti dasseti

[370] *Eken' ākārenā* ti ekena kāranena *'Bhayam pi bheravam pi tañ-ñ evā* ti 'bhayan' ti<sup>2</sup> ca 'bheravan' ti ca khuddakam pi mahantam pi uttāsanimittam eva, tam evatthaṇ dassetuṇ *Vuttañ h' etan* ti ādim āha

[371] *Bhayan* ti tappaccayā uppannabhayaṇ, *bhayānakan* ti ākāraniddeso *Chambhātattan* ti bhayavasena gattacalanāṇ, *lomahaṇso* ti lomānaṇ haṇsanaṇ uddhaggabhāvo Iminā padadvayena kiccato bhayaṇ dassetvā puna *cetaso ubbego utrāso* ti sabhāvato dasseti *ubbego* ti bhīruko<sup>3</sup>, *utrāso* ti<sup>4</sup> cittakkhepo<sup>4</sup>

*Jātibhayan* ti jātiṇ paticca uppannabhayaṇ Sesesu pi es' eva nayo Rājato uppannaṇ bhayaṇ *rājabhayaṇ* Sesesu pi es' eva nayo *Attānūvādabhayan* ti pāpakammuno attānaṇ anuvadantassa uppajjanakabhayaṇ *Parānūvādabhayan* ti parassa anuvādato uppajjanakabhayaṇ *Dandabhayan* ti agārikassa raññā pavattitadandaṇ, anagārikassa vinayadandaṇ paticca uppajjanakabhayaṇ *Duggatibhayan* ti cattāro apāye paticca uppajjanakabhayaṇ *Ūtibhayan* ti mahāsamudde udakaṇ orohantassa pavattabhayaṇ<sup>5</sup> Mahāsamudde kira Mahāndavīci nāma satthiyojanāni uggacchatī, Gangāvīci nāma pānnāsajojanāni, Rohanavīci<sup>6</sup> nāma cattālīsajojanāni uggacchatī, evarūpā ūmiyo paticca pavattabhayaṇ<sup>7</sup> ūmi-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, S, E pana

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, C turito, B tadito

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, C patta°

<sup>7</sup> E, C, D patta°, B omits bhaya

<sup>2</sup> H, D, S omitt

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, B, C omitt

<sup>6</sup> S Rohinī°

*bhayaṇ*<sup>1</sup> *Minakulato*<sup>2</sup> *bhayaṇ kumbhīlabhayaṇ* *Udakāvata*  
tato *bhayaṇ āvattabhayaṇ* *Susukā vuccati candamaccho*,  
tato *bhayaṇ susukābhayaṇ* *Ājīvīkabhayaṇ* ti *jīvitavuttito*<sup>3</sup>  
*bhayaṇ*<sup>4</sup> *Asīlokabhayaṇ* ti *garahato bhayaṇ*

*Laddhā na sannidhiṇ kayrā* ti *etesaṇ annādinaṇ yaṇ kiñci*  
*dhammena labhivā* “*araññe vanasenāsane*<sup>5</sup> *vasatā dulla-*  
*bhan*” ti *cintetvā sannidhiṇ na kareyya*

[372] *Odano* ti *sālī, vīhi, yavo, godhumo, kangu, varako*,  
*kudrūsako* ti *sattannaṇ dhaññānaṇ dhaññānulomānaṇ ca*  
*tandulehi nibbatto* *Kummāso* ti *yavehi nibbatto* *Sattū* ti  
*sālādīhi katasattu* *Maccho dakasambhavo* *Maṇsaṇ* *pā-*  
*katam eva*

*Ambapānaṇ* ti *āmehi vā pakkehi vā ambehi katapānaṇ*  
“*Tattha āmehi karontena ambatarunāni bhinditvā udake*  
*pakkhipitvā ātape ādiccapākena pacitvā parissāvetvā tadahu*  
*patiggahitehi madhu-sakkharā-kappūrādīhi yojetvā katab-*  
*baṇ*”<sup>6</sup> *Jambupānaṇ* ti *jambuphalehi katapānaṇ* *Cocapā-*  
*naṇ* ti *atthikadaliphalehi katapānaṇ* *Mocapānaṇ* ti *anat-*  
*thikehi kadāliphalehi katapānaṇ* *Madhupānaṇ*<sup>7</sup> ti *muddi-*  
*kānaṇ*<sup>7</sup> *jātrasena katapānaṇ*, *tam pana udakasambhinnaṇ*  
*vattati, suddhaṇ na vattati* *Muddikapānaṇ* ti *muddikā*<sup>8</sup>  
*udake*<sup>9</sup> *madditvā ambapānaṇ viya katapānaṇ* *Sālupā-*  
*naṇ* ti *rattuppala-niluppalādinaṇ sālūke madditvā katapā-*  
*naṇ* *Phārusakapānaṇ* ti *phārusakehi ambapānaṇ viya*  
*katapānaṇ* *Kosambapānaṇ* ti *kosambabhalehi katapānaṇ*  
*Kolapānaṇ* ti *kolaphalehi katapānaṇ* *Badarapānaṇ* ti *ma-*  
*hākolaphalehi ambapānaṇ viya katapānaṇ* *Imāni ekādasa*  
*pānāni sītāni pi ādiccapakkāni*<sup>10</sup> *pi vattanti* *Ghatapānaṇ*  
ti *sappipānaṇ* *Talapānaṇ* ti *tilatelādipānaṇ* *Payopānaṇ*  
ti *khīrapānaṇ* *Yāgupānaṇ* ti *ambilādi*<sup>11</sup> *yāgupānaṇ* *Rasa-*  
*pānaṇ* ti *sākādirasapānaṇ*

*Putthakaggakan* ti *sattannaṇ tāva dhaññānaṇ dhaññānu-*  
*lomānaṇ aparannānaṇ ca pitthaṇ, panasapitthaṇ, labujapit-*

<sup>1</sup> E, D, C *omut*

<sup>2</sup> B *kumbhīlato*

<sup>3</sup> B *jīvikā*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> H, D, S, C, E *add ājīvīkabhayaṇ*

<sup>5</sup> H *va senā*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> H *omits*

<sup>7</sup> S *madhuka*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> C, D, E *omut*, H *°kaṇ*

<sup>9</sup> E *omits*

<sup>10</sup> H, D, E, C, B *°pākāni*.

<sup>11</sup> H, D, E, C, B *sītālādi*<sup>o</sup>.

thaṇ, ambātakapitthaṇ, sālapitthaṇ<sup>1</sup> khīravallipitthaṇ cā ti evamādinaṇ pitthehi kataṇ pitthakhajjakaṇ *Pūvakhajja-lam* pi etehi yeva kataṇ *Mūlakhajjakaṇ* ti mūlakamūlaṇ, khārakamūlaṇ, cuccumūlaṇ ti evamādi *Tacakhajjakaṇ* ti ucchutacādayo *Pattakhajjakaṇ* ti nimbapanna<sup>2</sup>-kutajapan-na-patolapanna-sulasapannādayo<sup>3</sup> *Pupphakhajjakaṇ* ti mūla-kapuppha-khārakapuppha-setavarana-siggu-uppala-paduma-kādayo *Phalakhajjakaṇ* ti panasa-labuṇa-tāla-nālikera-ambā-taka-tintinika-mātulunga-kapitthaphala-alābu-kumbhanda-phussaphala-tipusa-vātingana<sup>4</sup>-coca-moca-madhukādinaṇ phalānaṇ khajjakaṇ

*Na kuhanāyā* ti na vimhāpanāya *Na lapanāyā* ti pacca-yatthaṇ na lapanāya vihāraṇ āgate manusse disvā “kim atthāya bhonto āgatā<sup>5</sup> kiṇ bhikkhū nimantetuṇ<sup>6</sup> yaḍi evaṇ, gacchatha, ahaṇ pacchato<sup>7</sup> gahetvā āgacchāmi” ti evaṇ na lapanāya Atha vā attānaṇ upanetvā “ahaṇ Tisso, mayi rājā pasanno, mayi asuko ca asuko ca rājamahā-matto pasanno” ti evaṇ na lapanāya *Na nemittikatāyā* ti yena kenaci paresaṇ paccayadāna-saññājanakena kāyavaci-kammena na nemittakatāya *Na nippesikatāyā* ti yā sā paresaṇ akkosanādikriyā, yasmā velupesikā viya abbhangaṇ<sup>6</sup> parassa gunaṇ nippeseti, nipuñchatī, yasmā vā gandhajātaṇ piṇṇasitvā gandhamaggaṇā viya paragune piṇṇasitvā vicun-netvā esā lābhamaggaṇā hotī, tasmā nippesikatā ti vuccatī, na evarūpāya nippesikatāya *Na lābhena lābhaṇ nīguṇsa-natāyā* ti ettha nīguṇsanatā ti maggaṇā, aññato laddhaṇ hi aññattha haranavasena lābhena lābhamaggaṇā nāma hotī, na evarūpāya lābhena lābhamaggaṇāya

*Na dārudānenā* ti na paccayahetukena dārudānenā, vihāre utthitaṇ vā<sup>7</sup> aññato vā āharitvā rakkhita-gopitaṇ dāruṇ ‘evam me paccayaṇ dassanti’ ti upatthākānaṇ dātuṇ na vattatī Evaṇ hi jīvikaṇ kappento anesanāya mucchājīvena jīvati, so ditthe c’ eva dhamme garaṇaṇ pāpunāti, samparāye ca apāyapaṇipūrako hotī Attano puggahaṇaṇ dāruṇ kula-

<sup>1</sup> S sāsaṇa°.<sup>2</sup> H nibba°<sup>3</sup> B mūlaka°<sup>4</sup> H tila-phātm°<sup>5</sup> B addaṇ pattaṇ<sup>6</sup> C, D, E abbhantaraṇ<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, S hi

sangahatthāya dadanto kuladūsakadukkataṇ āpajjati, parapuggalikaṇ theyyacittena dadamāno bhandagghena kāretabbo Sanghike pi es' eva nayo, sace pana taṇ issaravatāya<sup>1</sup> deti, garubhandavissajjanaṇ āpajjati Kataram pana dāru garubhandaṇ hoti, katarāṇ na hoti ti<sup>2</sup> Yaṇ tāva aropitaṇ<sup>2</sup> sayañjātaṇ,<sup>3</sup> taṇ<sup>4</sup> sanghena paricchinnaṭṭhāne yeva<sup>5</sup> garubhandaṇ, tato paraṇ na garubhandaṇ, ropitaṭṭhāne<sup>6</sup> sabbenā sabbaṇ garubhandaṇ, pamānato sūcidandakappamānaṇ garubhandaṇ

*Na veludānenā* ti ādisu pi *na veludānenā* ti na paccayahe-tukena veludānenā ti adi sabbaṇ “na dārudānenā” ti ettha vuttanāyena' eva veditaṭṭhaṇ Velu pana pamānato telanāhappamāno garubhandaṇ, na tato hetthā Manussā viha-ṇaṇ gantvā veluṇ yācanti, bhikkhū ‘sanghiko’<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> dātuṇ na viśahanti, manussā punappunaṇ yācanti vā taṇṇenti vā, tadā bhikkhūhi “dandakammaṇ katvā gāhathā” ti vattuṇ vattati, veludānaṇ nāma na hoti Sace te dandakammattāya vāsi-pharasuādīni vā khādāniyaṇ vā bhojāniyaṇ vā denti, gahetuṇ na vattati Vinayaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana “dadhagehā manussā gāhītvā gacchantā na vāretabbā” ti vuttaṇ Sace sanghassa velugumbe veludūsikā uppajjati,—taṇ akottāpentamaṇ veluṇ<sup>9</sup> nāseti,<sup>10</sup>—kiṇ kātābbaṇ ti<sup>2</sup> Bhikkhācāre manussānaṇ ācikkhitaṭṭhaṇ, sace kottetuṇ na icchanti, “samabhāgaṇ labhissathā” ti vattaṭṭhā, na icchanti yeva, “dve kottāse labhissathā” ti vattaṭṭhā Evam pi anicchantesu “natthena attho natthi, tumhākaṇ khane sati dandakammaṇ karissatha, kottetvā gāhathā” ti vattaṭṭhā Veludānaṇ nāma na hoti Velugumbe aggamhi utthite pi, udakena vuyhamānavelūsu pi es' eva nayo

*Pattadāne* garubhandatāya ayaṇ vūcchayo pattam pi hi yattha vikkāyati, gandhikādayo gandhapahvethanādinaṇ atthāya gāhanti, tādise dullabhatthāne yeva garubhandaṇ hoti Esa tāva kiṇsukapatta-kannapilandhana<sup>11</sup>-tāla-

<sup>1</sup> H, S issaratāya

<sup>2</sup> B °jātaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, S add taṇ

<sup>7</sup> H °kaṇ

<sup>10</sup> S, C, D, B, E nassati

H, B °pimaṇ

<sup>4</sup> H, D, C, E, S omit

<sup>6</sup> H, E, C, B ropumat°

<sup>8</sup> S, C velu

<sup>11</sup> H, D, E, C omit kaṇna.

pattādisu vinicchayo, tālapannam pi imasmiṃ yeva thāne kathetabbaṃ tālapannam pi sayañjāte tālavane sanghena paricchinnatthāne yeva garubhandaṃ, na tato paraṃ, ropimā-tālesu sabbam pi garubhandaṃ, tassa pamānaṃ hetthimako-tiyā atthangukappamāno pi rittapotthako Tinam pi etth eva pakkhipitvā kathetabbaṃ, yattha pana tinaṃ natthi, tattha palāla<sup>1</sup>-tāla<sup>2</sup>-nālīkerapannādīhi pi chādentī, tasmā tāni pi tinen' eva sangahitāni, itī muñja-palālādisu yaṃ kiñci mutthippamānaṃ tinaṃ, nālīkerapannādisu ca ekapan-nam pi sanghassa dīnaṃ vā tattha jātaṃ vā bahi ārāme sanghassa tinavattumhi jātaṃ tinaṃ vā rakkhita-gopitaṃ vā garubhandaṃ hoti, tam pana sanghakamme ca cetiya-kamme ca kate atirekaṃ puggalikakamme dātuṃ vattatī Hetthā vutta-dāru-velūsu pi es' eva nayo

*Pupphadāne* “ ettakesu rukkhesu pupphāni vissajjivā yāgubhattatthāya upanentu, ettakesu senāsanapatisankha-ranesu upanentū ” ti evaṃ niyamitattthāne yeva pupphāni garubhandāni honti Yadi sāmanerā pupphāni ocintvā rāsikaronti, pañcangasamannāgato pupphabhājako bhikkhu sanghaṃ ganetvā kotthāse karoti, so sampattaparissāya sanghaṃ anāpucchitvā va dātuṃ labhati, asammatena pana āpucchitvā va dātabbaṃ Bhikkhunā<sup>3</sup> pana kassa pupphāni dātuṃ labbhati, kassa na labbhati ti? Mātāpitunnaṃ gehaṃ haritvā<sup>4</sup> pi gehato pakkosāpetvā pi “ vatthupūjaṃ karothā ” ti dātuṃ labbhati, pīlandhanatthāya<sup>5</sup> na labbhati, sesañā-tinam pana haritvā na dātabbaṃ, pakkosāpetvā pūjanat-thāya dātabbaṃ, sesajanassa pūjatthānaṃ sampattassa apac-cāsiṃsantena dātabbaṃ, pupphadānaṃ nāma na hoti Vihāre bahūni pupphāni pupphanti, bhikkhunā pīndāya carantena manusse disvā “ vihāre bahūni pupphāni, pūjethā ” ti vat-tabbaṃ, vacanamatte doso natthi, “ manussā khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya āgamissanti ” ti cittaṃ pana na vattab-baṃ, sace vadati, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ na paribhuñji-tabbaṃ Manussā attano dhammatāya “ vihāre pupphāni atthi? ” ti pucchitvā “ asukadivase vihāraṃ āgamissāma, sām-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E pana

<sup>2</sup> C, D, E omī

<sup>3</sup> H °no

<sup>4</sup> S gantvā.

<sup>5</sup> S sivalīngakhandhatthāya.

anerānaṃ pupphāni ocimtuṃ mā dethā” ti vadanti, bhikkhu sāmanerānaṃ kathetuṃ pamuttho<sup>1</sup>, sāmanerehi pupphāni ocimtvā<sup>2</sup> thapitāni<sup>3</sup>, manussā bhikkhuṃ<sup>4</sup> upasankamtvā “mayaṃ tumhākaṃ asukadivase evaṃ ārocayimha ‘sāmanerānaṃ pupphāni ocimtuṃ mā dethā’ ti, kasmā<sup>5</sup> na vārayitthā?” ti “Satu me pamutthā, pupphāni ocitamattān’ eva, na tāva pūjā katā” ti vattabbā<sup>6</sup>, “ganhatha pūjethā” ti na vattabbā<sup>6</sup>, sace vadati, āmisaṃ na paribhuñjitabbaṃ Aparo bhikkhu sāmanerānaṃ ācikkhati “asukagāmaवासिनो ‘pupphāni mā ocimtvā’ ti āhaṃsū” ti, manussā pi āmisaṃ āharitvā dānaṃ datvā vadanti “amhākaṃ manussā na bahukā, sāmanere amhehi saha pupphāni ocimtuṃ ānāpethā” ti “Sāmanerehi bhikkhā laddhā, ye bhikkhācāraṃ na gacchanti te sayam eva jānissanti upāsakā” ti vattabbaṃ Ettakaṃ nayaṃ labhitvā sāmanere putte vā bhātike vā katvā pupphāni ocināpetuṃ doso natthi, pupphadānaṃ nāma na hoti

*Phaladāne* phalam pi pupphaṃ viya nīyamitam eva garubhandaṃ hoti Vihāre bahukamhi<sup>7</sup> phalāphale satī aphāsukamanussā āgantvā yācanti, bhikkhū sanghikaṃ ti dātuṃ na ussahanti, manussā vippatissārino akkosanti paribhāsanti, tattha kiṃ kātābbaṃ ti? Phalehi vā rukkhehi vā paricchinditvā katikā kātābbā “asuke ca asuke ca rukkhe ettakāni phalāni gahantā, ettakesu vā rukkhesu phalāni gahantā na vāretābbā” ti Corā vā issarā vā balakkārena gahantā na vāretābbā, kuddhā hi te sakalavihāram pi nāseyyuṃ, ādīnava pana kathetabbo ti

*Sinānadāne* sinānacunnāni kottitāni na garubhandāni, akottito rukkhe thito va<sup>8</sup> rukkhatāco garubhandaṃ Cunnam pana aglānassa rajananipakkaṃ vattati, glānassa yaṃ kiñci cunnaṃ<sup>9</sup> vattati yeva Na cunnadānenā ti vuttanayena sirisacunnādīnaṃ dānena

*Mattikādāne* mattikā hi yattha dullabhā hoti, tatth’ eva garubhandaṃ Sā pi hetthimakotiyaṃ tiṇṣapala-gulapīṇḍapamānā va, tato hetthā na garubhandan ti.

<sup>1</sup> H, C °thā<sup>2</sup> B, S ocitāni<sup>3</sup> B, S omī<sup>4</sup> All MSS °khū<sup>5</sup> S, B kiṃ<sup>6</sup> H, S, D, C, E °baṃ<sup>7</sup> H, S, D, C, E °kasmim pi<sup>8</sup> S omī.<sup>9</sup> B addā dātuṃ



*Dantakatthadāne* dantakatthaṇ acchinnakam eva garubhaṇḍaṇ Yesaṇ sāmaneraṇaṇ sanghato dantakatthavāro pāpunāti, te attano ācariyupajjhāyānaṇ pātiyekkaṇ dātuṇ na labhanti 'Yehi<sup>1</sup> pana 'ettakāni dantakatthāni āharitabbāni' ti paricchinditvā vārā gahitā te<sup>2</sup> atirekāni ācariyupajjhāyānaṇ<sup>3</sup> dātuṇ<sup>4</sup> labhanti<sup>4</sup> Ekena bhikkhunā dantakatthamālakato bahūni dantakatthāni na gahetabbāni, devasikaṇ ekekam eva gahetabbaṇ Pātiyekkaṇ vasantenā pi bhikkhusaṅgaṇ ganayitvā<sup>5</sup> yattakāni attano pāpunanti tattakān' eva gahetvā gantabbaṇ<sup>6</sup>, antarā āgantukesu vā āgatesu, disaṇ<sup>7</sup> vā pakkamantena āharitvā gahitatthāne yeva thapetabbāni

*Na mukhodakadānenā* ti na mukhadhovanaudakadānenā

*Na cātukamyatāyā* ti ādisu cātukamyatā vuccati attānaṇ dāsaṇ viya nicatthāne thapetvā parassa khalitavacanam pi santhāpetvā piyakāmatāya paggayha vacanaṇ

*Muggasūpyatāyā* ti muggasūpasamānatāya, muggasūpyatā<sup>8</sup> ti saccālikena jīvitakappanatāya etaṇ adhvavanaṇ, yathā hi muggasūpe paccante bahū muggā pākaṇ gacchanti, thokā na gacchanti, evam evaṇ saccālikena jīvitakappake puggale bahuṇ alikaṇ hoti, appakaṇ saccaṇ Yathā vā muggasūpassa apavisaṇatthānaṇ nāma natthi, evam eva saccālikavuttino puggalassa appatitthānaṇ nāma natthi, singhātakaṇ viya icchiticchitadhārāya patitthāti, ten' assa sā musāvādītā muggasūpyatā ti vuttā

*Na pāribhattatāyā* ti na pāribhatakammabhāvena, pāribhatassa hi kammaṇ pāribhattaṇ, tassa bhāvo pāribhattiyatā, alankāraṇanādīhi dāraṇakāṇilāpanass' etaṇ adhvavanaṇ

*Na pīthamaddhikatāyā*<sup>9</sup> ti na sahasā ghaṇaṇ pavasitvā pīthke msīdanakatāya

*Na vatthuvijjāyā* ti ādisu vatthuvijjā nāma gāma-nigama-nagarādīnaṇ sunivitha-dunnivithajānanaṇsatthaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B, C, D, E ye

<sup>2</sup> H tesāṇ.

<sup>3</sup> H, E, C add ti, D adds pātiyekkaṇ

<sup>4</sup> H, E, C omi

<sup>5</sup> H gāha°

<sup>6</sup> H netabbaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H, C, B disā

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E, B °tāyā.

<sup>9</sup> H, S pīthamaṇṣikatāyā, B, E pīthamaddhika°

*Tiracchānavijjā* nāma anīyyānikattā saggamokkhamaggā-  
naṃ tiracchānabhūtā angasattha-nimittādikā avasesā vijjā

*Angavijjā* nāma itthipurisānaṃ subhaga-dubbhagalakkha-  
najānanaṃ

*Nakkhattavijjā* nāma nakkhattānaṃ yogajānanaśatthaṃ

*Na dūtagamanenā* ti na dūteyyaṃ katvā gamanena

*Pahīnagamanenā* ti gihinā<sup>1</sup> sāsaṇaṃ gahetvā gharā gharāṇ  
pahitassa gamanena

*Na jaṅghapesanīyenā* ti gāmantara-desantarādisu tesāṃ  
tesāṃ gihināṃ sāsaṇa-patisāsaṇa-haranena Idañ hi jaṅ-  
ghapesanikaṇaṃ nāma attano mātāpitunnaṃ, ye c' assa mātā-  
pitaro upatthahanti, tesāṃ sāsaṇaṃ gahetvā katthacū gama-  
navasena vāttati Cetiyassa vā sanghassa vā attano vā  
kammaṃ karontānaṃ vaddhakīnaṃ pi sāsaṇaṃ harituṃ  
vattati Manussā “dānaṃ dassāma, pūjaṃ karissāma, bhik-  
khusanghassa ācikkhathā” ti vadanti, “asuka-therassa  
nāma dethā” ti pindapātaṃ vā bhesajjaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā  
denti, “vihāre pūjaṃ karoṭhā” ti mālāgandha-vilepanadīni  
vā dhaja-patākādīni vā niyyādenti, sabbaṃ<sup>2</sup> harituṃ vattati,  
jaṅghapesanīyaṃ nāma na hoti Sesasāsaṇaṃ gahetvā ga-  
chantassa padavāre padavāre doso

*Na vejjakammenā* ti na vejjena hutvā kāyatikicchanādi-  
bhesajjakaranena Bhesajjam pana pañcannaṃ sahadham-  
mīkānaṃ kātābbaṃ bhikkhussa, bhikkhunīyā, sikkhamānīyā,  
sāmaṇerassa, sāmaṇerīyā, sama-sīla-saddhā-paññānañ hi  
etesāṃ tīṣu sikkhāsu yuttānaṃ bhesajjaṃ akātuṃ na labbhati  
Mātāpitunnaṃ, tadupatthākānaṃ, attano veyyāvaccakarassa,  
pandupalāsassa ti etesaṃ pañcannam pi kātuṃ vattati Jet-  
thabhātu, kanitthabhātu, jetthabhagīnīyā, kanitthabhagi-  
nīyā, cūlamātuyā, mahāmātuyā, cūlapituno, mahāpituno,  
pitucchāyā, mātucchāyā ti etesaṃ pana dasannam pi karon-  
tena tesāṃ yeva santakaṃ bhesajjaṃ gahetvā kevalaṃ yojetvā  
dātabbaṃ, sace nappahoti, attano santakaṃ tāvakālikaṃ  
dātabbaṃ Etesāṃ puttaparamparā yāva sattamā kulapa-  
rivattā tāva cattāro paccaye āharāpentassa akataviññatti<sup>3</sup>  
vā, bhesajjaṃ karontassa vejjakammaṃ vā, kuladūsakāpatti  
vā na hoti

<sup>1</sup> S, D, C, B, E gihino.

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, C omī,

<sup>3</sup> H °ttu

*Na pindapatipindakenā* ti ettha pindapāto kassa dātabbo<sup>2</sup> kassa na dātabbo<sup>2</sup> Matāpitunnaṇ, tadupatthākānaṇ, veyyāvaccakarassa, pandupalāsassa, sampatta-dāmarikacorrassa, issarassā pi dātabbo, etesaṇ datvā pacchā laddham pi pindapatipindaṇ nāma na hoti

*Na dānānuppadānenā* ti attano dinnakānaṇ na puna dānena

*Dhammenā* ti dhammena uppannaṇ *Samenā* ti kāyasucaritādinaṇ *Laddhā* ti kāyena laddhā *Labhivā* ti cittaena pāpunitvā *Adhigantvā* ti sampāpunitvā *Vinditvā* ti nānena vinditvā *Patilabhivā* ti punappunaṇ labhivā

*Annasannidhī* ti ettha duvidhā annakathā<sup>1</sup> vinayavasena sallekhasena ca Vinayavasena tāva yaṇ kiñci annaṇ ajja patiggahitaṇ aparajju sannidhikaranaṇ hoti, tassa paribhoge pācittiyaṇ Attanā laddham pana sāmānerānaṇ datvā tehi<sup>2</sup> thapāpetvā dutiyadivase bhuñjituṇ vattati, salleko pana na hoti

*Pānasannidhī* pi es' eva nayo Ettha pānaṇ nāma ambapānādini atthapānāni, yāni c' etesaṇ anulomāni

*Vatthasannidhī* ti ādimhi anaditthitāvikappitaṇ sannidhi ca hoti, sallekhañ ca kopeti Ayaṇ nippariyāyakathā va, pariyāyato pana ticīvarasantutthena bhavitabbaṇ, catutthaṇ labhivā aññassa dātabbaṇ, sace yassa kassaci dātuṇ na sakkoti, yassa pana dātukāmo hoti so uddesatthāya vā paripucchatthāya vā<sup>3</sup> gato,<sup>4</sup> āgata matte<sup>5</sup> dātabbaṇ, adātuṇ na vattati Ticīvare<sup>6</sup> pana appahonte satiyā paccāsāyā anuññātakālaṇ thapetuṇ vattati, sūci-sutta-cīvarakārakānaṇ alābhena tato param pi vinayakammaṇ katvā thapetuṇ vattati "Imasmiṇ jonne puna idisaṇ<sup>7</sup> kuto labhissāmī" ti pana thapetuṇ na vattati, sannidhi ca hoti, sallekhañ ca vikopeti

*Yānasannidhī* yānaṇ nāma vayhaṇ, ratho, sakataṇ, sandamānikā, sivikā, pātanki<sup>8</sup>, na pan 'etaṇ pabbajitassa yānaṇ, upāhanā pana yānaṇ Ekabhikkhussa hi eko araññatthāya, eko dhotapādakatthāyā ti ukkaṇsato dve upāhana-

<sup>1</sup> B, D, E, S, C omī anna

<sup>2</sup> S, B add laddhaṇ, E, D add saddhuṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, E omī

<sup>4</sup> H, E āgato

<sup>5</sup> S °magge

<sup>6</sup> S, B cīvare

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, C, B omī

<sup>8</sup> H pātangitū

sanghātā vattanti, tatīyaṃ labhivā aññassa dātabbaṃ “Imasmīṃ julle aññaṃ kuto labhissāmi” ti thapetuṃ na vattati, sannidhi ca hoti, sallekhañ ca vikopeti

*Sayanasanndhīmhi* sayanan ti mañico, ekassa bhikkhuno eko gabbhe, eko divāthāne ti ukkaṇṣato dve mañicā vattanti, tato uttariṃ labhivā aññassa bhikkhuno vā ganassa vā dātabbo, adātuṃ na vattati, sannidhi c’ eva hoti, sallekho ca kuppati

*Gandhasanndhīmhi* bhikkhuno kandu-kacchu-chavidosā-diābādhe satī gandho vattati, tena gandhena tasmīṃ roge vupasante aññesaṃ vā ābādhikānaṃ dātabbo, dvāre pañcan-guli-gharadhūpanādīsu vā upanetabbo, “puna roge satī bhavissati” ti thapetuṃ na vattati, gandhasannidhi ca hoti, sallekhañ ca kopeti

*Āmisaṃ* ti ādī vuttāvesesaṃ datthabbaṃ seyyathidaṃ? Idh’ ekacco bhikkhu ‘tathārūpe kāle upakārāya bhavissanti’ ti tila-tandula-mugga-māsa-nāhikera-lonamaccha-vallūra-sappi-tela-kulālabhājanādīni āharāpetvā thapeti, so vassakāle kālass’ eva sāmanerehi yāguṃ pacāpetvā paribhuñjitvā “sāmanera, udaka-kaddame dukkhaṃ gāmaṃ pavasituṃ, gaccha, asukakulaṃ gantvā mayhaṃ vihāre nisinnabhāvaṃ ārocehi, asukakulato dadhiādīni āharā” ti peseti Bhikkhūhi “kim bhante, gāmaṃ na pavasathā?” ti<sup>1</sup> vutte pi “duppaveso āvuso idāni gāmo” ti vadati Te “hotu bhante, acchatha tumhe, mayaṃ bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā āharissāmā” ti gacchanti Atha sāmanero dadhiādīni<sup>2</sup> āharitvā bhattañ ca vyañjanañ ca sampādetvā upaneti, taṃ bhuñjantass’ eva upatthākā bhattaṃ pahinanti, tato pi manāpaṃ manāpaṃ bhuñjati, atha bhikkhū pīṇapātaṃ gahetvā āgacchanti, tato pi manāpaṃ manāpaṃ gīvāyāmakāṃ bhuñjati yeva Evaṃ catumāsam pi vītināmeti Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu munda-kutum-bikajīvikaṃ jīvati, na samana-jīvikaṃ ti Evarūpo āmisasannidhi nāma hoti Bhikkhuno pana vasanattāne ekā tandulanāhi, eko gulapīṇdo, catubhāgamattaṃ sappi ti ettakaṃ nidhetuṃ vattati, akāle sampattacorānaṃ atthāya Te hi ettakaṃ āmisapatisanthāraṃ alabhantā jīvitaṃ pi voropeyyuṃ,

<sup>1</sup> H, D, S, C<sup>o</sup> antthā ti

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, B dadhuṃ.

tasmā sace pi ettakaṇ natthi, āharāpetvā pi thapetuṇ vattati Aphāsukakāle ca yad ettha kappiyaṇ taṇ attanā pi paribhuñjituṇ vattati Kappiyakutiyam pana bahuṇ thapentassā pi sannidhi nāma natthi

[373] *Jhāyī na pādaloḷ' assā* ti jhāyī jhānābhīrato va na ca pādaloḷo assa *Virame kukkucā*,<sup>1</sup> *nappamaṇṇeyyā* ti hatthakukkucādi-kukkucāṇ vinodeyya, sakkaccakāritāditāya c' ettha nappamaṇṇeyya

*Ekaggam*<sup>2</sup> *anuyutto* ti ekibhāvaṇ anuyutto *Sadattihagaruko* ti uttamattihagaruko, 'sakattihagaruko' ti vā pātho

[375] *Patisallānārāmo* ti āramanaṇ ārāmo, tato tato ārammanato patisaṇharitvā ekibhāve patisaḷlāne ārāmo yassa, so patisaḷlānārāmo *Assā* ti bhāveyya *Tasmāṇ rato* ti patisaḷlāne<sup>3</sup> rato Etehi silesu paṇipūrakāritaṇ dasseti, taṇ kissa hetu? Silavipannassa ekaggatā pi na sampajjati *Ajjhattaṇ cetosamatham anuyutto* ti attano cittasamathe yutto, ettha hi 'ajjhattan' ti vā 'attano' ti vā etaṇ ekatthaṇ, vyañjanam eva nānaṇ, bhummatthe paṇ' etaṇ upayogavacanaṇ 'anū' ti iminā upasaggena yoge<sup>4</sup> siddhaṇ *Anurākatayjhāno* ti bahi anihatajjhāno, avināsitañjhāno vā, nīharana<sup>5</sup>-vināsatthañ hi idaṇ nīrākaraṇaṇ nāma *Thambhaṇ*<sup>6</sup> *nirankatvā*? *nivātavutṭi*\* ti ādisu c' assa<sup>8</sup> payogo datthabbo *Vipassanāya samannāgato* ti sattaviḍhāya anupassanāya yutto Sattaviḍhā anupassanā nāma<sup>9</sup> aniccānupassanā, dukkhānupassanā, anattānupassanā, nibbidānupassanā, virāgānupassanā, nirodhānupassanā, patinissaggānupassanā ti, tā Visuddhumagge† vitthāritā

*Brūhetā suññāgārānaṇ* ti vaddhetā suññāgārānaṇ Ettha ca samatha-vipassanāvasena kammattānaṇ gahetvā rattindivaṇ suññāgārāṇ pavasitvā nisidamāno bhikkhu 'brūhetā

\* Sn ver 326

† Vism 650

<sup>1</sup> H, B, S, C, D, E °caṇ

<sup>3</sup> S, B, D °lāna

<sup>5</sup> So all MSS

<sup>7</sup> H, B, S nīrā°

<sup>9</sup> H, D E, C omat

<sup>2</sup> H ekatta°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, S, C yoga

<sup>6</sup> B adhammaṇ

<sup>8</sup> H p' assa

suññāgārānaṃ' ti vedītabbo Ekabhūmakādibhede pāsāde kurumāno pi<sup>1</sup> 'suññāgārānaṃ brūhetā' ti datthabbo

[376] *Sakkaccakārī* ti ādisu dānādīnaṃ kusalaadhammānaṃ, bhāvanāya, puggalassa vā deyyadhammassa vā sakkacca<sup>2</sup>-kāritāvasena sakkaccakārī *Assā* ti bhavēyya Satatabhāvo sātaccāṇaṃ, sātaccakāritāvasena *sātaccakārī* Nirantarakāntāya *atthitakārī*, yathā nāma kakantako thokaṇaṃ gantvā thokaṇaṃ titthati, na nīrantaraṇaṃ gacchatī, evaṃ eva yo puggalo ekadivasaṇaṃ dānaṃ vā datvā, pūjaṇaṃ vā katvā, dhammaṇaṃ vā sutvā, samanadhammaṇaṃ vā pana katvā puna<sup>3</sup> cirassaṇa<sup>4</sup> karotī, na nīrantaraṇaṃ pavatteti, so thitakārī ti vuccatī, yo pana evaṇaṃ na hotī, so atthitakārī *Anolīnavuttiko* ti nīrantarakarana<sup>5</sup>-sāṅkhātassa vipphārassa atthitāya na olīnavuttiko *Anikkhittachando* ti kusalakariyāya viriyachandassa anikkhittabhāvena anikkhittachando *Anikkhittadhuro* ti viriyadhurassa anoropako, anosakkātamānaso ti attho *Appativānī* ti anivattī<sup>6</sup>

*Adhuttānaṃ* ti kusalakārane patitthābhāvo *Anuyogo* ti anuyūjanāṇaṃ *Appamādo* ti satiyā avippavāso

[377] *Tandīṇaṃ māyaṇaṃ hassaṇaṃ khuddaṃ* ti ālasiyaṇi ca māyaṇi ca hassaṇi ca kāyikaṇaṃ vācasikaṇaṃ khuddaṇi ca, *sarvabhūsaṇaṃ* ti saddhīṇaṃ vibhūsaṇaṃ

*Rattindīvaṇaṃ cha kottihāsaṇaṃ karitvā* ti purimayāma-majjhīmayāma-pacchīmayāma-vasena rattīṇaṃ tayo, tathā divā ti chabbidhaṇaṃ kottihāsaṇaṃ katvā, *pañcakottihāsaṇaṃ jaggeyyā*<sup>7</sup> ti rattimajjhīmayāmaṇaṃ vissajjitvā avasesa-pañcakottihāsesu na niddaṇaṃ okkameyya, *ekaṇaṃ kottihāsaṇaṃ nupajjeyyā* ti ekaṇaṃ majjhīmayāmakottihāsaṇaṃ sato sampajāno nupajjitvā niddaṇaṃ okkameyya

*Idha bhikkhu divasaṇaṃ* ti pubbanhe majjhanhe sāyanhe ti tayo pi divasakottihāsaṃ gahitā, *caṅkamaṇaṃ nīvajjeyyā* ti sakalaṇaṃ divasaṇaṃ iminā iriyāpathadvayeṇa viharanto, cittaṇaṃ āvaranato āvaranīyehi dhammehi pañcahi<sup>8</sup> nīvaranehi, sabhākusalaadhammehi vā, *cittaṇaṃ parīsodheyyā* ti tehi dhammehi

<sup>1</sup> H adds n' eva

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B, C add na

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, C °pharana°

<sup>4</sup> H jaheyyā

<sup>5</sup> H, D, C sakkata

<sup>6</sup> B viriyaṇaṃ

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, B, C °vattanaṇaṃ

<sup>8</sup> H, D, S pañca

cittaṇ visodheyya parivisodheyya Thānam pan' ettha kiñcāpi na gahitaṇ, cankama-nisajjāsannissitam pana katvā gahetabbam eva

*Pathamaṇ yāmaṇ* ti sakalasmim pi pathamayāme

[378] *Seyyan* ti ettha kāmabhogiseyyā, petaseyyā, sihaseyyā, tathāgataseyyā ti catasso seyyā Tattha *yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti\** ti ayaṇ kāmabhogiseyyā, tesañ hi<sup>1</sup> yebhuyyena dakkhiṇapassena sayāno<sup>2</sup> nāma natthi *Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā uttānā senti\** ti ayaṇ petaseyyā, appamaṇsalohitattā hi atthasanghāta-ghattitā ekena passena sayiṭuṇ na sakkonti, uttānā va senti *Sīho bhikkhave mugarājā dakkhiṇapassena seyyaṇ kappeti pe attamano hoti†* ti ayaṇ sihaseyyā Tejussadattā hi siho mugarājā dve purimāpāde ekasmiṇ, pacchimāpāde ekasmiṇ ca thāne thapetvā nangutthaṇ antarasatthumhi pakkhipitvā purimāpāda-pacchimāpāda-nangutthānaṇ thitokāsaṇ sallakkhetvā dvinnāṇ purimāpādānaṇ matthake sīsaṇ thapetvā sayati, divasam pi sayitvā pabujjhamāno na utraṣṭo pabujjhati, sīsam pana ukkhipitvā purimāpādādīnaṇ thitokāsaṇ sallakkheti, sace kiñci thānaṇ vijahitvā thitaṇ hoti, “na idaṇ tuyhaṇ jātiyā sūrabhāvassa anurūpan” ti anattamano hutvā tatth' eva sayati, na gocarāya pakkamati Avijahitvā thite pana “tuyhaṇ jātiyā ca sūrabhāvassa ca anurūpam idaṇ” ti hatthatuttho utthāya sīhaviyambhitaṇ vijambhitvā kesarabhāraṇ vidhunitvā tikkhattuṇ sīhanādaṇ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati

Catutthajjhānaseyyā pana tathāgataseyyā ti vuccati Tāsu idha sihaseyyā āgatā, ayaṇ hi tejussada-riyāpathattā uttamaseyyā nāma *Pāde pādan* ti dakkhiṇapāde vāmapādaṇ, *accādhāyā* ti atī-ādhāya, isakaṇ atikkamma thapetvā, goppakkena hi goppake jānuna vā jānumhi sanghatīyamāne abhiṇhaṇ vedanā uppajjati, cittaṇ ekaggaṇ na hoti, seyyā aphāsukā hoti, yathā pana na sanghatteti, evaṇ atikkamma thapite vedanā n' uppajjati, cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti,

\* A. II, 244.

† A. II, 245

<sup>1</sup> H, E, C omitt.

<sup>2</sup> D, E, C seyyā, B sayanaṇ

seyyā phāsu hoti Tena vuttaṇ paḍe paḍaṇ accādhāyā ti *Sato sampajāno* ti satiyā c' eva sampajānapaññāya ca samannāgato hutvā, iminā supariggahitasampajāññaṇ kathitaṇ *Uttānasaññaṇ manasikarivā* ti "asukavelāya nāma utthahissāmi" ti evaṇ utthānavelāparicchedakaṇ utthānasaññaṇ citte thapetvā, evaṇ katvā nīpanno hi yathāparicchinna-kāle yeva utthāti

Vīryindriyamiddese *cetasiko* ti idaṇ vīriyassa niyamato cetasikabhāvadīpanatthaṇ vuttaṇ, idaṇ hi vīriyaṇ *yad api bhikkhave kāyikaṇ vīriyaṇ, tad api vīriyasambojjhango, yad api cetasikaṇ vīriyaṇ, tad api vīriyasambojjhango ti ite h' idaṇ<sup>1</sup> uddesaṇ gacchatī\** ti evamādisu suttesu cankamādini karon-tassa uppajjanatāya kāyikaṇ ti vuccamānam pi kāyaviññānaṇ vīya kāyikaṇ nāma natthi, cetasikam eva pan' etan ti dīpetuṇ 'cetasiko' ti vuttaṇ *Vīriyārambho* ti vīriya-sankhāto ārambho, ayaṇ hi ārambhasaddo kamme āpattiyaṇ kīriyāya vīriye hiṇṣāyaṇ vikopane ti anekesu atthesu āgato

*Yaṇ kvīci dukkhaṇ sambhoti, sabbaṇ ārambhapaccayā, Ārambhānaṇ nirodhena natthi dukkhassa sambhavo†* ti

ettha hi kammaṇ ārambho ti āgataṇ *Ārambhati ca vip-patisārī ca hoti‡* ti ettha āpatti *Mahāyaññā mahārambhā, na te honi mahapphalā§* ti ettha hi yūpussāpanādīkīriyā<sup>2</sup> *Ārabhatha, nikkhamatha, yuñjatha Buddhasāsane||* ti ettha vīriyaṇ *Samānaṇ Gotamaṇ uddissa pānaṇ ārabhanti¶* ti ettha hiṇṣā *Bijagāma-bhūtagāmasamārambhā pativirato hoti\*\** ti ettha chedana-bhañjanādikaṇ vikopanaṇ Idha pana vīriyam eva adhippettaṇ, ten' āha "vīriyārambho ti vīriyasankhāto ārambho" ti Vīriyaṇ hi ārambhanavasena ārambho ti vuccati, idam assa bhāva-padaṇ

Kosajjato nikkhamanavasena *nikkamo*<sup>3</sup> Paraṇ paraṇ thānaṇ akkamanavasena *parakkamo* Uggantvā<sup>4</sup> yānava-

\* S v, 111 Cf Vbh 228

† Sn 744

‡ A iii, 165

§ A ii, 43

|| A i, 157

¶ M i, 368

\*\* M i, 180, etc

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, B, C omit

<sup>2</sup> S yaññūpakaranādīkīriyā

<sup>3</sup> H nikkhamo

<sup>4</sup> B upagantvā.



senā<sup>1</sup> uyyāmo Vāyamanavasena vāyāmo Ussahanavasena  
ussāho Adhimattasahanavasena ussolhī Thirabhāvatthena  
thāmo Cittacetasikānaṃ dhāranavasena, avicchedato vā pa-  
vattanavasena kusalasantānaṃ dadhātī<sup>2</sup> ti *dhūti* Aparo nayo  
nikkamo<sup>3</sup> p' eso<sup>4</sup> kāmānaṃ panūdanāya, parakkamo p' eso  
bandhanacchedāya, uyyāmo p' eso oghassa nittharanatthāya,  
vāyāmo p' eso pāraṇ gamanatthena, ussāho p' eso pub-  
bangamatthena, ussolhī p' esā adhimattatthena, thāmo p' eso  
palghugghātanatāya, *dhūti* p' esā atthitakāritāyā ti

*Kāmaṇ* taco nahāri<sup>5</sup> ca atthi ca avasissatū<sup>6</sup> ti evaṇ pavat-  
tikāle asithilaparakkamavasena *asithilaparakkamatā*, thira-  
parakkamo dāhparakkamo ti attho Yasmā pan' etaṇ  
virīyaṇ kusalakammakaranatthāne chandaṇ na nikkhipatī,  
dhuraṇ na nikkhipatī, na otāreti, na<sup>7</sup> vissajjeti, anosakkita-  
mānasataṇ āvahaṭi tasmā *anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhu-  
ratā* ti vuttaṇ Yathā<sup>8</sup> pana nājādike<sup>9</sup> udakasambhinnat-  
thāne “dhuravāhagonaṇ ganhathā” ti vadanti, so jānuna  
bhūmiṇ uppietvā pi dhuraṇ vahaṭi, bhūmiyaṇ patituṇ na  
deti, evam eva virīyaṇ kusalakammakaranatthāne dhuraṇ  
na nikkhipatī, pagganhātī, tasmā *dhurasampaggāho* ti vut-  
taṇ Paggahalakkhane indatthaṇ kāreti ti *viriyindriyaṇ*  
Kosaṇṇena<sup>8</sup> na kampatī ti *viriyabalaṇ* Yāthāva-niyānika-  
kusalaavāyāmatāya *sammāvāyāmo*

*Tandī* ti ālasīyaṇ *Tandīyaṇā* ti tandīyanākāro *Tandī-  
manakatā* ti tandīyā abhūbhūtacittatā Alasassa bhāvo  
*ālasīyaṇ* Ālasāyanākāro *ālasāyaṇā* Ālassāyitassa bhāvo  
*ālassāyitattaṇ* Iti sabbehi pi imehi padehi kilesavasena  
kāyālasīyaṇ kathitaṇ

*Vañcanikā*<sup>9</sup> *cariyā* ti vañcanakā kīriyā *Mā maṇ jaññā*  
*ti vācaṇ bhāsati* ti “jānaṇ yeva pannattīṇ vitikkamanto  
bhikkhu bhāriyaṇ karoti, amhākam pana vitikkamatthānaṇ  
nāma natthī” ti upasanto viya bhāsati *Kāyena parakkā-*

\* S II, 276

<sup>1</sup> H, S yamana°

<sup>2</sup> S dhāreti

<sup>3</sup> S nikkhamo

<sup>4</sup> S, B, c' eso *always*

<sup>5</sup> H omits

<sup>6</sup> H adds hi

<sup>7</sup> S gangāṭṭi, E, B, C, D tajjāṭṭi

<sup>8</sup> Most °je

<sup>9</sup> H, D, E °canaka

*matī* ti “mayā katan̄ idaṅ pāpakammaṅ mā keci jāniṃsū” ti kāyena vattaṅ<sup>1</sup> karoti Vijjamānadosapaticchādanato cakkhumohanamāyā viyā ti *māyā* Māyāvino bhāvo *māyā-viā* Katvā pāpaṅ puna paticchādanato aticca āsarati<sup>2</sup> etāya satto ti *accasarā* Vācā<sup>3</sup>-kiriyaḥi aññathā dassanato vañceti<sup>4</sup> ti *vañcanā* Etāya sattā nīkaronti ti *nīkatī*, micchā karonti ti attho “Nāhaṅ evaṅ karomi” ti pāpānaṅ<sup>5</sup> nīkhipanato<sup>6</sup> *nīkiranā* “Nāhaṅ evaṅ karomi” ti parivajjanato *parāharanā* Kāyādiḥi saṅvaranato *gūhanā* Sabbato<sup>7</sup>-bhāgena gūhanā *parigūhanā* Tina-pannehi viya gūthaṅ kāyavacikkammehi pāpaṅ chādiyatitī *chādanā* Sabbatobhāgena chādanā *paricchādanā*<sup>8</sup> Na uttānaṅ katvā dasseti ti *anuttānikammūṇ* Na pākataṅ katvā dasseti ti *anāvikkammaṅ* Sutthu chādanā *vocchādanā* Katapāpapaticchādanavasena puna pi pāpassa karanato *pāpakiriyaṅ* Ayaṅ vuccati ti ayaṅ katapaticchādanalakḥhanā māyā nāma vuccati, yāya sammānāgato puggalo bhasmapaticchanno<sup>9</sup> viya angāro, udakapaticchanno viya khānu, pilotikāpalivethitaṅ viya ca satthaṅ hoti

*Atvelaṅ dantavidāṇsakaṅ hasatī* ti pamānātikkantaṅ dantaṅ vivaritvā paresaṅ dassetvā hāsaṅ somanassaṅ uppādetvā hasati

[379] *Kāyikā ca khiddā* ti kāyena pavattā kilā Es’ eva nayo vācasikāya pi *Hatthīhi pi kilantī* ti hatthīhi kīlittatthāya<sup>10</sup> purato dhāvana-ādhāvana-pitthenisidanādikilāya kilanti Eṣa nayo assa-rathesu pi *Atthapade pi kilantī* ti ekekāya pantiyā<sup>11</sup> attha attha padāni assā ti atthapadaṅ, tasmū atthapade *Dasapade* pi es’ eva nayo *Ākāse* ti atthapada<sup>12</sup>-dasapadesu<sup>12</sup> viya ākāse yeva kilanti *Parihārapathe pi* ti bhūmyaṅ nānāpathaṅ mandalaṅ katvā tattha pariharitabbaṅ pariharantā kilanti

*Santikāya*<sup>13</sup> *pi kilantī* ti santikakilāya<sup>14</sup> kilanti, ekajjhaṅ

<sup>1</sup> H, S, B, E guttaṅ

<sup>2</sup> H, B saratī

<sup>3</sup> B tatha

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, C vañcatī

<sup>5</sup> B pāpā

<sup>6</sup> B, S nikkhama°

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E sabba

<sup>8</sup> T patio°

<sup>9</sup> H yasmā pario°

<sup>10</sup> H, D, S, E, C °tabbāya

<sup>11</sup> S san°.

<sup>12</sup> H, D, E, C °pade

<sup>13</sup> H sattika°

thapitā sāriyo vā<sup>1</sup> sakkharāyo vā acālentā nakhen' eva apānenti ca upanenti ca, sace tattha kāci calatī, parājayo hotitī<sup>1</sup> *Khalakāyā* ti jūtaṭṭhalake pāsakakilāya kilantī *Ghatikāyā* ti ghatikā vuccatī dīghadandakena rassadandakaṇ paharānakilā, tāya kilantī *Salākahatthenā* ti lākhāya vā mañjittāyā vā pitthodakena<sup>2</sup> vā salākahatthaṇ temetvā “kiṇ hotū” ti bhūmiyaṇ vā bhittiyaṇ vā taṇ paharivā hatthi-assādirūpāni dassentā kilantī *Akkhenā* ti gulena *Pangacīrenā* ti pangacīraṇ vuccatī pannaṇālikā, taṇ dhamantā kilantī *Vankakenā* ti gāmadārakāṇaṇ kilānakena khuddakanangalena *Mokkhacāyā* ti samparivattakakilāya, ākāse vā<sup>3</sup> dandakaṇ gahetvā, bhūmiyaṇ vā sīsaṇ thapetvā hetthūpariyabhāvena<sup>4</sup> parivattantā kilantī ti vuttaṇ hotī *Cingulakenā* ti cingulakaṇ vuccatī tālapannādīhi kataṇ vātappahārena paribhamanacakkaṇ, tena kilantī *Pattālhakenā* ti pattālhakaṇ vuccatī pannaṇāhi, tāya vāhikādīni minantā kilantī *Rathakenā* ti khuddakarathena *Dhanukenā* ti khuddakadhanunā *Akkharikāyā* ti akkharikā vuccatī ākāse vā pitthiyaṇ vā akkharajānanakilā,<sup>5</sup> tāya kilantī *Manesikāyā* ti manesikā vuccatī manasā cintita-jānanakilā, tāya kilantī *Yathāvajjenā* ti yathāvajjaṇ vuccatī kāna-kunī-khañjādīnaṇ yaṇ yaṇ vajjaṇ, taṇ taṇ payojetvā dassanakilā, tāya kilantī

*Mukhabheriyaṇ* ti mukhasaddena bheri vīya vādanaṇ *Mukhālambaraṇ* ti mukhānūlitta-bherisaddakaranaṇ *Mukhadendimakan* ti mukhena pahata-bherisaddakaranaṇ *Mukhavalimakan*<sup>6</sup> otthamaṇse jivhaṇ katvā saddakaranaṇ, *mukhacālīkan*<sup>7</sup> ti pi pātho, mukhaṇ parivattetvā dhamanaṇ *Mukhabherulakan*<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> [mukhena kata<sup>9</sup>-bherivādanaṇ *Nātakan* ti]<sup>1</sup> abhinayaṇ<sup>10</sup> dassetvā uggaṇhāpanaṇ, ‘nattakan’ ti pi pātho *Lāsan* ti ukkutthikaranaṇ *Gītan* ti gāyanaṇ

<sup>1</sup> H omits<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, C °dake<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, B omits<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, C omits ya<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, S, C °janana°<sup>6</sup> H, B °calimakan, C, D, E °malimalima°<sup>7</sup> B °talikan, S °vālīkan<sup>8</sup> H °bherulan, B, C, D, E °bherulan<sup>9</sup> S, B omits<sup>10</sup> H, D, E, C anabhi°.

*Davakamman* ti hassakilākaranaṃ *Ayaṃ vācasikā khuddā* ti ayaṃ kilā vācāya jātā, vacīdvāre uppannā

[380] *Kesā ca massu cā* ti ādisu kesānaṃ kattarikāpha-nātirittāmi<sup>1</sup> akatvā kattarikāya chedanaṃ ca, massūnaṃ dāthikaṃ thapetvā kappanaṃ ca *Ekatovantakādi-mālā ca*, mūlagandhādi-gandhā ca, chavirāgakarana-vilepanā ca, gīvādisu pīlandhana-ābharanāni ca, sise patimuñcana-pasādhana-pīlandhanā ca, sarīranivāsana-vicitra-vatthā ca, saṇṇellīya-bandhana-pasādhanaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca, “rasanaṃ”<sup>3</sup> ti pi pātho, sīsa-vethana-pattasankhāta-vethanaṃ ca

Ucchādanādisu mātukucchito nikkhantadārakānaṃ sarīragandho dvādasamattavassakāle nassati, tesāṃ sarīragandhaharanatthāya gandha<sup>4</sup>-cunnādīhi ucchādentī, evarūpaṃ ucchādanaṃ na vattati Puññavante pana dārake ūrūsu nīpajjāpetvā telena makkhetvā hattha-pāda-ūru-nābhiādīnaṃ santhānasampādanatthaṃ parimaddanti, evarūpaṃ parimaddanaṃ na vattati *Nahāpanaṃ* ti tesāṃ yeva dārakānaṃ gandhādīhi nahāpanaṃ *Sambāhanaṃ* ti mahāmallaṇaṃ viya hatthapāde muggarādīhi paharivā bāhuvaddhanaṃ<sup>5</sup>

*Ādāsaṃ* ti yaṃ kiñci ādāsaṃ parihariṇaṃ na vattati *Añjanaṃ* alankārañjanam<sup>6</sup> eva *Mālā* ti baddhamālā<sup>7</sup> vā abadhamālā<sup>8</sup> vā *Vilepanaṃ* ti yaṃ kiñci chavirāgakaranaṃ *Mukhacunnakaṃ mukhālepanaṃ* ti mukhe kālapīlakādīnaṃ haranattthāya mattikākakkaṃ denti, tena lohite calite sāsapa-kakkaṃ denti, tena dose khādite tilakakkaṃ denti, tena lohite sannisinne haliddikakkaṃ denti, tena chavivanne ārūlhe mukhacunnakena mukhaṃ cunnenti

*Hatthabandhādisu* hatthe citra-sankhakupālādīni bandhivā vicaranti, taṃ vā aññaṃ vā, hatthābharanaṃ na vattati Apare sīkhaṃ bandhivā vicaranti, suvannacīraka-muttāvalādīhi ca naṃ parikkhipanti, taṃ sabbaṃ na vattati Apare catuhatthadandaṃ aññaṃ vā pana alankāradandaṃ gahehvā

<sup>1</sup> S, B °kāya thānā°, E °ya vā nāti°

<sup>2</sup> H sārasātanaṃ, E, D, C sārasānaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S, B rāsanaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S halidda

<sup>5</sup> H, D, S bāhu°, C, E bāhubandhanaṃ

<sup>6</sup> H, D °rajananānam

<sup>7</sup> H gantha°

<sup>8</sup> H agantha°

caranti, tathā itthi-purisarūpādhi<sup>1</sup> vicittaṃ bhesajjanāḷiṃ  
parikkhittaṃ vāmapasse<sup>2</sup> olaggenti, apare anekacitrako-  
kaṃ<sup>3</sup> atitikkhinaṃ asiṃ, pañcavannasuttasibbitaṃ makara-  
ntakādivicittaṃ *chattaṃ*, suvanṇa-rajatādivicittā morapiñ-  
diparikkhatā<sup>4</sup> *upāhanā*, keci ratanamattāyāmaṃ catu-  
ngulavittathaṃ kesantaparicchedaṃ dassetvā meghamukhe  
jjullataṃ viya nalāte *unhīsapattaṃ* bandhivā cūlāmaṇṇi  
iārenti, cāmaravālavijjaṇṇi dhārenti, taṃ sabbaṃ na vattati  
*Imassa vā pūtikāyassā* ti imassa catumahābhūtamayassa  
mapasarirassa, *lelanā*<sup>5</sup> ti kilāpanā, *parikelanā*<sup>6</sup> ti sabba-  
iāgena kilāpanā *Gedhikata*<sup>7</sup> ti abhikankhitatā *Gedhi-*  
*tan*<sup>7</sup> ti giddhabhāvo, abhikankhitabhāvo *Capalatā* ti  
ankārakaraṇaṃ *Cāpalyaṇ* ti capalabhāvaṃ

*Savibhūsaṇ* ti ādisu vibhūsāya saha savibhūsaṇ Chavi-  
gakaranasankhātena<sup>8</sup> parivārena saha *saparvāṇaṃ* Pari-  
andena saha *saparibhandaṃ* Parikkhārena saha *saparik-*  
*āraṇ*

[381] *Āthabbanan*<sup>9</sup> ti āthabbanikamantapayogaṃ<sup>10</sup> *Supi-*  
*n* ti supinasatthaṃ *Lakkhanan* ti manilakkhanādi *No*  
*lahe* ti nappayojeyya *Virutaṇ* cā ti migādīnaṃ vattetvā<sup>11</sup>  
ssitaṃ

*Āthabbanikā* ti parūpaghātamantaṃjānanakā *Āthabbanan*  
*yojenti* ti āthabbanikā kira sattāhaṃ alonikaṃ bhuñjivā  
bbe attharivā pathaviyaṃ sayamānā tapaṃ carivā sat-  
te divase susānabhūmiṃ sajjetvā sattame pade thatvā  
tthaṃ vattetvā vattetvā mukhena vijjaṃ pariṇipanti,  
ia tesāṃ taṃ samijjhati, evarūpaṃ sandhāya 'āthabbanan  
yojenti' ti āha Tattha *payojenti* ti yuttapayuttā honti  
*igare vā rundhe* ti nagare samantato rundhivā avattha-  
vā gahite *Sangāme vā paccupatthite* ti rane vā upa-  
ntvā thite *Paccatthikesu paccāmittesu* ti patāmbhūtesu<sup>12</sup>  
risu *Īṭṭi uppādentī* ti sarīracalanaṃ<sup>13</sup> kampanaṃ tassa  
pādanaṃ karonti *Upaddavaṇ* ti kāyapīlanaṃ karonti

B, C, D, E omi ti

<sup>2</sup> S °aṇṇe yeva<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, C, B °kosaṇ

H, D, S, B °khittā

<sup>5</sup> H °lāyanā<sup>6</sup> H gadhitatā

H gadhi°

<sup>8</sup> H omits rāga

S, C, D, E athab°

<sup>10</sup> C, D, E athab°

B vaddhetvā, SA omits

<sup>12</sup> S paccanika°<sup>13</sup> H °rabalacala°

*Rogan* ti vyādhiṃ *Pajjarakan* ti jaraṃ *Sūlan* ti uddhumātaṃ *Visūcikan* ti vijjhanaṃ *Pakkhandikan* ti lohita-pakkhandikaṃ *Karontī* ti uppādentī

*Supinapāthakā* ti supinavyākaranakā *Ādisanti* ti vyākaraṇti *Yo pubbanhasamayaṃ supinaṃ passatī* ti ādisu accantasanyoge upayogavacanaṃ, pubbanhasamaye ti attho. *Evaṃvipāko hotī* ti itthānitthavasena evarūpo vipāko hoti. *Avakujja nīpanno* ti adhomukho hutvā nīpanno passatī *Evaṃ supinapāthakā supinaṃ<sup>1</sup> ādisanti*

Taṃ ca pana supinaṃ passanto catūhi kāranehi passatī dhātukkabhato vā anubhūtapubbato vā devatopasaṃhārato vā pubbanimittato vā ti Tattha pītādinaṃ khobhanapaccayayogena saṃkhubhīta dhātuko dhātukkabhato supinaṃ passatī, passanto ca nānāvidhaṃ supinaṃ passatī Anubhūtapubbato passanto pubbe anubhūtapubbaṃ ārammaṇaṃ passatī Devatopasaṃhārato passanto devatānaṃ ānubhāvena ārammaṇāni passatī Pubbanimittato passanto puññāpuññavasena uppajjitukāmassa atthassa vā anattassa vā pubbanimittabhūtaṃ supinaṃ passatī

Tattha yaṃ dhātukkabhato anubhūtapubbato vā supinaṃ passatī, na taṃ saccaṃ hoti, yaṃ devatopasaṃhārato passatī, taṃ saccaṃ vā hoti, alikaṃ vā kuddhā hi devatā upāyena vināsetukāmā viparītā pi katvā dassenti Yam pana<sup>2</sup> pubbanimittato passatī, taṃ ekantasaccam eva hoti Etesaṃ catunnaṃ mūlakāraṇānaṃ saṃsaggabhedato pi supinabhedo hoti yeva

Taṃ ca pan' etaṃ catubbidhaṃ supinaṃ sekkha-puthujjānaṃ passanti, appahīnavipallāsattā, asekkhā na passanti pahīnavipallāsattā Kim pan' etaṃ passanto sutto passatī, udāhu patibuddho ? udāhu n' eva sutto, na patibuddho ti ? Kiñ c' ettha yaṃ tāva sutto passatī, abhidhammavirodho āpajjati bhavācittena hi supatī, taṃ rūpanimittādiārammaṇaṃ, rāgādisampayuttaṃ vā na hoti, supinaṃ passantassa ca īdisāni cittaṃ uppajjanti Atha patibuddho passatī, vinayavirodho āpajjati yañ hi patibuddho passatī, taṃ sabbohārikacittena passatī, sabbohārikacittena ca kate vi-

<sup>1</sup> H pi naṃ passanti passanto ca

<sup>2</sup> H puna

tikkame anāpatti nāma natthi, supinaṇ passantena pana kate vitikkame ekantam anāpatti eva Atha n' eva sutto na patibuddho passati, na koci nāma passati Evaṇ ca satī supinassa abhāvo va āpajjati Na abhāvo, kasmā ? yasmā kapimiddhapareto passati, vuttañ h' etaṇ *kapimiddhapareto kho Mahārāja, supinaṇ passati*''\* ti Kapimiddhapareto ti makkataniddāyutto, yathā hi makkatassa niddā lahuparivattā hoti, evaṇ yā niddā punappunaṇ kusalādicittavokkinnattā lahuparivattā, yassā pavattiyaṇ punappunaṇ bhavangato uttaranaṇ hoti, tāya yutto supinaṇ passati, tenāyaṇ supino kusalo pi hoti, akusalo pi, avyākato pi Tattha supinena cetiyavandana-dhammasavana-dhammadesanādini karontassa kusalo, pānātipātādini karontassa akusalo, dvīhi antehi<sup>1</sup> mutto āvajjana-tadārammanakkhane abyākato ti vedītabbo Svāyaṇ dubbalattā patisandhiṇ ākaddhītuṇ asam-attho, pavatte pana aññehi kusalākusalehi upatthambhito vipākaṇ deti

*Manīlakkhanādisu* " evarūpo maṇi pasattho, evarūpo appasattho, sāmīno ārogya-issariyādīnaṇ hetu hoti, na<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> " ti evaṇ vanna-santhānādivasena maṇiādīnaṇ lakkhanaṇ ādisanti ti attho Tattha *āvudhalakkhanan* ti thapetvā asiādini avasesaṇ āvudhaṇ<sup>3</sup> *Itthilakkhanādin* pi yaṃhi kule itthipurisādayo vasaṇti, tassa vuddhi-hānivasena vedītabbāni *Ajalakkhanādisu* pana " evarūpānaṇ ajādīnaṇ maṇsaṇ khādītabbaṇ, evarūpānaṇ na khādītabbaṇ " ti ayam pi viseso vedītabbo Apī c' ettha [382] *godhālakkhane* citta-kamme<sup>4</sup> pi pīlandhanādisu<sup>5</sup> pi evarūpāya godhāya satī idaṇ nāma hoti ti ayam pi viseso vedītabbo *Kannikālakkhanaṇ* pīlandhanakannikāya pi gehakannikāya pi vasena vedītabban *Kacchāpalakkhanam* pi godhālakkhanasādisam eva *Megālakkhanaṇ* sabbasangāhikaṇ sabbacatuppādānaṇ lakkhanavasena vuttaṇ *Evaṇ lakkhanapāthakā lakkhanaṇ ādisanti* ti evaṇ lakkhanasatthavācaka lakkhanaṇ ādisanti kathenti

---

\* Mil 300 Trenckner Ed

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, C angehi

<sup>2</sup> C, D, E omīti

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, B, C omīti

<sup>4</sup> All MSS °mam.

<sup>5</sup> H °nāsu

*Nakkhattānī* ti kattikādīni atthavīsati nakkhattāni *Iminā* nakkhattena gharappaveso kātabbo ti gahappavesamangalaṇ kātappaṇ *Makutaṇ bandhūtabban* ti pasādhanamangalaṇ kātappaṇ *Vāreyyan* ti “imassa dārakassa asukakulato asukanakkhattena dārikaṇ ānethā” ti āvāhakaranañ ca, “imaṇ dārikaṇ asukassa nāma dārakassa asukanakkhattena detha, evaṇ etesaṇ vuddhi bhavissati” ti vivāhakaranañ ca vatvā vāreyyasankhātāṇ āvāhavivāhamangalaṇ kātappaṇ ti ādisanti *Bijānīhāro* ti bijānaṇ vappatthāya bahi nīharanaṇ *Nīhāro* ti pi pāli

*Megapakkhaṇ*<sup>1</sup> ti idaṇ sabbasangāhikaṇ nāmaṇ sabba-sakuna-catuppadānaṇ rutañānavasen’ eva vuttaṇ *Megapakkhapāthakā*<sup>1</sup> ti sakuna-catuppadānaṇ saddavyākaranakā, *megapakkhaṇ*<sup>1</sup> ādisanti ti tesaṇ saddaṇ sutvā byākaraṇti *Rutaṇ* ti saddaṇ, “rudan” ti vā pāli *Vassitaṇ* ti vācaṇ

*Gabbhakaraṇyā* ti vinassamānassa gabbhassa puna avi-nāsāya osadhadānena gabbhasanthānakaraṇā<sup>2</sup> *Gabbho* hi vātena,<sup>3</sup> pānakehi, kammenā ti tīhi kāranehi vinassati Tattha vātena nassante vātavināsanaṇ sītaṇ bhesajjaṇ deti, pānakehi nassante pānakānaṇ patikammaṇ karoti, kammanā nassantam pana Buddhā pi patibāhitaṇ na sakkonti, tasmā na taṇ idha gahitaṇ

*Sālākyaṇ* ti salākavejjakammaṇ *Sallakattiyaṇ* ti sallakattavejjakammaṇ *Kāyatīkicchā* ti mūlabhesajjādīni yojetvā kāyatīkicchāvejjakammaṇ *Bhūtiyaṇ* ti bhūtavejjakammaṇ *Komāravejjaṇ*<sup>4</sup> ti komārakavejjakammaṇ

[383] *Kuhā* ti vimhāpakā *Thaddhā* ti dārukhandāṇ viya thaddhasarīrā *Lapā* ti paccayapatibaddhavacanakā *Singī* ti mandanapakatīkā *Unnālā* ti uggata-mānanalā *Asamāhitā* ti upacāraṇṇāsamādhivirahitā

*Na ganheyyā* ti ādisu uddesagahanavasena na ganheyya, sajjhāyavasena na *ugganheyya*, citte thapanavasena na *dhāreyya*, samīpaṇ katvā thapanavasena na *upadhāreyya*, upapamkkhāvasena na *upalakkheyya*, aññesaṇ vācanavasena<sup>5</sup> *nappayojeyya*

<sup>1</sup> T, S, C, D, E °cakkā°

<sup>2</sup> B °kārakā, C, D, E °kāritā

<sup>3</sup> H adds vā

<sup>4</sup> H °rabhaccaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, S, C, E vaca°



[384] *Pesuneyyan* ti pesuññaṇ *Sesamiddeso* vuttattho yeva

[385] *Kayavikkaye* ti pañcahi sahadhammikehi saddhūṇ vañcanavasena<sup>1</sup> vā udayapatthanāvasena vā na *tuttheyya Upavādaṇ bhikkhu na kareyyā* ti upavādakare kilese anibbattento attani parehi samanabrāhmaṇehi upavādaṇ na janeyya *Gāme ca*<sup>2</sup> *nābhisaṇṇeyyā* ti gāme ca gihisaṇṇagādhihi nābhisaṇṇeyya *Lābhakamyā janaṇ na lapeyyā* ti lābhakāmatāya janaṇ na lapeyya

[386] *Ye kayavikkayā vṇaye patikkhittā* ti ye dāna-patigahanavasena kayavikkayasikkhāpade na vattanti ti patikkhittā *Idh' ādhippetāṇ kayavikkayaṇ dassetuṇ pañcannaṇ saddhūṇ pattaṇ vā civaṇaṇ vā* ti ādum āha, tattha *pañcannaṇ saddhūṇ* ti pañcahi sahadhammikehi saha, pañca sahadhammika nāma bhikkhu-bhikkhunī-sikkhamānā-sāmanera-sāmaneriyo *Vañcanaṇ vā* ti patirūpaṇ dassetvā vañcanaṇ, *udayaṇ vā patthayaṇto* ti vaddhūṇ patthento vā, *parivatteti* ti parivattanaṇ karoti

*Iddhmanto* ti ijjhanappabhāvavanto, *dibbacakkhukā* ti dibbasadisañānacakkhukā, atha vā dibbavihārasannissayena laddha-ñānacakkhukā, *paracittaviḍuno* ti attano cittaena paresaṇ citta-jānanakā *Te dūṇato pi passantī* ti ekayojanato pi yojanasatato pi yojanasahassato pi<sup>3</sup> yojanasatasahasassato<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> cakkavālato pi dvi<sup>5</sup>-ti<sup>6</sup>-catu<sup>7</sup>-panca-dasa-vīsati-cattālīsa-paññāsato<sup>8</sup> pi tato atirekato pi cakkavālato passantī, *dakkhanti Āsannā pi na dissanti* ti samipe thitā<sup>9</sup> pi nisinnā pi na paññāyanti *Cetasā pi cittaṇ pajānanti* ti attano cittaena pi paresaṇ cittaṇ pajānanti<sup>9</sup> *Devatā pi kho santi iddhamantiṇṇyo* ti devatā pi evaṇ saṇvījjanti ijjhanappabhāvavantiyo, *paracittaviḍuniyo* ti paresaṇ cittaṇ jānantiyo

*Olārikehi vā kilesehi* ti kāyaduccaritādikehi vā<sup>10</sup> upatāpehi, *maṇḍimakehi vā* ti kāmavitakkādikehi vā, *sukhumakehi vā* ti nātivittakkādikehi vā *Kāyaduccaritādayo kamma-patha-*

<sup>1</sup> C, D, E vaca°

<sup>2</sup> H vā

<sup>3</sup> B *adda* yojanadasahasassato pi

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, C *omst*

<sup>5</sup> H dve

<sup>6</sup> H tīni

<sup>7</sup> H cattāri

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E, C, S sahasassato

<sup>9</sup> H jānanti

<sup>10</sup> H ca

vasena, kāmavitakkādayo vattamūlakakilesavasena vedittabbā

*Ñātivittakkādisu* “mayhaṇ ñātayo sukhajīvino sampattiyuttā” ti evaṇ pañcakāmagunasannissita-pemena<sup>1</sup> ñātaka ārabha uppannavitakko *ñātivitakko*, “khayaṇ gatā, vayaṇ gatā, saddhā, pasannā” ti evaṇ pavatto pana ñātivitakko nāma na hoti “Amhākaṇ janapado subhikkho sampannasasso” ti tussamānassa<sup>2</sup> gehasitavasen’ eva uppannavitakko *janapadavitakko* nāma, “amhākaṇ janapade manussā saddhā pasannā, khayaṇ gatā, vayaṇ gatā” ti evaṇ pavatto pana janapadavitakko nāma na hoti

Amarattāya vitakko, amaro vā vitakko ti *amaravitakko* Tattha ukkuttakappadhānādīhi dukkhe nijjonne samparāye attā sukhi hoti amaro<sup>3</sup> ti dukkarakārīkaṇ karontassa tāya dukkarakārīkāya patisaṇyutto vitakko amarattāya vitakko nāma Dittthagatiko pana “sassataṇ vadesi” ti ādini puttho “evam pi me no, aññathā pi me no, no ti pi me no, no no ti pi me no” ti vikkhepaṇ āpajjati, tassa so dittthagatapatisaṇyutto vitakko yathā amaro nāma maccho udaye gahe tvā māretuṇ na sakkā, ito c’ ito ca dhāvati, gāhaṇ na gacchati, evam eva ekasmiṃ pi pakkhe asanthānato na marati ti amaro nāma, taṇ duvidham pi ekato katvā amaravitakko ti vuttaṇ

*Parānuddayatāpatisaṇyutto* ti anuddayatāpatirūpakena gehasitapemena patisaṇyutto upatthākesu nandantesu<sup>4</sup> socantesu ca tehi saddhiṇ digunaṇ nandati,<sup>5</sup> digunaṇ<sup>5</sup> socati, tesu sukhitesu digunaṇ<sup>5</sup> sukhito hoti, dukkhitesu digunaṇ dukkhito hoti, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā<sup>6</sup> voyogaṇ āpajjati, tāni tāni kiccāni sādheṇto pannatūṇ vitikkamati, sallekhaṇ kopeti, yo tasmīṇ saṇsatthavihāre, tasmīṇ vā voyogāpajjane gehasito vitakko, ayaṇ parānuddayatāpatisaṇyutto vitakko nāma *Lābha-sakkāra-silokapatisaṇyutto* ti cīvarādīlābhena c’ eva sakkārena ca kuttisaddena ca saddhiṇ ārammanakaranavasena patisaṇyutto *Anavaññattipatisaṇ-*

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, B °takkamena

<sup>2</sup> H tutthamānasassa, C, D, E tutthamānassa

<sup>3</sup> B aparo

<sup>4</sup> H kan°.

<sup>5</sup> H omits

<sup>6</sup> S, D, E attano

yutto ti “aho vata maṇ pare na avajāneyyūṇ, na hethetvā<sup>1</sup> vihethetvā<sup>2</sup> katheyyūṇ” ti evaṇ anavaññātabhāva-patthanāya saddhiṇ uppañjana-vitakko, yo<sup>3</sup> tasmiṇ “mā maṇ pare avajānīsū” ti uppannacitte<sup>4</sup> pañcakāmagunasankhātaṇ gehaṇ nissito hutvā uppannavitakko, so<sup>5</sup> anavaññattipatisaṇyutto vitakko

[387] *Tattha tattha sajjatī* ti tesu tesu ārammanesu laggaṭi *Tattha tattha gahātī* ti vuttappakāraṇ ārammaṇaṇ pavisatī *Bayjhatī* ti tehi tehi ārammaṇehi saddhiṇ bayjhatī, ekibhavatī *Anayavyasanā* ti tattha<sup>6</sup> tattha<sup>6</sup> avaddhivinaṣaṇ, *āpajjati* ti pāpunāti

[388] *Āmisacakkhukassā* ti cīvarādi-āmisalolassa, *lohadhammagarukassā* ti lokuttaradhammaṇ muñcitvā rūpādilokadhammam eva garuṇ katvā carantassa *Ālapanā* ti vihāraṇ āgate manusse disvā “kim atthāya bhonto āgatā<sup>7</sup> kiṇ bhikkhū nimantetuṇ<sup>2</sup> yaḍi evaṇ, gacchatha, ahaṇ pacchato gahetvā āgacchāmi” ti evaṇ ādito va lapanā Atha vā attānaṇ upanetvā “ahaṇ Tisso, mayī rājā pasanno, mayī asuko ca asuko ca rājamahāmatto pasanno” ti evaṇ attūpanāyikā lapanā ti *ālapanā* *Lapanā* ti putthassa sato vuttappakāram eva lapanā *Sallapanā* ti gahapatikānaṇ ukkanthane bhītassa okāsaṇ datvā datvā sutthu lapanā *Ullapanā* ti “mahākutumbiko, mahānāviko, mahādānapatī” ti evaṇ uddhaṇ katvā lapanā *Samullapanā* ti sabbato bhāgena uddhaṇ katvā lapanā *Unnahanā* ti “upāsakā, pubbe idise kāle navadānaṇ<sup>7</sup> detha, idāni kiṇ na dethā<sup>2</sup>” ti evaṇ yāva “dassāma bhante, okāsaṇ na labhāmā” ti ādīni vadanti, tāva uddhaṇ uddhaṇ<sup>8</sup> nahanā vethanā ti vuttaṇ hoti Atha vā ucchuhatthaṇ disvā “kuto ābhataṇ upāsakā<sup>2</sup>” ti pucchati “Ucchukhattato bhante” ti “Kiṇ tattha ucchu madhuraṇ” ti<sup>2</sup> “Khāditvā bhante jānitabban” ti “Na upāsakā, ‘bhikkhussa ucchuṇ dethā’ ti vattuṇ vattatī<sup>2</sup>” ti yā evarūpā nibbethentassā pi vethanakathā, sā *unnahanā* Sabbatho bhāgena punappunaṇ nahanā *samunnahanā* *Uk-*

<sup>1</sup> B sodhetvā, S codetvā

<sup>2</sup> B visodhetvā

<sup>3</sup> B so

<sup>4</sup> H °vitakke

<sup>5</sup> All MSS omī.

<sup>6</sup> H omīts.

<sup>7</sup> B ca dānaṇ

<sup>8</sup> S, D, C, E omī

*kācanā* ti “ etaṇ kulaṇ maṇ yeva jānāti, sace ettha deyya-dhammo uppajjati, mayhaṇ yeva deti ” ti evaṇ ukkhipitvā *kācanā* ukkācanā, uddīpanā ti vuttaṇ hoti Sabbato bhāgena punappunaṇ ukkācanā *samukkācanā* *Amuppiyabhāmitā* ti paccayavasena punappunaṇ piyavacanabhananā *Sanhāvācatā* ti muduvacanatā *Sakhilavācatā* ti manda<sup>1</sup>—pamānayuttavacanatā, sithilavacanatā vā *Littavācatā*<sup>2</sup> ti alliyanavacanatā *Apharusavācatā*<sup>3</sup> ti madhuravacanatā

*Porānaṇ*<sup>4</sup> *mātāpettikaṇ*<sup>5</sup> ti pure uppannaṇ, mātāpitūnaṇ santakaṇ *Antarahitaṇ*<sup>6</sup> ti paticehannaṇ, tirobhūtaṇ *Nāyāmī* ti pākato homi *Asukassa kulūpako* ti asukassa amacassa kulapayirupāsako *Asukāyā* ti asukāya upāsikāya

*Maṇ ussajjitvā*<sup>7</sup> ti maṇ vissajjitvā

[389] *Payuttaṇ*<sup>8</sup> ti cīvarādīhi sampayuttaṇ, tad atthaṇ vā yojitaṇ Imissā gāthāya middeso sabbo hetthā vuttanayo va

[394] *Mosavaṇṇe na nīyethā* ti musāvāde na nīyetha *Jīvitenā* ti jīvīkāya

[395] *Satho* ti asantagunadīpanato na sammā bhāsītā Sabbato bhāgena satho *parisatho* *Yaṇ tathā* ti yaṇ tasmiṇ puggale *Sathan* ti asantagunadīpanaṇ kerātiyaṇ *Sathatā* ti sathākāro *Sātheyyan* ti sathabhāvo *Kakkaritā*<sup>9</sup> ti padumanālassa viya aparāmasanakkhamo pharusabhāvo *Kakkariyaṇ*<sup>10</sup> ti tass’ eva vevacanaṇ *Parikkhatatā* *parikkhattiyaṇ*<sup>11</sup> ti pādadvayena mikhanitvā thapitaṇ viya dalhakerātiyaṇ vuttaṇ Keci pana *kakkaritā* ti sambhāvayitvā vacanaṇ, *kakkariyaṇ* ti sambhāvayitvā vacanabhāvo, *parikkhatatā* ti alankaranākāro, *parikkhattiyaṇ* ti alankaranabhāvo ti atthaṇ vannayanti *Idaṇ vuccatī* ti idaṇ attano avijjamāna-gunappakāsanalakkhanaṇ *sātheyyan* nāma<sup>12</sup> vuccati, yena samannāgatassa puggalassa kucchi vā pitthi vā jānituṇ na sakkā

<sup>1</sup> B sanha

<sup>3</sup> H vacanatā

<sup>5</sup> T °pitikaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, B ujjhitvā

<sup>9</sup> H kakkharatā, S, B °ratā

<sup>11</sup> H, D, E pā°

<sup>2</sup> T metta°, H °vacanatā

<sup>4</sup> T purānaṇ

<sup>6</sup> S, C, D, E āhitaṇ

<sup>8</sup> Most sajjuttaṇ

<sup>10</sup> H kakkhari°

<sup>12</sup> H ti

*Vāmena sūhāro hoti , dakkhīnena ajāmaggo ,  
Sarena elako hoti , visānena jaraggavo\* ti*

evaṇ vutta-yakkhasūkarasādiso hoti

*Atmaññāti ti atikkamtvā maññāti Kim pan' āyaṇ  
bahulājīvo ti ayaṇ puggalo ko nāma bahulājīvako ? Sabbhaṇ  
sambhakkhatī<sup>1</sup> ti laddhaṇ laddhaṇ sabbaṇ khādāti Appa-  
puñño ti mandapuñño Appesakko ti parivāravirahito*

[396] *Paññāsampanno ti sampannapañño, paripunnapañ-  
ño, pañhaṇ vissajjēti ti pañhaṇ katheti vyākaroṭi*

*Sutvā dūsito<sup>2</sup> bahuṇ vācaṇ samanānaṇ vā puthuvacanānaṇ<sup>3</sup>  
ti dūsito<sup>2</sup> ghattito parehi tesāṇ samanānaṇ vā khattiyādi-  
bhedānaṇ vā aññesaṇ puthuvacanānaṇ<sup>3</sup> bahum pi anittha-  
vācaṇ sutvā, na pativajjā<sup>4</sup> ti na pativadeyya, \*kiṇ kāranaṇ ?  
na hi santo patiseniṇ karonti*

[397] *Kakkhalenā ti dārunena Santo ti nibbutakilesā  
Patiseniṇ ti patisattuṇ Patimallan ti patiyodhaṇ<sup>5</sup> Pati-  
kantaṇ<sup>6</sup> ti pativeraṇ Patipakkhaṇ ti kilesapatipakkhaṇ,  
kilesavasena sangaṇ na karonti ti attho*

[398] *Etāṇ ca dhammam aññāyā ti sabbam etaṇ yathā-  
vuttaṇ dhammaṇ ñatvā Vicinan ti vicinanto Santī ti  
nibbutiṇ ñatvā ti nibbuti rāgādīnaṇ santi ti ñatvā*

*Samañ cā ti kāyasucaritādi Visamañ cā ti kāyaduccari-  
tādi Pathañ cā ti dasakusalakammaṇṭṭhaṇ Vipathañ cā  
ti dasa-akusalakammaṇṭṭhaṇ Sāvajjañ cā ti akusalañ ca  
Anavajjañ cā ti kusalañ ca Hīna-panāta-kanha-sukka-viñ-  
ñūgarahita-pasatthānaṇ ti idaṇ hi kusalākusalāma eva\* Tattha  
kāyasucaritādi samakaraṇato samaṇ Kāyaduccaritādi vi-  
samakaraṇato visamaṇ Kusalakammaṇṭṭhā sugatigamaṇa-  
pathattā supathaṇ Akusalakammaṇṭṭhā sugatigamaṇapa-  
tipakkhattā, apāyagamaṇapathattā vipathaṇ Akusalaṇ sa-  
dosattā sāvajjaṇ Kusalaṇ middosattā anavajjaṇ Tathā  
mohena vā dosa-mohena vā lobha-mohena vā sampayuttattā*

\* Sum V 11, 656

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, S, B °khetī

<sup>2</sup> B, S puthujjanānaṇ

<sup>5</sup> B, C, D °yogaṇ

<sup>2</sup> SA rusito

<sup>4</sup> H, E pati°

<sup>6</sup> D, C, E °kiccaṇ

hīnaṃ Alobha-adosa-amohayuttattā *panītaṃ* Kaṇhavipākattā *kanhaṃ* Sukkavipākattā *sukkaṃ* Buddhādīhi viññūhi garahitattā *viññūgarahitaṃ* Tehi eva thomitattā *viññuppasatthan* ti nātabbaṃ

Kiṃ kārānā nappamajjeyya itī ce ? [400] *Abhibhū hi so* ti gāthā, tattha *abhibhū* ti rūpādīnaṃ abhibhavitā *Ana-bhibhūto* ti tehi anabhibhūto *Sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham* *adassī* ti paccakkham eva anītihaṃ dhammaṃ adakkhi *Sadā namassam anurikkhe* ti sadā namassanto tisso sikkhāyo sikkheyya

*Kehici kilesehi* ti kehici rāgādi-upatāpakarehi kilesehi *Adhibhosi ne* ti te kilese abhibhavi *Sesaṃ sabbattha pākātam* eva

Kevalam paṇ' ettha *cakkhūhi n' eva lolo* ti ādīhi indriya-saṅvaro, *annānam atho pānānaṃ* ti ādīhi sannidhipatikkhepamukhena paccayapatisevanasīlaṃ, *methuna-mosavajja-pesumyādīhi*<sup>1</sup> pātimokkhasaṅvarasīlaṃ, *āthabbanaṃ supinaṃ*<sup>2</sup> *lak-khanan* ti ādīhi ājīvapārisuddhisīlaṃ, *jhāyī na pādalol' assā* ti iminā samādhī, *vicinaṃ bhikkhū* ti iminā paññā, *sadā sato sikkhe* ti iminā puna<sup>3</sup> sankhepato tisso pi sikkhā, *ath' āsanesu sayanesu, appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya, niddaṃ na bahulikareyyā* ti ādīhi sīla-samādhī-paññānaṃ upakāra<sup>4</sup>-sanganha-na-vinodanāmi vuttāni ti Evaṃ Bhagavā nimmitassa paripunna-patipadaṃ vatvā arahattanikūtena desanaṃ nīttāpesi *Desanāpariyosāne Purābheda sutte vuttasadi so v' abhi-samayo aho sī* ti

*Tuvatakasuttaniddesavannanā nīttitā*  
*Catuddasamaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> S omits methuna, and gives mosavajjena nīyetha

<sup>2</sup> H pisunaṃ

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, B, S, C pana

<sup>4</sup> SA °rāpakāra

## ATTADANDASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[402] Pannarasame Attadandasuttamiddese *Attalandā bhayaṇ jātan* ti pathamagāthāy' attho yaṇ lokassa dūtthadhammikaṇ vā samparāyikaṇ vā *bhayaṇ jātaṇ*, sabbaṇ taṇ bhayaṇ<sup>1</sup> *attadandā*<sup>2</sup> jātaṇ, attano duccaritakāranā jātaṇ, evaṇ sante *janaṇ passatha medhagaṇ* imaṇ Sākiyādijanaṇ passatha aññamaññamedhagaṇ hiṇsakaṇ<sup>3</sup> bādhakaṇ<sup>3</sup> ti evaṇ taṇ pativiruddhaṇ vipatipannajanaṇ paribhāsivā<sup>4</sup> attano sammāpatipattidassanena tassa saṇvegaṇ janetuṇ āha *saṇvegaṇ kittaṇṇissāmi yathā saṇvijitaṇ mayā* ti, pubbe Bodhisat-tena satā ti adhippāyo

*Tayo* ti ganaparirocchedo *Dandā* ti duccaritā *Kāya-*  
*dando* ti kāyaduccaritaṇ, vacīdandādīsu pi es' eva *nayo*  
*Tividhaṇ kāyaduccaritaṇ* ti pānātipātādi kāyato pavattaṇ  
duttaṇ caritaṇ, kilesapūtīkattā vā dutthu caritaṇ ti lad-  
dhanāmaṇ tividhaṇ duccaritaṇ<sup>5</sup> *Catubbidhaṇ* ti musāvā-  
dādi catubbidhaṇ *Tividhaṇ* ti abhiyjhādi tividhaṇ *Dit-*  
*thadhammikaṇ* ti dūtth' eva dhamme imasmiṇ yeva attabhāve  
patisaṇvedaniyaṇ *Samparāyikaṇ* ti anāgate attabhāve pa-  
tisaṇvedaniyaṇ

*Āgucārīṇ* ti pāpakārīṇ,<sup>6</sup> aparādhakārīṇ, *taṃ*<sup>7</sup> *enaṇ*<sup>7</sup> *rājā*<sup>8</sup>  
*paribhāsati* ti pāpakārīṇ rājā paribhāsati, bhayaṇ uppādeti  
*Dukkhadomanassaṇ patisaṇvedeti* ti kāyikaṇ dukkhaṇ cetasi-  
kaṇ domanassaṇ vindaṇti *Etaṇ bhayaṇ dukkhaṇ domanassaṇ*  
ti evarūpaṇ bhayaṇ ca dukkhaṇ ca<sup>7</sup> domanassaṇ ca, *kuto*  
*tassā* ti tassa corassa kuto uppannaṇ<sup>2</sup> *Attadandato jātan* ti  
attanā kataduccaritato uppannaṇ

[403] *Antamaso* ti hetthimato, *savacanīyam pi*<sup>7</sup> *karoti*

<sup>1</sup> H, D, SA omī

<sup>2</sup> H adds bhayaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, S, C omī

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, S, C paribhāvetvā, B pariggahetvā

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E add kāyaduccaritaṇ

<sup>6</sup> E pāpikaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H omī

<sup>8</sup> H adds taṇ

“*na te labbhā uto pakkamitun*” ti ito imamhā gāmādinā<sup>1</sup> gantuṃ na labbhā, na sakkā bahi nikkhamitun ti palibodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> sangaṃ karoti

*Dhanaṇāṃpaccayā pī* ti dhanaparihāṇikāraṇā pi

*Rājā tassa vviḍhā kammakāraṇā kārāpeti kasāhi pi tāletī*<sup>3</sup> ti kasādaṇḍakehi potheti<sup>3</sup> *Vettehi pi tāletī* ti sakantaka-vettalatāhi potheti<sup>3</sup> *Addhaḍaṇḍakehi* ti ādayo hetthā vuttanayā eva *Sunakhehi pi khādāpetī*<sup>3</sup> ti katipayāni divasāni āhāre adatvā chāta-sunakhehi khādāpeti,<sup>3</sup> te muhuttena atthisankhalikam eva karonti *Sūle uttāsetī*<sup>3</sup> ti sūlaṃ āropeti<sup>3</sup> *Rājā imesaṃ catunnaṃ dandānaṃ issaro* ti imesaṃ catunnaṃ ānānaṃ kātuṃ rājā samattho

*Sakena kammenā* ti sayaṃ katena kammena

[404] *Tam enaṃ nīrayapālā* ti ettha ekacce therā “nīrayapālā nāma natthi, yantarūpaṃ viya kammam eva kāraṇaṃ kārēti”<sup>4</sup> vadanti, taṃ *Atthi nīraye nīrayapālā ti?* *Āmantā Atthi ca kammakāraṇikā*<sup>2\*</sup> ti ādinā nayena Abhidhamme patisedhitam eva Yathā hi manussaloke kammakāraṇikā atthi, evam eva nīraye nīrayapālā atthi ti *Tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ* ti tigāvutaṃ attabhāvaṃ sampajjalitāya lohapathaviyā uttānakaṃ nīpajjāpetvā dakkhiṇahatthe tālappamānaṃ aya-sūlaṃ pavesenti, tathā vāmahatthādisu, yathā ca uttānakaṃ nīpajjāpetvā, evaṃ ureṇā<sup>5</sup> pi vāmapassenā pi dakkhiṇapassenā pi nīpajjāpetvā taṃ kammakāraṇaṃ karonti yeva *Saṃvesetvā* ti jalitāya lohapathaviyā tigāvutaṃ attabhāvaṃ nīpajjāpetvā, *kuthārīhi* ti mahatīhi gehacchadanassa ekapak-khamattāhi kuthārīhi *tacchanti*, lohitaṃ nadī hutvā sandati, lohapathavito jālā utthahitvā tacchitatthānaṃ gānhāti, mahādukkhaṃ uppajjati Tacchantā pana suttāhatakaṃ karitvā dāruṇ<sup>6</sup> viya atthaṃsam pi chalaṃsam pi karonti *Vāsīhi* ti mahāsuppappamānāhi vāsīhi *Ratthe yojetvā* ti saddhuṃ yuga-yotta-pañjara<sup>7</sup>-cākka-kubbara-pājanahehi sab-

\* Kv 596

<sup>1</sup> S °dimhā

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, B °dha

<sup>3</sup> *All MSS except T have the plural form*

<sup>4</sup> H °enti

<sup>5</sup> B udarena

<sup>6</sup> *All MSS dīru*

<sup>7</sup> S -pakkharakkha B, D -pakkha



bato pajjalite rathe yojetvā *Mahantaṇ* ti mahākūtāgārapamānaṇ *Āropentī* ti sampajjalitehi ayamuggarehi pothentā āropenti

*Sakm pi uddhaṇ* ti supakkatthitāya ukkhaḥyā pakkhittatandulā viya uddhaṇ adho tiriyañ ca gacchati

*Mahānraye* ti Avīcimahānrayamhi

[405] *Catukhanno* ti caturassa-mañjūsāsadiso *Vibhatto* ti catudvārasena vibhatto *Bhāgaso mito* ti dvāra-vithīnaṇ vasena bhāge thapetvā vibhatto *Pariyanto* ti parikkhitto *Ayasā* ti upari navayojanikena<sup>1</sup> ayapattena chādito *Samantā yojanasataṇ pharivā tithatī* ti evaṇ pharivā tithatī yathā samantā yojanasate thatvā olokontassa akkhinī yamakagolakā viya nikkhamanti

*Kadariyā tapanā* ti sabbe pi te ussadehi saddhiṇ attha mahānrayā *kadariyā*, niccaṇ tapanti ti kadariyā *tapanā*, balavadukkhātāya *ghorā*, kappatthitānaṇ<sup>2</sup> accīnaṇ atthitāya *accimanto*, āsādetuṇ ghattetuṇ dukkarātāya *durāsada*, ditthamattā vā sutamattā pi vā lomāni haṇsenti ti *lomahaṇsana-rūpā*, bhiṇsanātāya *bhesmā*, bhayaajanātāya *patibhayā*, sukhābhāvena *dukkhā*

*Puratthimāya ca bhittiyā* ti ādigāthānaṇ evaṇ *Avīcimrayo* ti pariyaṇtaṇ katvā ayaṇ sankhepattho<sup>3</sup> aggijālānaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā pana sattānaṇ vā tesāṇ dukkhassa vā vīci antaraṇ natth' etthā ti avīci, tatra hi puratthimāhi bhittihī jālārāsī utthahitvā pāpakammīno puggale jhāpento pacchimādisu bhittisu *patihāññati*, paharati, tā ca bhittiyō vinivijjhivā parato yojanasataṇ ganhāti Hetthā utthitā upari patihāññati, upari utthitā hetthā patihāññati Evaṇ tāv' ettha jālānaṇ vīci nāma natthi Tassa pana anto yojanasataṇ thānaṇ khīravallipitthassa pūritanāhi viya sattehi nīrantaraṇ pūritāṇ<sup>5</sup>, catūhi iriyāpathehi paccantānaṇ sattānaṇ pamānaṇ natthi, na ca aññamaññaṇ vyābādhenti, sakasakattāne yeva paccanti, evam ettha sattānaṇ vīci nāma natthi Yathā pana jivhagge cha madhubindūni sattamassa tambalo-habinduno anudahanabalavatāya abbohārikāni honti, tathā

<sup>1</sup> H °janena, B °niyena

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E °thikānaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, C sankhepo kato

<sup>4</sup> S, C jālānaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, C omat

tattha anudahanabalavatāya sesā cha akusalavipākupekkhā abbohārikā honti, dukkham eva nīrantaraṃ paññāyati, evam ettha dukkhassa vīci nāma natthi Nirassādatthena nīrayo.

*Tattha sattā mahāluddā* ti tasmīṃ nībbattā sattā mahanta-luddā, *mahākībbisakārino* ti mahanta-dārunakammakārino, *accantapāpakammantā* ti ekaṃsena pāpakammīno, *paccanti na ca mīyare* ti channaṃ<sup>1</sup> jālānam antare paccanti, na ca mīyanti

*Jātavedasamo kāyo* ti tesāṃ sariraṃ aggisadisaṃ, *tesāṃ nīrayavāsīnaṃ* ti tesāṃ pāpakammānaṃ nīrayavāsīnaṃ *Passa kammānaṃ dalhattan* ti pāpakammānaṃ thirabhāvaṃ olokehi, *na bhasmā hoti na masī* ti chārīkā pi na hoti angāro pi na<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>

*Purattāmenā* ti yadā taṃ dvāraṃ avāpuritaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti, atha tadabhimukhā *dhāvanti*, tesāṃ tattha chaviādīni jhāyanti, dvārasamīpaṃ pattānaṃ ca tesāṃ taṃ pithiyati, pacchumaṃ avāpuritaṃ<sup>3</sup> viya khāyati Esa nayo sabbattha *Nikkhamitāsā* te ti nīrayā nikkhamitūṃ āsā etesaṃ ti nikkhamitāsā, *mokkhagavesīno* ti muñcanūpāyaṃ esantā gavesantī pi na te tato nikkhamitūṃ labhanti *kammapaccayā* ti te sattā nīrayato nikkhamanadvāraṃ pāpakammapaccayā nādhigacchanti *Tesaṃ ce pāpakammaṃ taṃ avipakkāṃ<sup>4</sup> kataṃ bahun* ti tesaṃ ca sattānaṃ lāmaṃ dārunaṃ kammaṃ avipakkavipākaṃ bahuvīdhaṃ nānappakāraṃ adinnavipākaṃ kataṃ upacitaṃ atthi

[406] *Sanjvegaṃ* ti hīriyanaṃ<sup>5</sup> *Ubbegaṃ* ti thitattānato gamanaṃ *Uttarāsaṃ* ti ubbejanaṃ, asannitthānaṃ *Bhayaṃ* ti cittutārāsaṃ *Pīlanaṃ<sup>6</sup>* ti<sup>6</sup> ghattanaṃ<sup>6</sup> *Ghattanaṃ* ti pīlākaraṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> *Upaddavaṃ* ti itūṃ *Upasaggaṃ* ti rundhanaṃ<sup>8</sup>

Idāni yathā 'nena saṃvijjitaṃ, taṃ pakāraṃ dassento *phandamānaṃ* ti ādīm āha Tattha *phandamānaṃ* ti tanhādīhi<sup>9</sup> kampamānaṃ, *appodake* ti appe udae, *aññamaññehi byārud-*

<sup>1</sup> S aggi<sup>2</sup> B, C, D, S, E omī<sup>3</sup> H, S apārutaṃ<sup>4</sup> H °kkavipākaṃ<sup>5</sup> B vimīlanaṃ, S vimīlanaṃ<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, C omī<sup>7</sup> H, E pīlanaṃ<sup>8</sup> H, D, E, C nīruno<sup>9</sup> H omīts.

*dhe disvā* ti nānāsatte ca aññe<sup>1</sup> aññehi saddhiṃ viruddhe  
disvā, *maṇ bhayaṃ āvusi* ti maṇ bhayaṃ pavitthaṇ

[407] *Kilesaphandanāya phandamānaṃ* ti rāgādikilesa-  
lanāya calamānaṇ

*Payogo* ti kāya-vacī-manopayogo

[408] *Viruddhā* ti virodham āpannā *Pativiruddhā* ti  
patimukhā hutvā virodham āpannā, sutthu<sup>2</sup> viruddhā vā  
*Āhatā* ti kodhena āhatā pahatā *Paccāhatā* ti patimallā  
hutvā āhatā *Āghātītā*<sup>3</sup> ti ghattitā<sup>4</sup> *Paccāghātītā*<sup>3</sup> ti vise-  
sena ghattitā<sup>4</sup> *Pānīḥ pi upakkamanī* ti hatthehi pi paha-  
ranti

[409] *Samantam asāro loko* ti nirayaṇ ādiṇ katvā samanta-  
to loko asāro, niccasārādirahito *Disā sabbā samerutā* ti  
sabbā disā aniccatāya kampitā *Icehaṇ bhavanam attano*  
ti attano tānaṇ icchanto, *nāddasāsiṇ anositan* ti kiñci thānaṇ  
jarādhiṃ anajjhāvutthaṇ nāddakkhin ti

*Asāro* ti na sāro sāravirahito vā *Nissāro* ti sabbena  
sabbhaṇ sāravirahito *Sārāpagato* ti sārato apagato [410]  
*Niccasārasāreṇa vā* ti satatasārasaṅkhātena sāreṇa vā Upa-  
padadvaye pi es' eva nayo

*Ye puratthimāya disāya saṅkhārā* ti ye purimadisāya pac-  
cayehi sangamma samāgama katā saṅkhārā, *te pi eutā* ti  
te pi saṅkhārā kampitā, *samerutā* ti sammā kampitā, *cahitā*  
ti calanaṇ gatā, *ghattitā* ti udayabbayena piḷḷitā, *aniccatāyā*  
ti hutvā abhāvatāya, *jāṭiyā anugatā* ti nibbattiyā anupa-  
vitthā, *jarāya anusatā* ti paṇipakkatāya anupatthata<sup>5</sup>,  
*vyādhinā abbhūhūtā* ti dhātuvisamena uppannavyādhinā aj-  
jhotthata, *maranena abbhāhatā* ti maccunā abbiāhatā pahatā,  
*atānā* ti rakkhāviraḥitā, *alenā* lenaviraḥitā, *asaraṇā* ti nat-  
thi etesaṇ saraṇaṇ ti asaraṇā, *asaraṇibhūtā* ti sayāṇ saraṇa-  
kiccaṇ na karontī ti asaraṇibhūtā

[411] *Attano bhavanan* ti middesassa uddesapadaṇ *Tānaṇ*  
ti pālaṇaṇ *Lenan* ti lenatthānaṇ *Saraṇan* ti dukkhaṇāsa-  
naṇ *Gatv* ti patitthā *Parāyanaṇ* ti paraṇ ayaṇaṇ parā-  
yanaṇ

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D, SA aññam

<sup>3</sup> H āghatitā

<sup>5</sup> H anupannā

<sup>2</sup> H kuddhā

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E ghattitā

*Ajjhositaṇ yeva addasaṇ* ti jarādīhi madditaṇ addakkhū  
*Sabbaṇ yobbaññaṇ* ti yobbanabhāvo yobbaññaṇ, saceta-  
 nānaṇ<sup>1</sup> sabbaṇ yobbaññaṇ, *jarāya ositaṇ* ti paripākāya ja-  
 rāya avasitaṇ, madditaṇ Evaṇ sabbattha

[412] *Osāne tv' eva<sup>2</sup> vyāruddhe, disvā me aratī ahū* ti yob-  
 banādīnaṇ osāne yeva, atthangamake<sup>3</sup> yeva,<sup>4</sup> vināsake  
 eva,<sup>5</sup> jarādīhi vyāruddhe, āhatacitte satte disvā aratī me  
 ahosi *Ath' ettha sallan* ti atha vā etesu sattesu rāgādi-  
 sallan, *hadayanissitaṇ* ti cittanissitaṇ

*Yobbaññaṇ jarā vosāpetī* ti <sup>6</sup>[jarā yobbaññaṇ atthanga-  
 meti]<sup>5</sup> vināseti Evaṇ sabbattha

Kath' ānubhāvaṇ sattan ti ? [413] *Yena sallena otmno*  
 ti gāthā *disā subbā vidhāvati* ti sabbā ducceṇitadīsā pi purat-  
 thimādīdisā pi vidīsā<sup>6</sup> pi vidhāvati *Tam eva sallan abbuyha*  
*na dhāvati na sīdati* ti tam eva tu<sup>7</sup> sallan uddharitvā tā ca  
 dīsā na dhāvati, caturoghe ca na sīdati

*Aññānaṇ* ti ādisu ñānadassanapatipakkhato *aññānaṇ*,  
*adassanaṇ*, abhimukho hutvā dhammena na sameti na  
 samāgacchati ti *anabhisamayo*, anurūpato dhamme buj-  
 jhati ti anubodho, tappatipakkhatāya *anamubodho*, anicca-  
 tādihi saddhiṇ yojetvā na bujjhati ti *asambodho*, asantaṇ  
 asamañ ca bujjhati ti pi *asambodho*, catusaccadhammaṇ na  
 pativijjhati ti *appativedho*, rūpādīsu ekadhammam pi anic-  
 cādisāmaññatq na gāhāti<sup>8</sup> ti *asāṅgāhanā*, tam eva dham-  
 maṇ na pariyogāhati ti *apariyogāhanā*, na samena pekkhati  
 ti *asamapekkhanā*, dhammānaṇ sabhāvaṇ pati na apekkhati  
 ti *apaccavekkhanā*, kusalākusalakammesu viparītavuttīyā,  
 sabhāvagahanābhāvena vā ekam pi kammaṇ etassa paccak-  
 khaṇ natthi, sayan vā kassaci dhammassa paccakkhakaranaṇ  
 nāma na hoti ti *apaccakkhakammaṇ*, yaṇ etasmaṇ anuppaj-  
 jamāne cittasantānaṇ mejjhaṇ<sup>9</sup> bhavēyya, suci, vodātaṇ,<sup>10</sup>  
 taṇ dutthaṇ mejjhaṇ<sup>9</sup> iminā ti *ḍummejjhaṇ*, bālānaṇ bhāvo  
*bālyan*, mūyhati ti *moho*, balavataro moho *pamoho*, saman-

<sup>1</sup> B °tanāceta°

<sup>2</sup> D, E ohanat °

<sup>3</sup> H °game

<sup>4</sup> C, D *omit*, H *adds* parināmake ca evaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, C *omit*

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, S, C gatīdisā

<sup>7</sup> B, S *omit*

<sup>8</sup> H, E ganheyyā

<sup>9</sup> D, E majjhaṇ, B macchaṇ

<sup>10</sup> H, S, D vodānaṇ

tato muyhatī ti *sammoho*, vijjāva patipakkhabhāvato na vijjā<sup>1</sup> ti *avijjā* Ogha-yogattho vutto yeva Thāmagatatthena anusetī ti *anusayo*, cittaṇ pariyutthātī abhībhavati ti *pariyutthānaṇ*, hitagahanābhāvena hitābhīmukhī gantuṇ na sakkoti, aññadatthu laggatī yevā ti *langī*, <sup>2</sup>sajjati ti attho, durugghātanatthena vā *langī*, yathā hi mahāpalighasan-khātā langī durugghātā hoti, evam ayam pi langī viyā ti langī Sesaṇ uttānattham eva

[414] Yā *evarūpā kankhā* ti ettha kankhanavasena *kankhā*, kankhaṇ ānaya<sup>3</sup> ti *kankhāyanā*, purimakankhā hi uttarā<sup>4</sup>kankhaṇ ānaya<sup>5</sup>ti nāma, ākāravasena vā etaṇ vuttaṇ Kankhāsamangicittaṇ<sup>6</sup> kankhāya ayitattā kankhāyitaṇ nāma, tassa bhāvo *kankhāyittatṭaṇ* *Vimati* ti vigatā<sup>7</sup> mati<sup>8</sup> vimati<sup>8</sup> *Vicikicchā* ti vigatā tikicchā<sup>9</sup> ti vicikicchā, sabhāvaṇ vā vicinanto etāya kicchati kīlamati ti vicikicchā, sāsāṇsayalakkhanā, kampanarasā, anicchayapaccupatthānā, anekāṇsagāhapaccupatthānā vā,<sup>10</sup> ayonisomanasikārapadatthānā, patipattiya antarāyakarā ti datthabbā Kampanatthena dvidhā elhayati ti *dvelhakaṇ* Patipattinivāranena<sup>11</sup> dvedhāpatho viyā ti *dvedhāpatho* “Niccaṇ vā idaṇ, aniccaṇ vā” ti ādipavattiya ekasmiṇ ākāre santhātun asa<sup>12</sup>matthatāya samantato seti ti *saṇsayo* Ekaṇsaṇ gahetuṇ asa<sup>13</sup>matthatāya na ekaṇsagāho ti *anekaṇsagāho* Nicchetuṇ asa<sup>14</sup>konti ārammanato osakkati ti *āsappanā* Ogāhituṇ asa<sup>15</sup>konti samantato sappati ti *parisappanā* Pariyogāhituṇ asa<sup>16</sup>matthatāya *apariyogāhanā* Nicchayavasena<sup>17</sup> ārammane pavattituṇ asa<sup>18</sup>matthatāya<sup>19</sup> *chambhutattaṇ*, citta<sup>20</sup>ssa thaddhabhāvo<sup>21</sup> ti attho vicikicchā hi uppajjivā cittaṇ thaddhaṇ<sup>22</sup> karoti, yasmā pana sāsā uppajjamānā ārammanaṇ gahetvā manaṇ likhati viya, tasmā *manovilekko* ti vuttā

Vuddho ti sallena laddhappahāro Phuttho ti ghattito Pareto ti pīlito Dhāvati ti purato gacchati Viddhāvati ti

<sup>1</sup> H vīdatī

<sup>3</sup> H, S, E, C ādayati, D ādā°

<sup>5</sup> S omits, H ādayati, D ādā°

<sup>8</sup> S, B na mati

<sup>10</sup> H, D, E add vicikicchā

<sup>12</sup> H amic°

<sup>2</sup> H, S, B add na

<sup>4</sup> S uttarikankhāyanā

<sup>6</sup> H citta <sup>7</sup> S, B omits

<sup>9</sup> H kicchāyā, S, C kicchā

<sup>11</sup> B omits patti.

<sup>13</sup> H, E, B sa°

<sup>14</sup> S bad°

anekavidhena gacchati *Sandhāvati* ti vegena javati<sup>1</sup> *San-*  
*saratī* ti ito c' ito ca carati

[416] *Acelako* ti miccelo, naggo *Muttācāro* ti vissatthā-  
cāro, uccārakammādisu lokiyakulaputtācārena virahito thi-  
tako va uccāraṇ karoti, passāvaṇ karoti, khādati, bhuñjati  
*Hatthāpalekhano* ti hatthe pindamhi nitthite jivhāya hatthaṇ  
apalikkhati<sup>2</sup>, uccāraṇ vā katvā hatthasmiṇ yeva dandaka-  
saññi hutvā hatthena apalikkhati<sup>2</sup>, te kira dandakaṇ 'satto'  
ti paññāpentī Bhikkhāgahanatthaṇ "ehi bhadante" ti  
vutto na eti ti na *ehi-bhadantiko* "Tena hi tittha, bha-  
dante<sup>3</sup>" ti vutto pi na titthati ti na *titthabhadantiko* Tad  
ubhayam pi kira so 'etassa vacanaṇ kataṇ bhavissati' ti na  
karoti

*Abbhātan* ti puretarāṇ gahetvā āhatabhikkhaṇ *Ud-*  
*dissa katan* ti "idaṇ tumhe uddissa katan" ti evaṇ ārocita-  
bhikkhaṇ *Na nimantanaṇ* ti "asukaṇ nāma kulaṇ vā  
vithiṇ vā gāmaṇ vā paviseyyāthā" ti evaṇ nimantitaṇ bhik-  
kham pi na sādīyati *Na kumbhimukhā* ti kumbhito ud-  
dharitvā diyamānaṇ bhikkhaṇ na ganhāti *Na kalopimu-*  
*khā*<sup>4</sup> ti kalopi<sup>4</sup> ti ukkhalī vā pacchi vā, tato pi na ganhāti,  
kasmā<sup>2</sup> kumbhi-kalopiyo<sup>4</sup> maṇ nissāya katacchunā pahāraṇ  
labhanti ti *Na elakamantaraṇ* ti ummāraṇ antaraṇ katvā  
diyamānaṇ na ganhāti, kasmā<sup>2</sup> "ayaṇ maṇ nissāya antara-  
karaṇaṇ labhati" ti Danda-musalesu pi es' eva nayo

*Dvinnan* ti dvīsu bhuñjamānesu ekasmiṇ utthāya dente  
na ganhāti, kasmā<sup>2</sup> kabalantarāyo hoti ti *Na gabbhinīyā*  
ti ādisu pana 'gabbhinīyā kucchīyaṇ dāraako kilamati' ti,  
*pāyantiyā* 'dārakassa khīrantarāyo hoti' ti, *purisantara-*  
*gatāya* 'ratīantarāyo hoti' ti na ganhāti

*Na sankittīsū* ti sankittetvā katabhattesu, dubbhikkha-  
samaye kira acelakasāvakaṇ acelakānaṇ atthāya tato tato  
tandulādīni samādapetvā bhattaṇ pacanti, ukkatthācelo  
tato na patiganhāti

*Na yattha sā* ti yattha sunakho 'pindaṇ labhissāmī' ti  
upatthito hoti, tattha tassa adatvā āhataṇ na ganhāti,  
kasmā<sup>2</sup> etassa pindantarāyo hoti ti *Sandasandacārīnī* ti

<sup>1</sup> B dhāvati

<sup>3</sup> H bhante,

<sup>2</sup> S ava°

<sup>4</sup> H khalo°

samūha-samūhacārini, sace hi acelakaṇ disvā “ imassa bhikkhaṇ dassāmā ” ti manussā bhattagehaṇ pavisaṇti, tesu ca pavisantesu khalopimukhādīsu nulinā makkhikā uppatitvā sanda-sandā caranti, tato āhatabhikkhaṇ na ganhāti, kasmā ? ‘ maṇ nissāya makkhikānaṇ gocarantarāyo jāto ’ ti

*Thusodakaṇ* ti sabba-sassasambhārehi kataṇ sovīraṇ, ettha ca surāpānam eva sāvajjaṇ, ayam pana sabbesu sāvajjasāññi

*Ekāgārīko* ti yo ekasmiṇ yeva gehe bhikkhaṇ labhitvā nivattati *Ekālopiṇko* ti eken’ eva ālopena yāpeti *Dvāgārīkādisu* pi es’ eva nayo *Ekissā pi dattiyā* ti ekāya dattiyā, datti nāma ekā khuddikā<sup>1</sup> pāti hoti, yattha aggabhikkhaṇ pakkhipitvā thapenti *Ekāhikaṇ* ti ekadivasaptarikaṇ *Addhamāsikaṇ* ti addhamāsantarikaṇ *Parivyāyabhattabhōjanaṇ* ti vārabhattabhōjanaṇ, ekāhavārena dvīhavārena sattāhavārena addhamāsavārenā ti evaṇ divasavārena āgataṇ bhattabhōjanaṇ

*Sākabhakkho* ti ādini vuttatthān’ eva

[417] *Ubbhattako* ti uddhaṇ thitako *Ukkutikappadhānam anuyutto* ti ukkutikavīriyaṇ anuyutto, gacchanto pi ukkutiko hutvā uppatitvā uppatitvā<sup>2</sup> gacchati *Kantakāpassayiko* ti ayakantake vā pakatikantake vā bhūmiyaṇ kottetvā tattha cammaṇ attharivā thāna-cankamādini karoti *Seyyaṇ* ti sayanto pi tatth’ eva seyyaṇ kappeti *Phalakaseyyaṇ* ti rukkhaphalakaseyyaṇ *Thandilaseyyaṇ* ti thandile ucce bhūmitthāne seyyaṇ *Ekapassayiko*<sup>3</sup> ti ekapassen’ eva sayati *Rajojalladharo* ti sarīraṇ telena makketvā rajutthānatthāne titthati, ath’ assa sarīre rajojallaṇ laggati, taṇ dhāreti *Yathāsanthatiko* ti laddhaṇ āsanaṇ akopetvā yad eva labhati, tatth’ eva nisīdanasīlo

*Vekatikō*<sup>4</sup> ti ettha ‘ vikatan ’ ti gūthaṇ vuccati *Apānako* ti patikkhutta-sītūdakapāno Sāyaṇ tatiyam<sup>5</sup> assā ti sāyatatyaṇ, pāto majjhantike sāyaṇ ti divasassa tikkhattun

<sup>1</sup> H, C cūlikā, S khuddaka, D, E omi

<sup>2</sup> S, B omi

<sup>3</sup> All MSS have the same, but it is better to have ekapassiko or ekapassa-sayiko

<sup>4</sup> Nd vika°

<sup>5</sup> B, C, E °yakam

pāpaṇ pavāhessāmi ti *udakorohanānuyogaṇ anuyutto viharati*

[419] *Te salle abhisaṅkharotī* ti te rāgādi-sattasalle abhinibbatteti *Abhisaṅkharonto* ti abhinibbattento, *sallābhisaṅkhāravasenā* ti sallābhinibbattāpanakāranā, *puratthimaṇ disaṇ dhāvati* ti puratthimaṇ disaṇ gacchati *Te sallābhisaṅkhārā appahinā* ti ete rāgādisallapayogā nappahinā *Sallābhisaṅkhārānaṇ appahinattā* ti sallapayogānaṇ appahinābhāvena, *gatiyā dhāvati* ti gatiyaṇ<sup>1</sup> dhāvati *Gatiyā gatin* ti gatito gatiṇ

[420] *Na sīdatī* ti na nimujjati *Na saṅsīdatī* ti na samantato nimujjati *Na osīdatī* ti na osakkati *Na avasīdatī* ti na paccosakkati *Na avagacchati*<sup>2</sup> ti na hetthā gacchati

Evaṇ mahānubhāvena sallena otinnesu ca sattesu

*Tatra sikkhānugīyaṇṇi yāni loke gadhītāni* ti gāthā,

tassattho ye *loke* pañcakāmagunā<sup>3</sup> patilābhāya<sup>4</sup> gijjhanti<sup>5</sup> ti katvā gadhītāni<sup>6</sup> ti vuccanti, cira-kāla-sevitattā<sup>7</sup> vā *gadhītāni*<sup>8</sup> ti, *tattha* tannimittaṇ hatthisaṅkhādikā anekā *sikkhā* kathiyanti<sup>9</sup> uggayhanti vā, passatha yāva pamatto cāyaṇ loko, yato pandito kulaputto *tesu* vā gadhitesu<sup>6</sup> tāsu vā sikkhāsu adhimutto *na sūyā*, aññadatthu amiccādidassanena *nibbijaḥ sabbaso kāme attano nibbānam* eva *sikkhe* ti

*Patvijjhutvā* ti ñānena nikkhamitvā nibbijjhutvā vā

Idāmi yathā<sup>3</sup> nibbānāya sikkhitabbaṇ, taṇ dassento [421] *sacco sūyā* ti ādini āha *Tattha sacco* ti vācāsaccena ñānasaccena maggasaccena samannāgato, *rittapesuno* ti pahīnapesuno *Vevicchan* ti macchariyaṇ

[423] *Niddaṇ tandiṇ sahe thīnaṇ* ti pacalāyikā ca kāyālasīyaṇ ca cittālasīyaṇ cā ti ime tayo dhamme abhihhaveyya *Nibbānamanaso* ti nibbānaninnacitto

*Kāyassa akallatā* ti khandhattayasankhātassa nāmakāyassa glānabhāvo<sup>9</sup>, glāno hi akallako ti vuccati, vināye pi vuttaṇ *nāham bhante akallako*\* ti *Akammaññatā* ti kāya-

\* V III, 62 Oldenberg Ed

<sup>1</sup> E, D, C gatiyo.

<sup>2</sup> H, D, C adho°

<sup>3</sup> Most °guna

<sup>4</sup> S gadhītāya

<sup>5</sup> SA gathiyanti

<sup>6</sup> SA gathit°

<sup>7</sup> S °kāle gadhit°

<sup>8</sup> D, E gadhi°, C gadit°

<sup>9</sup> H onāho pariyonāho



gelaññasankhāto va akammaññākāro Megho viya ākāsaṇ  
kāyaṇ onayhatī ti *onāho* Sabbato-bhāgena onāho *paṇiyo-*  
*nāho* Abbhantare samorundhatī ti *antosamorodho* Me-  
dhatī ti *middhaṇ*, akammaññabhāvena vihiṇṣatī ti attho  
Supanti tenā ti *soppan* Akkhūdalādīnaṇ pacalabbhāvaṇ  
karotī ti pacalāyikā *Supanā*, *supitattan* ti ākāra-bhāva-  
niddesā<sup>1</sup> *Oḷiyanā* ti oḷiyanākāro, dutiyaṇ upasaggavasena  
vaddhitaṇ *Līnan* ti avipphāṇkatāya patikuttitaṇ<sup>2</sup>, itare  
dve ākāra-bhāvaniddesā *Thīnan* ti sappipindo viya avip-  
phāṇkatāya ghanabhāvena thitī *Thīyanā* ti ākāranid-  
deso Thīyitassa bhāvo *thīyitattaṇ*, avipphāravasena bad-  
dhatā<sup>3</sup> ti attho

[424] *Sabbasankhārādhātuyā* ti so<sup>4</sup> nibbānaṇnamānasā<sup>4</sup>  
sabba-tebhūmakasankhāta<sup>5</sup>-sankhārādhātuyā<sup>6</sup>, *cittaṇ pati-*  
*vāpetvā* ti cittaṇ nivattāpetvā *Etaṇ santan* ti etaṇ nibbānaṇ  
kilesasantatāya santaṇ, atappakatthena<sup>7</sup> *panītaṇ*

*Na<sup>8</sup> paṇḍitā<sup>9</sup> upadhisukhassa hetū* ti dabbajātikā<sup>10</sup> kāma-  
sukhassa kāraṇā *dānāni na<sup>11</sup> dadanti*, *kāmañ ca te upadhi-*  
*parikkhayāyā* ti ekaṇsena te paṇḍitā kāmakkhayāyā<sup>12</sup> kāma-  
khepanatthaṇ<sup>12</sup> dānāni denti, *apunabbhavāyā* ti nibbānat-  
thāya *Jhānāni bhāventī* ti pathamajjhānādini vaddhenti,  
*apunabbhavāyā<sup>13</sup>* ti na<sup>14</sup> punabbhavakāraṇā, te paṇḍitā nib-  
bānābhīmukhā hutvā dānaṇ<sup>14</sup> dadanti

[425] *Sāhasā* ti rattassa rāgacariyādibhedā sāhasakaraṇā<sup>15</sup>  
Niddeso uttānattho yeva

[427] *Purānaṇ nābhīmandeyyā* ti atītaṇ rūpādīṇ nābhī-  
mandeyya *Nave* ti paccuppanne *Hīyamāne* ti vinas-  
samāne *Ākassaṇ<sup>16</sup> na sito sīyā* ti tanhāniṣṣito na bhaveyya,  
tanhā hi rūpādīnaṇ ākassanato<sup>16</sup> ākasso<sup>16</sup> ti vuccati

<sup>1</sup> S, B °so

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, S, C bandhanā

<sup>3</sup> B, S omī sankhāta

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, C °kattena, S °natthena

<sup>5</sup> All but the text omī

<sup>6</sup> C, D, E °kānaṇ, S °kassa

<sup>7</sup> B kamma° <sup>13</sup> H omī a

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E, S, C, B sāhasā kāraṇā

<sup>9</sup> H, D, E, B ākāsa°

<sup>10</sup> H °tā, S °kujjitaṇ

<sup>11</sup> H, S, E, B omī

<sup>12</sup> E, D omī sankhāra

<sup>13</sup> S, B, C, D, E omī

<sup>14</sup> H, D, E omī

<sup>15</sup> H, D, E, C, S omī

*Vemāne* ti abhavamāne<sup>1</sup> *Vigacchamāne* ti apagacchamāne *Ākāsaṭi*, *ākassatī* ti duvidho pātho

Kiṇ kārānā ākassaṇ<sup>2</sup> na sito siyā ti ce<sup>3</sup> Ahañ hi imaṇ [429] *gedhaṇ brūmī* ti gāthā, tassattho ahañ hi imaṇ ākassanasankhātāṇ<sup>2</sup> tanhaṇ rūpādīsu gijjhanato *gedhaṇ brūmī* ‘gedho’ ti ca vadāmi Kiñca bhīyo<sup>2</sup> āvahanatthena<sup>3</sup> *ogho* ti ca, ājavanatthena<sup>4</sup> *ājavan*<sup>4</sup> ti ca, “idaṇ mayhan” ti jappakāranato<sup>5</sup> *jappanan* ti ca dummocanatthena *ārammanan* ti ca kampakaranatthena *pakappanan*<sup>6</sup> ti ca brūmi, esā ca lokassa palibodhatthena duratikkamanīyatthena ca *kāmapanko duraccayo* ti

*Ājavan*<sup>7</sup> ti āpatīsandhito javatī<sup>8</sup> dhāvātī<sup>9</sup> ti ājavan<sup>7</sup>, vat-tamūlakāya punabbhave patīsandhidāna-tanhāy’ etaṇ adhi-vacanaṇ *Jappanan* ti patthanatanhāy’ etaṇ adhivacanaṇ *Ārammanaṇ*<sup>10</sup> *pavuccatī tanhā* ti rūpādīsu ārammanesu uppannatanhā muñcituṇ asakkuneyyatthena ārammanan ti kathiyatī *Kāmapanko* ti osīdanatthena kalalaṇ *Kaddamo* ti sangatthena kaddamo Tāpanatthena *kilesa* Nīy-yāsaṇ viya laggāpanatthena *palipo* Rundhutvā thānatthena<sup>11</sup> *palibodho*<sup>12</sup>

Evam etaṇ gedhādīpariyāyaṇ ākassaṇ<sup>13</sup> anissito

[430] *Saccā avokkaman*<sup>14</sup> ti gāthā, tassattho pubbe vuttā tivīdhā pi *saccā avokkamaṇ*<sup>14</sup> moneyyappattiyā *munī* ti sankhaṇ gato nibbānathale *tutthati brāhmano*, *sa ve* evarūpo sabbāni āyatanāni nissajitvā *santo ti vuccatī* Niddese vat-tabbaṇ natthi

Kiñca bhīyo<sup>2</sup> *Sa ve vidvā* ti gāthā, tattha *ñatvā dhamman* ti aniccādinayena sankhatadhammam aññāya, *sammā so loke iriyāno* ti asammā irīyanakarānaṇ kilesānaṇ pahānā sammā so loke iriyamāno

<sup>1</sup> C āgaccha°, D, E āgaccha°

<sup>2</sup> H, B ākāsa°

<sup>3</sup> H, S, C, E āvahanana°

<sup>4</sup> S, B, D, C, E, T ācama°

<sup>5</sup> C, S °kara°

<sup>6</sup> H pakampa°, E, B, C, D kampanan

<sup>7</sup> S, B, D, E, C, T ācaman

<sup>8</sup> S, B, C, D, E camatī

<sup>9</sup> B, C, D, E mocatī, S āgacchatī

<sup>10</sup> T °nā, C, S, D nam pi

<sup>11</sup> H, S dhāranat°

<sup>12</sup> H baliso, C, S, D, E paligedho, B palirodho

<sup>13</sup> H ākāsaṇ

<sup>14</sup> H, S, C, B, T °kamma

Evaṇ aṇhento<sup>1</sup> ca [432] *Yo 'dha<sup>2</sup> kāme* ti gāthā, tattha *sangan* ti sattavidhaṇ sangaṇ *yo accataṇ*, *nājjhetī* ti na abhiṇṇhatī<sup>3</sup>, tasmā tumhesu pi yo evarūpo hotum icchatī, taṇ vadāmi

[433] *Yaṇ pubbe* ti gāthā, tattha *pubbe* ti atīte sankhāre ārabba uppaṇṇadhammaṇ kilesajātaṇ atītakammaṇ ca *Pacchā te mā 'hu kñcanan* ti anāgate pi sankhāre ārabba uppaṇṇadhammaṇ rāgādīkñcanaṇ mā ahu *Mayyhe ce no gahessasī* ti paccuppanne<sup>4</sup> rūpādīdhammaṇ na gahessasī ce, evaṇ *upasanto carissasī*

[434] *Abiṇṇ karohī* ti maggañānena na bījaṇ karohī *Rāgākñcanan* ti rāgabandhanaṇ<sup>5</sup> Dosakñcanādīsu pi es' eva nayo

Evaṇ arahattappattī dassetvā idāni arahato thutivasena ito parā gāthāyo abhāsī, tattha [435] *sabbaso* ti gāthāya *mamāyutan* ti mamattakaranaṇ, “mama idan” ti gahitaṇ vā vatthu *Asatā ca na socatī* ti aviṇṇamānakāraṇā asanta-kāraṇā<sup>6</sup> na socatī *Na jīyatī* ti jāniṇ nādhigacchatī

[436] *Ahu vata me* ti mayhaṇ ahosī vata, *taṇ vata me natthī* ti ‘yaṇ atīte ahosī, taṇ mayhaṇ idāni natthī’ ti *Suyā vata me* ti yaṇ mayhaṇ bhavissatī, *taṇ vatā 'haṇ na la-bhāmī* ti<sup>7</sup> idāni ahaṇ ekaṇsena na pāpunāmi

Kiñca bhiyo<sup>2</sup> [437] *Yassa natthī* ti gāthā, tattha *kñcanan* ti kiñci rūpādīdhammajātaṇ

*Abhisankhatan* ti kammena sankharitaṇ<sup>8</sup>, *abhisāñcetaṇ* ti cittaṇa rāsikataṇ

*Avijjāya tv' evā* ti aviṇṇjāya tu eva, *asesavvūḍḍaṇnīrodhā* ti virāgasankhātēna maggena nīravasesanīrodhā

[438] *Suññato lokaṇ avekkhassū* ti avasiyapavattīlak-khanavasena<sup>9</sup> vā tucchāsankhārasamanupassanavasena vā ti dvīh' ākārehi suññato lokaṇ passa *Attānuddatthiṇ uḥaccā* ti sakkāyaditthiṇ uddharitvā, *evaṇ maccutaro suyā* ti evaṇ

<sup>1</sup> E, C, S pi honto

<sup>2</sup> T ca

<sup>3</sup> H, B, S °jhāyatī

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, C °na

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, S, C °madanaṇ

<sup>6</sup> H omits, S, SA asāta°

<sup>7</sup> H, B, S omī

<sup>8</sup> H °khāritaṇ, S, B sangopitaṇ

<sup>9</sup> S āmisapavatta°, H, S, B °sallak°

maranassa tarano bhavissasi<sup>1</sup> *Evaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ* ti evaṃ khandhalokaṃ passantaṃ, *maccurājā na passatī* ti maranarājā na oloketi na dakkhati

*Na aññaṃ patthayate kiñcī* ti aññaṃ appamattakam pi na patthayati, na pihayati, *aññatr' appatisandhiyā*<sup>2</sup> ti nubbānaṃ thapetvā, *nāññatra*<sup>3</sup> patisandhiyā<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> ekapadaṃ katvā pi pathanti

Kiñca bhīyo<sup>2</sup> [440] *Anutthurī* ti gāthā, tattha *anutthurī* ti anissukī, anutthari<sup>6</sup> ti pi keci pathanti, *sabbadhi samo* ti sabbattha samo, upekkhako ti adhippāyo Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> yo so “natthi me” ti na ca socati, tam ahaṃ *avikampinaṃ* puggalaṃ puttho samāno *anutthurī ananugaddho anejo sabbadhi samo* ti imaṃ tasmīṃ puggale catubbidham *ānisaṃsaṃ brūmī* ti

*Nitthuriyo* ti issukī, nitthurabhāvo *nitthuriyaṃ*, “taṃ nissāya ettakam pi natthi” ti khelapātanan ti attho *Nitthuriyakammaṃ* ti nitthuriyakaranaṃ, gahattho vā hi gahatthaṃ, bhikkhu vā bhikkhuṃ nissāya vasanto appamattaken' eva kujjhivā “taṃ nissāya ettakam pi natthi” ti khelaṃ pātetvā pādena maddanto viya nitthuriyaṃ nāma karoti, tassa taṃ kammaṃ nitthuriyakammaṃ ti vuccati *Issā* ti sabhāvaniddeso, tato parā dve ākāra-bhāvaniddesā, itaratayaṃ pariyāyavacanaṃ Lakkhanādito pan' esā parasampattinaṃ usūyanalakkhanā issā, tatth' eva anabhiratirasā, tato vimukha<sup>7</sup> bhāvapaccupatthānā, parasampattipadatthānā

[441] *Ālābhe pi na vījati* ti paccaya<sup>8</sup> lābhe na calati, *ālābhe pi* ti paccayānaṃ alābhe pi

Kiñca bhīyo<sup>2</sup> [442] *Anej' assā* ti gāthā, tattha *nisankhiti*<sup>7</sup> ti puññābhisanakhārādisu yo koci sankhāro, so hi yasmā nisan-khariyati<sup>8</sup> nisan-kharoti<sup>9</sup> vā, tasmā nisan-khiti<sup>7</sup> ti vuccati *Vyārambhā* ti vividhā puññābhisanakhārādikā ārambhā *Khemaṃ passati sabbadhi* ti sabbattha abhayam eva passati *Ārambhā* ti kammānaṃ pathamārambhā, *vyārambhā* ti

<sup>1</sup> S bhaveyya

<sup>3</sup> S, B añ°

<sup>6</sup> H, E, C, SA anuddharī, D anutthurī

<sup>7</sup> H vīsan°, C, D, E °khatī

<sup>8</sup> H vīsan-khatī, D, C, E nisan-khayati

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E na aññatra pati°

<sup>4</sup> S apa°

<sup>5</sup> H, D, B, C omī

<sup>9</sup> H san°

uparūpari vividha-ārambhanavasena viyārambhā, tīsu bha-  
vesu patisandhiyanakakammānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tasmā  
vīyārambhā ārato

Evaṃ passanto [443] *Na samesū* ti gāthā, tattha *na  
vadate*<sup>1</sup> ti 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti ādinā<sup>2</sup> mānavasena *samesu*  
pi<sup>3</sup> attānaṃ na vadati, *omesu* pi *ussesu*<sup>4</sup> pi na vadati, *n'  
ādeti na nīrassati* ti rūpādisu kiñci dhammaṃ na gahhāti,  
na nissajjeti<sup>5</sup> Sesaṃ sabbattha tattha tattha vuttanayattā  
pākatam eva

Evaṃ arahattamkūtena desanaṃ nīthapesi ti

*Attadandasuttamiddesavannanā nīttitā*  
*Pannarasamaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> H vadatī, S samesū

<sup>2</sup> C, B, D, S ādi

<sup>3</sup> H omats

<sup>4</sup> H uccesu

<sup>5</sup> B, C, D, E, SA °jati

## SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESA

[445] Solasame *na me dittho* ti Sāriputtasuttaniddeso, tattha *ito pubbe* ti ito Sankassanagare otaranato pubbe, *vagguvado* ti sundaravado, *Tusitā ganīm āgato* ti Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātukucchiṇ āgatattā Tusitā āgato, ganācariyattā *ganī*, santutthatthena vā tusitasankhātā devalokā ganī āgato, tusitānaṇ vā arahantānaṇ ganī āgato

*Iminā cakkhunā* ti iminā attabhāvapariyāpanna paka-tumaṇsacakkhunā *Iminā attabhāvenā* ti iminā pacchimena attabhāvena *Tāvatiṇsabhavane* ti Tāvatiṇsadevaloke *Pārīchattakamūle* ti kovilārarukkassa hetthā *Pandukambalasīlāyan* ti rattakambalasadisa-pāsānapitthe *Vassaṇ vuttho* ti vutthavasso *Devaganaparivuto* ti devasanghena parivānto *Otinno* ti avatinno *Imaṇ dassanaṇ pubbe* ti aññatra imamhā dassanā pubbe, *na dittho* ti aññadā na ditthapubbo

*Khattiyassa vā* ti khattiyassa vadantassa na suto, brāhma-nādisu pi es' eva nayo

[446] *Madhuravado* ti ādisu vyañjanasampannaṇ madhuraṇ vadatī ti madhuravado Pemaṇaṇaṇ pemāraṇaṇ vadatī ti *pemaṇīyavado* Hadayangamaṇ citte thapanayogaṇ vadatī ti *hadayangamavado* Karavīkasakunasaddo viya madhuraghoso assā ti *karavīkarudamañjussaro* <sup>1</sup> *Vis-sattho cā* ti vissattho <sup>2</sup> apalibuddho, tattha tattha apakkhalano <sup>3</sup> *Vīññeyyo cā* ti suvijāneyyo ca <sup>4</sup> *Mañyu cā* ti madhuro ca *Savanīyo cā* ti kannasukho ca <sup>5</sup> [*Bīndu cā* ti ghano ca] <sup>5</sup> *Avīsārī cā* ti na patthato ca *Gambhīro cā* ti na uttāno ca *Ninnādī cā* ti ghosavanto ca

*Assā* <sup>6</sup> ti assa satthuno, *bahiddhā parisāyā* ti parisato bahi, *na niccharatī* ti na nikkhamatī, kiṇ kārānā <sup>2</sup> evarūpo madhura-saddo nikkārānā mā vinassatū ti

<sup>1</sup> H, B °rutamañjughoso

<sup>3</sup> S alaggamāno

<sup>5</sup> C, B, D, E *omī*.

<sup>2</sup> S *omīts*

<sup>4</sup> H *omīts*

<sup>6</sup> H tassā

*Brahmassaro* ti aññe chinnessarā pi bhinnassarā pi kākassarā pi honti, ayam pana Mahābrahmuno sarasadisena sarena samannāgato, Mahābrahmuno hi pitta-semhehi apalibuddhattā saro visuddho hoti, Bhagavato pi katakamman tassa vatthun sodheti, vatthuno suddhattā nābhito patthāya samutthahanto saro visuddho atthangasamannāgato va samutthāti

Karaviko viya bhanatī ti *karavīkabhānī*, matta-karavīkaruta-mañjughoso ti attho

*Tāretī* ti akhemantaṇ thānaṇ atikkāmeti, *uttāretī* ti khemantabhūmaṇ pāpento<sup>1</sup> tāreti, *mittāretī* ti akhemantatthānato nikkhāmento tāreti, *patāretī* ti pariggahetvā tāreti, hatthena pariggahetvā viya tāreti ti attho Sabbam p' etaṇ tārānuttāranādi khemattāhāne thapanam evā ti āha *khemantabhūmaṇ sampāpetī* ti *Satte* ti veneyyasatte Mahāgahanatāya mahānatthātāya dunnitthānīyatāya ca jāti yeva kantāro jātikantāro, taṇ *jātikantānaṇ*

[447] *Gaṇ'* assa *sussūsati* ti gano assa vacanaṇ *sussūsati*, sunāti, upalakkheti, *sotaṇ odahatī* ti sotukamyatāya sotaṇ avadahati, *patitthāpeti*, *aññā cittaṇ upatthāpeti* ti ātukāmaṇ cittaṇ pandahati *Ganaṇ akusalā vutthāpetvā* ti jaṇasamūhaṇ akosallasambhūtā akusalā vutthāpetvā, *kusale patitthāpeti* ti kosallasambhūte kusale thapeti *Sanghī* ti rāsivasena sangho assa atthi ti sanghī, parisavasena gano assa atthi ti *ganī*, ganassa ācariyo ti *ganācariyo*

Dutiyagāthāya *Sadevakassa lokassa yathā dissatī* ti sadevakassa lokassa viya manussānam pi dissati, yāthāvā<sup>2</sup> dissatī ti tacchato aviparitato dissati, *cakkhumā* ti uttamacakkhumā, *eko* ti pabbajjāsankhātādīhi eko, *ratin* ti nekkhammaratīdīṇ<sup>3</sup>

[448] *Patirūpako* suvaṇṇapatirūpako kundalo<sup>4</sup>, *mattikā-kundalo* 'vā ti mattikāya katakundalo<sup>5</sup> viya *Lohaddhamāso* 'va *suvaṇṇachanno* ti suvaṇṇena paticchanno lohamāsako viya, *parivārachannā* ti parivārena chādītā, *anto asuddhā*

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, B upanento

<sup>2</sup> *Al MSS* yathā vā

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, B, C nik<sup>o</sup> ratin

<sup>4</sup> D, C, E aku<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> H kato kun<sup>o</sup>.

tī abbhantarato rāgādīhi aparissuddhā, bahi sobhamānā tī cīvarādīhi bāhīrato sundarā

*Akappatarūyāpathā*<sup>1</sup> cā tī asajjitariyāpathā<sup>2</sup> *Pamdh-sampannā* tī paripunnapatthanā

*Visuddhasaddo* tī paripunnakittisaddo, yathābhūta-thutighoso tī attho *Bhatakittisaddasīloko*<sup>3</sup> tī kittisaddaṇ ca sīlokaṇ ca gahetvā caranasīlo Kattha<sup>4</sup> *visuddhasaddo*<sup>5</sup> tī ce<sup>6</sup>? *nāgabhavane*, *supannabhavane* cā tī ādinā nayena vitthāretvā vuttatthāne<sup>7</sup>, *tato ca bhīyo* tī tato vuttappakārato ca<sup>8</sup> veneyyavasena<sup>9</sup> atirekatāro pi dissati

[454] *Sabbāṇ rāgataman* tī sakalaṇ rāgandhakāraṇ Do-satamādisu pi es' eva nayo *Andhakaranan* tī paññāloka-nivāranakaraṇaṇ, *acakkhukaranan* tī paññācakkhuno akaraṇaṇ, *aññānakaranan* tī ñānena aṇānanakaraṇaṇ, *paññā-nirodhikan* tī paññānayananaśakaṇ, *vighātapakkhikan* tī *pīlākotthāsikan*, *anibbānaśaṇvattanikan* tī appaccaya-amata-mibbānatthāya na saṇvattanikaṇ

[457] *Sabbāṇ taṇ tena bodhiñānenā*<sup>10</sup> tī taṇ sakalaṇ tena catumaggañānavasena, *buḍḍhi* pathamamaggavasena jāni, *anubūḍḍhi* dutiyamaggavasena puna aññāsi, *patibūḍḍhi*<sup>11</sup> tatiyamaggavasena pativedhaṇ pāpuni, *sambūḍḍhi* catutthamaggavasena nissesapativedhavasena *sammā buḍḍhi*, *adhi-gaṇchi*, *phassesi*, *sacchākāsi* tī etaṇ tayaṇ<sup>12</sup> phalavasena yojetabbaṇ *Pathama-dutiyavasena patilabhi*, tatiyavasena ñānaphassena *phusi*, catutthavasena paccakkaṇ akāsi. Atha vā ekekaphalassa tayo pi labbhanti eva

*Nekkhammaratin* tī pabbajjādini nissāya uppannaratiṇ *Pavvekaratin* tī kāyapavivekādimhi uppannaratiṇ *Upa-samaratin* tī kilesavūpasame ratīṇ *Sambodhiratin* tī maggaṇ paccavekkhantassa uppannaratiṇ

Tatīyagāthāya *bahunnam idha baddhānan* tī idha bahunnāṇ khattiyādinaṇ, *siṣṣā hi ācariyapatibaddhavuttattā* baddhā tī vaccanti, *atthi pañhena āgaman* tī atthiko pañhena

<sup>1</sup> T akam°

<sup>2</sup> S anissajjita°, B āsaj°

<sup>3</sup> H gata°

<sup>4</sup> H adda ci

<sup>5</sup> H, D sud°

<sup>6</sup> H ca

<sup>7</sup> H vuttaṇ°

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E omi

<sup>9</sup> H, E bhāvaney°.

<sup>10</sup> H S add buḍḍhi

<sup>11</sup> H pativijjhi

<sup>12</sup> B tassa



āgato 'mhi, atthikānaṃ vā pañhena āgamaṃ, pañhena atthi āgamaṃ vā ti

'Buddho' ti padassa abhāve pi taṃ *Buddhan* ti pade yo so Buddho, taṃ niddisītukāmena 'Buddho' ti vuttaṃ *Sayambhū* ti upadesaṃ vinā sayam eva bhūto *Anācariyako* ti sayambhūpadassa atthavivaraṇaṃ, yo hi ācariyaṃ vinā saccāni pativijjhati so sayambhū nāma hoti *Pubbe ananussutesū* ti ādi<sup>1</sup> anācariyakabhāvassa atthappakāsaṇaṃ *ananussutesū* ti ācariyato<sup>2</sup> ananussutesu, *sāmaṇ* ti sayam eva, *abhisambuyhī* ti bhuṣaṇ<sup>3</sup> sammā pativijjhi, *tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ pāpunī* ti tesu ca saccesu sabbaññubhāvaṃ pāpunī, yathā saccāni pativijjhantā sabbaññuno honti, tathā saccānaṃ patividdhattā evaṃ vuttaṃ, *sabbaññutaṃ patto* ti pi pātho *Balesu ca vasībhāvan* ti dasasu ca Tathāgatabalesu issarabhāvaṃ pāpunī *Yo so evambhūto so Buddho* ti vuttaṃ hoti *Tattha sabbadhammesu appatīhata-ñāna-nimittānuttaravimokkhādhigama - paribhāvitakhandhasantānaṃ upādāya pannattiko*,<sup>4</sup> *sabbaññutapadatthānaṃ vā saccābhisambodhim upādāya pannattiko*<sup>4</sup> sattaviseso Buddho *Ettāvata atthato Buddhavibhāvanā* katā hoti

Idāni vyañjanato vibhāvento *Buddho ti ken' atthena Buddho*<sup>2</sup> ti ādim āha *Tattha yathā loke avagantā 'avagato' ti vuccati, evaṃ buyhātā saccāni ti Buddho, yathā pannasosā vātā pannasusā ti vuccanti, evaṃ bodhetā pajāyā ti Buddho Sabbaññutāya Buddho* ti sabbadhammabujjhanasaṃmatthāya buddhiyā Buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti *Sabbadassāvūtāya Buddho* ti sabbadhammānaṃ ñānacakkhunā ditthattā Buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti *Anaññaneyyatāya*<sup>5</sup> *Buddho* ti aññena abodhaniyato sayam eva buddhattā Buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti *Vikasitāya*<sup>6</sup> *Buddho* ti nānāgunavikasanato<sup>7</sup> padumam iva vikanasatthena Buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti *Khīnāsavasankhātēna Buddho* ti ādīhi chahi pariyāyehi cittasankocakara-dhammappahānena mddākkhayavibuddho puriso viya sabbakilesaniddāya<sup>8</sup> vibuddhattā<sup>9</sup> Buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti

<sup>1</sup> H, D ādinā

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, B, C °yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> H, B, D omi

<sup>4</sup> B °tito

<sup>5</sup> T anaññeyya°

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, C visavi°

<sup>7</sup> H, D, S, E, C °visavanato

<sup>8</sup> H °mddākkhaya

<sup>9</sup> E, B, D omi

Sankhā sankhātan ti atthato ekatthā, *sankhātenā* ti vacanassa kotthāsenā ti attho Tanhālepa-ditthilepābhāvena nirupalepasankhātena savāsanānaṃ sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā ekantavacanena viśeṣetvā vuttaṃ *ekantanakkilesa* ti rāga-dosa-mohavasena<sup>1</sup> pahātābbakilesehi<sup>2</sup> nikkilesa

*Ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti Buddho* ti gamanattānaṃ dhātūnaṃ bujjanattattā<sup>3</sup> bujjanattā pi dhātuyo gamanattā honti, tasmā ekāyanamaggaṃ gatattā Buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti Ekāyanamaggo c' ettha

Maggo pantho patho pajjo añjasaṃ vatuma āyanaṃ  
Nāvā uttarasetu ca kullo ca bhūsi sankamo ti

maggassa bahusu nāmesu ayananāmena vutta-magga-nāmena vutto, tasmā ekamaggabhūto maggo, na dvedhāpa-thabbhūto ti attho Atha vā ekena ayitabbo maggo ti ekāyanamaggo, ekenā ti gāṇasāṅganikaṃ pahāya pavivittena, ayitabbo ti<sup>4</sup> patipajjitabbo Ayanti vā etenā ti ayano, saṃsārato nibbānaṃ gacchanti ti attho, ekesaṃ ayano ti ekāyano, ekesaṃ ti setthānaṃ, sabbasattasetthā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> sammāsambuddhā,<sup>7</sup> tasmā etesaṃ maggabhūto, sammāsambuddhānaṃ ayanabhūto maggo ti vuttaṃ hoti Ayanti ti vā ayano, gacchati, pavattati ti attho, ekasmiṃ ayano maggo ti ekāyanamaggo, ekasmiṃ yeva Buddhasāsane pavattamāno maggo, na aññatthā ti vuttaṃ hoti Api ca ekaṃ ayanti ti ekāyano, pubbabhāge nānāmukha-bhāvanānāyappavatto pi aparabhāge ekaṃ nibbānaṃ yeva gacchati ti vuttaṃ hoti, tasmā ekāyanamaggo ti ekanibbānagamana-maggo ti attho

*Eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti Buddho* ti na parehi buddhattā Buddho, kiṃ tu sayam eva anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhattā Buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti

[458] *Abuddhviṇṇatattā<sup>8</sup> buddhvipatīlābhattā<sup>9</sup> Buddho* ti buddhi, buddhaṃ, bodho ti pariāyavacanam etaṃ, tattha

<sup>1</sup> B °hāvasesehi

<sup>3</sup> H, D, C °thatā

<sup>5</sup> H °ttesu settho, E, D, C °tho

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E °dho

<sup>2</sup> B sabba°

<sup>4</sup> H omits

<sup>6</sup> H va

<sup>8</sup> H vihattā <sup>9</sup> H, D, E, B, S, C °lābhā ti

yathā nila-ratta-gunavogā ‘nilo pato,’ ‘ratto pato’ ti vuccati  
evaṃ buddhagunayogā Buddhō ti ñīpetuṃ vuttaṃ hoti

Tato paraṃ *Buddho ti n’ etaṃ nāman* ti ādi attham anugatā  
ayaṃ paññattī ti ñāpanatthaṃ vuttaṃ Tattha *muttā* sahāyā,  
*amaccā* bhaccā, *ñātī* pitupakkhikā, *sālohitā* mātupakkhikā,  
*samanā* pabbajjūpagatā, *brāhmanā* bhovādino, samitapāpā  
bāhitapāpā ca, *devatā* Sakkādayo Brahmāno ca *Vimok-*  
*khanṭikan* ti vimokkho arahattamaggo, vimokkhassa anto  
arahattaphalaṃ, tasmīṃ vimokkhante bhavaṃ vimokkhanti-  
kaṃ nāma Sabbaññubhāvo hi arahattamaggena sījhati,  
arahattaphalodaye siddhaṃ hoti, tasmā sabbaññubhāvo  
vimokkhante bhavo hoti, taṃ-nemittikam pi nāmaṃ vimok-  
khante bhavaṃ nāmaṃ hoti, tena vuttaṃ *vimokkhantīkam*  
*etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ* ti

*Bodhiyā* mūle saha sabbaññutañānassa *patilābhā* ti mahā-  
bodhirukkhamūle yathāvuttakkhane sabbaññutañānassa pa-  
tilābhena saha, *sacchikā* paññattī ti arahattaphalasacchi-  
kriyāya, sabbadhammasacchikriyāya vā jātā paññattī  
*yad idaṃ Buddhō* ti Ayaṃ vyañjanato Buddhavibhāvanā<sup>1</sup>

Ito paraṃ [464] *vahass’ etaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhāraṇ* ti pariyoṣānaṃ tattha  
tattha vuttanayattā yathāpālim eva niyyāti<sup>3</sup>

[465] Catutthagāthāya *viṃgucchato* ti jātiādīhi attiyato  
*Rittam āsanaṃ* ti vivittaṃ mañcapithaṃ *Pabbatānaṃ guhāsu*  
*vā* ti pabbataguhāsu vā, rittam āsanaṃ *bhagato* ti samban-  
dhutabbaṃ

*Jāṇiyā viṃgucchato* ti jātiṃ viṃgucchato, *jarāyā vyādhimā*  
ti ādisu pi es’ eva nayo

[466] *Sevato* ti evamādisu *sevato* ti sevantassa, *ni-sevato*  
ti sammā sevantassa, *saṃsevato* ti punappunaṃ sevantassa,  
*patisevato* ti upagantvā sevantassa, *bhagato* ti bhajantassa

*Pabbatapabbhārā<sup>4</sup>* ti pabbatakucchiyo

Pañcamagāthāya *uccāvacesū* ti hīnapanītesu, *sayanesū<sup>5</sup>*  
ti vihārādisu senāsanesu, *kuṇvanto<sup>6</sup>* ti kūjanto, *kīvanto* ti pi  
pātho, kittakā tattha bhayakāranā ti attho

<sup>1</sup> H buddhi°

<sup>2</sup> T vattuss°

<sup>3</sup> H, D niyyati

<sup>4</sup> T °gabbharā

<sup>5</sup> S āsanesu

<sup>6</sup> B, C, D, E khivanto, T, S givanto.

*Kuvanto*<sup>1</sup> ti saddāyanto, [467] *kūjanto* ti abyattasaddaṇ<sup>2</sup> karonto, *nadanto* ti ukkutthiṇ karonto, *saddaṇ karonto* ti vācaṇ bhāsanto *Katī* ti pucchā<sup>3</sup>, *kittakā* ti pamānapucchā, *kīvataḷā*<sup>4</sup> ti paricchedaṇpucchā, *kīvabahuḷā* ti pamānaparicchedaṇpucchā, *te bheravā* ti ete bhayaṇanupaddavā, bhayārammanā *Kīvabahuḷā* ti pucchite ārammane dassetuṇ *sīhā vyagghā dīpī* ti ādīhi vissajjeti

Chatthagāthāya *katī parissayā* ti kittakā upaddavā *Agataṇ dīsaṇ* ti nibbānaṇ, tañ hi agatapubbattā ‘agatan’ ti, maddisatābato ‘disā’ cā ti, tena vuttaṇ *agataṇ dīsaṇ* ti *Amataṇ dīsaṇ* ti pi pātho *Abhisambhava* ti abhisambhavye<sup>5</sup> *Pantamhī* ti pariyante

[471] *Agatapubbā dīsā* ti yā dīsā supinantena pi na gatapubbā, *na sā dīsā gatapubbā* ti esā dīsā vuttanayena na gatapubbā, *imnā dīghena addhunā* ti anena dīghakālena

*Samatittikaṇ* ti anto mukhavattilekhaṇ pāpetvā sambharitaṇ, *anavasekaṇ* ti anavasāṇanakaṇ aparisaṇanakaṇ katvā, *elapattan* ti pakkhittatelaṇ pattaṇ<sup>6</sup>, *parihareyyā* ti hareyya,<sup>7</sup> ādāya gaccheyya, *evaṇ sacittam anurakkhe* ti taṇ telabharitaṇ pattaṇ viya attano cittaṇ kāyagatāya satiyā gocare c’ eva sampayuttasatīyā cā ti ubhinnaṇ antare pakkhīpitvā yathā muhuttam pi bahiddhā gocare na vikkhipatī, tathā pandito yogāvacāro rakkheyya, gopeyya *Kiṇkāraṇā* <sup>2</sup> Etassa hi

*Dunniggaḥassa lahuṇo yattakāmaṇipātīno*

*Cittassa damatho sādhu, cittaṇ dantaṇ sukhāvahaṇ,\**

tasmā

*Sududdasaṇ sunipunaṇ yattakāmaṇipātīnaṇ*

*Cittaṇ rakkhetha medhāvī, cittaṇ guttaṇ sukhāvahan \**

Idaṇ hi

*Dūrangamaṇ ekacaraṇ asarīraṇ guhāsayaṇ*

*Ye cittaṇ saññamessanti mokkhaṇti mārabandhanā †*

\* Dh 36

† Ibid 37

<sup>1</sup> S grīvanto, B, C, D, E khuvanto

<sup>2</sup> S appasad°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E kīvākā

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, S, C telapat°

<sup>3</sup> H °chāyaṇ

<sup>5</sup> SA abhiḥhaveyya

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, C pariha°

Itarassa pana

*Anavattitacittassa saddhammaṃ avijānato  
Paṇḍavapāsāḍassa paññā na paripūnati \**

Thirakammattānasahāyassa pana

*Anavassutacittassa ananvāhatacetaso  
Puññaṇāpāpakhīnassa natthi jāgarato bhayaṇ ᠆*

Tasmā etaṇ

*Phandanaṇ capalaṇ cittaṇ durakkhaṇ dunnvārayaṇ  
Ujjaṇ karoti medhāvī usukāro va tejanaṇ †*

*Evāṇ ujaṇ karonto sacittam anurakkhe<sup>1</sup>, patthayāno dīsaṇ  
agatapubban ti imasmiṇ kāyagatāsakammattāne kammaṇ  
ārabhitvā anamatagge saṅsāre agatapubbaṇ dīsaṇ patthento  
vuttanayaṇa sakacittaṇ rakkheyyā ti attho Kā paṇ' esā  
dīsā nāma <sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>2</sup>[Mātāpitū dīsā pubbā, ācariyā dakkhiṇā dīsā,]<sup>2</sup>  
Puttadārā dīsā pacchā, mittāmaccā ca uttarā  
Dāsa-kammakarā hetthā, uddhaṇ samana-brāhmaṇā,  
Etā dīsā namasseyya, alamaṭṭho<sup>3</sup> kule gihīṣ ti*

ettha tāva mātāpitādayo<sup>4</sup> dīsā ti vuttā

*Dīsā catasso vīdīsā catasso  
Uddhaṇ adho dāsa dīsā imāyo,  
Katamaṇ dīsaṇ tūtthati nāgarājā,  
Yam addasā supine chabbisānaṇ|| ti*

ettha puratthimādhedā dīsā va dīsā ti vuttā

*Agārīno annada-pānavatthadā  
Avhāyukānaṃ pi dīsaṇ vadanti,  
Esā dīsā paramā Setaketu,  
Yam patvā dukkhā sukhīno bhavanti¶*

\* Dh 38  
§ D iii, 191

† Ibid 39  
|| Jāt v, 42

‡ Ibid 33  
¶ Jāt iii, 234

<sup>1</sup> H °kheyya

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, S, C °matto

<sup>2</sup> B, C, D, E omī

<sup>4</sup> C, D, E puttadārādayo

tī ettha nibbānaṃ disaṃ tī vuttaṃ Idhā pi tad eva adhippettaṃ 'Tanhakkhayaṃ, virāgaṃ' tī ādhiṃ dissatī apadissatī, tasmā disā tī vuccatī Anamatagge pana saṅsāre kenaci bālaputhujjanena supinena pi agatapubbatāya agatapubbā disā nāmā tī vuccatī Taṃ patthayantena kāyagatāya satiyā yogo karaṇiyo tī

*Vajato* tī ādisu ettha magguppādato samīpaṃ *vajato*, thitikkhane *gacchato*, phalodayato<sup>1</sup> *abhiṅgamato*

*Ante* tī antamhi thite, *pante* tī vanagahanagambhīre thite, *pariyante* tī dūrabhāvena pariyante thite, *selante* tī pabbatānaṃ ante, *vanante* tī vanaghatānaṃ ante, *udakante* tī udakānaṃ pariyante, *nadante* tī nadīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> ante *Yattha na kasīyati na vapīyati* tī yasmiṃ kasanaṃ vapanāṃ ca na kariyati, *janantaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *atikkamivā thite manussānaṃ anupacāre* tī kasana-vapanavasena<sup>4</sup> manussehi anupacaritabbe senāsane

[472] Sattamagāthāya *Kyāssa byappathayo assū* tī kīdisāni tassa vacanāni assu?

\**Musāvādaṃ pahāyā* tī ettha musā tī viṣaṇvādāna-purekhārassa atthabhaṇṇako vacīpayogo kāyapayogo vā, viṣaṇvādānādhippāyena pana paraviṣaṇvādaka-kāyavacīpayogagamutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo Aparo nayo musā tī abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ vatthu, vādo tī tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaṃ Lakkhanato pana atathaṃ vatthuṃ tathato paraṃ viññāpetukāmassa tathā-viññatti-samutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo<sup>5</sup> So yam attham bhaṇṇati, tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantātaya mahāsāvajjo Api ca gahatthānaṃ attano santakaṃ adātukāmatāya 'natthi' tī ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo, sakkhinā hutvā atthabhaṇṇanattaṃ vutto mahāsāvajjo Pabbajitānaṃ appakam pi telaṃ vā sappiṃ vā labhivā hassādhippāyena "ajja gāme telaṃ nadi<sup>6</sup> maññe sandati" tī pūranakathānayaena<sup>6</sup> pavatto appasāvajjo, aditthaṃ yeva pana dītthan tī ādinā nayena vadanānaṃ mahāsāvajjo Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti atathaṃ

\* Cf. above Purābheda-suttamiddesa

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, C phale dassanato, S phaladassanato

<sup>2</sup> H nadiyā

<sup>3</sup> H vanan°, B jantūnaṃ

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E omi vasena

<sup>5</sup> H nadiṃ

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, B purāṇa°.

vatthu, viṣaṇvādanacittaṇ, taṇṇo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthaviṇṇānanan ti, eko payogo, sāhatthiko va so kāyena vā kāyapatibaddhena vā vācāya vā<sup>1</sup> paraviṣaṇvādakakirivakarane datthabbo, tāya ce kiriyāya paro tadatthaṇ jānāti, ayaṇ kiriyasamutthāpakacetanākkhane yeva musāvādakam-munā bajjhati

Saccaṇ vadatī ti *saccavādī* Saccena saccaṇ sandahatī ghatetī ti *saccasandho*, na antarantarā musā vadatī ti attho, yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadatī, kadāci saccaṇ, tassa musāvādena antaritatāya saccaṇ saccena na ghatīyati, tasmā na so saccasandho, <sup>2</sup>ayam pana na<sup>3</sup> tādiso, jīvitaḥetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccaṇ sandahatī yevā ti *saccasandho*

*Theto* ti thiro, thitakatho ti attho Eko puggalo haliddirāgo<sup>4</sup> viya, thusarāsīmhi nikhātakhānu viya, assapitthe thapitakumbhandam iva ca na thitakatho hoti, eko pāsānalekhā viya, indakhīlo viya ca thitakatho hoti, asinā sīse chijjante pi dve kathā na katheti, ayaṇ vuccati *theto*

*Paccayiko* ti patiyāyitabbo,<sup>5</sup> saddhāyiko ti attho Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti “idaṇ kena vuttan?” “Asukenā” ti vutte “mā<sup>3</sup> tassa vacanaṇ<sup>2</sup> saddahathā” ti vattabbataṇ āpajjati Eko paccayiko hoti “idaṇ kena vuttan?” “Asukenā” ti vutte “yadi tena vuttan, idam eva pamānaṇ, idāni upapamikkhitabbaṇ natthi, evam eva idan” ti vattabbataṇ<sup>6</sup> āpajjati, ayaṇ vuccati *paccayiko*

*Avsaṇvādako lokassā* ti tāya saccavāditāya lokaṇ na viṣaṇvādetī ti attho

*Pisunāvācaṇ pahāyā* ti ādisu yāya vācāya, yassa taṇ vācaṇ bhāsati, tassa hadaye, attano piyabhāvaṇ parassa ca suññabhāvaṇ<sup>7</sup> karotī,<sup>8</sup> sās<sup>3</sup> pisunā vācā Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusāṇ karotī, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n’ eva kannasukhā na hadayasukhā,<sup>9</sup> ayaṇ *pharusā vācā* Yena samphaṇ palapatī niratthakaṇ, so samphappalāpo Tesan

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, C omitt

<sup>3</sup> H omitt

<sup>5</sup> H °tiyā yāyī°, S patiyā°

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, C pisuna°, S pesuñ°

<sup>9</sup> B °yangamā

<sup>2</sup> H adds na

<sup>4</sup> S halidda°

<sup>6</sup> H °bbaṇ

<sup>8</sup> H adds ti

mūlabhūtā cetanā pi<sup>1</sup> pisunāvācādināmam eva labhati, sā eva ca idha adhippetā ti

Tattha sanklitthacittassa paresaṇ vā bhedāya attapiya-kamyatāya vā kāya-vacīpayogasamutthāpikā cetana pisunāvācā, sā yassa bhedaṇ karoti, tassa appagunatāya appasāvajjā, mahāgunatāya mahāsāvajjā Tassā cattāro sambhārā bhinditabbo paro, “iti ime nānā bhavissanti” ti bhedapurekkhāratā vā, “iti ahaṇ piyo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko” ti piyakamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadatthaviññāpanan ti

*Imesaṇ bhedāyā* ti yesaṇ ‘ito’ ti vuttānaṇ santike sutaṇ, tesaṇ bhedāya *Bhinnānaṇ vā sandhātā* ti dvinnāṇ muttānaṇ vā samānupajjhāyakādīnaṇ vā kenacid eva kāranena bhinnānaṇ ekam ekaṇ upasankamitvā “tumhākaṇ idise kule jātānaṇ, evaṇ bahussutānaṇ idaṇ na yuttan” ti ādini vatvā sandhānaṇ kattā *Anuppadātā* ti sandhānānuppadātā, dve jane samagge disvā “tumhākaṇ evarūpe kule jātānaṇ, evarūpehi gunehi samannāgatānaṇ anucchavikam etan” ti ādini vatvā dalhakammaṇ<sup>2</sup> kattā ti attho Samaggo ārāmo assā ti *samaggārāmo*, yattha samaggā natthi tattha vasitum pi na icchatī<sup>3</sup> ti attho *Samaggarāmo* ti pi pāli, ayam ev’ attho *Samaggarato* ti samaggesu rato, te pahāya aññatara gantum pi na icchatī ti attho Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatī ti *samagganandī* *Samaggakaraṇaṇ vācaṇ bhāsutā* ti yā vācā satte samagge yeva karoti, taṇ sāmaggugunaparidīpikam eva vācaṇ bhāsati, na itaran ti

Parassa mammacchedaka - kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā ekantapharusacetanā pharusā vācā Mammacchedako pi payogo cittasanhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti mātāpitaro<sup>4</sup> hi kadāci puttake evam pi vadanti “corā vo khandā-khandaṇ karontū” ti, uppalapattam pi ca nesaṇ upari patantaṇ na icchanti Ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṇ vadanti “kiṇ ime ahirikā anottappino<sup>5</sup> caranti,<sup>6</sup> nid-dhamatha ne” ti, atha ca nesaṇ āgamādhigamasampattin icchanti Yathā ca cittasanhatāya pharusavācā na hoti,

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, B omitt

<sup>2</sup> B dalhi°

<sup>3</sup> H, S gacchati

<sup>4</sup> H adds pi

<sup>5</sup> H °tāpī

<sup>6</sup> S, B, C, D, E omitt



evaṃ vacanasanhatāya aphaṇṇasavācā pi na hoti,<sup>1</sup> na hi mārāpetukamassa “imaṃ sukhāṃ sayāpethā” ti vacanaṃ aphaṇṇasavācā hoti, cittapharusatāya pan’ esā<sup>2</sup> pharusavācā va Sā yaṃ sandhāya pavattitā, tassa appagunatāya appasāvajjā, mahāgunatāya mahāsāvajjā Tassā tayo sambhārā akkositabbo paro, kupitacittaṃ, akkosanā ti

Nelā ti elan vuccati doso, nāssā elan ti nelā, niddosā ti attho *nelango setapacchādo*\* ti ettha vuttasīlaṃ viya *Kannasukhā* ti vyañjanamadhuratāya kannānaṃ sukhā, sūcimu-khaviṃṇhanaṃ viya kannasūlaṃ na janeti Atthamadhuratāya sakalasariṇe kopāṃ ajanetvā pemaṃ janeti ti *pemaṇṇyā* Hadayaṃ gacchati, apatthaññamānā sukhena cittaṃ pavisati ti *hadayangamā* Gunaparipunnatāya pure bhavā ti *poi*, pure saṃvaddhanārī viya sukumārā ti pi *poi*, purassa esā ti pi *poi*, purassa esā ti nagaravāsinaṃ kathā ti attho, nagaravāsino hi yuttakathā honti pitimattaṃ ‘pitā’ ti, bhātimaṭṭaṃ ‘bhātā’ ti vadanti Evarupi kathā bahuno janassa kantā hoti ti *bahujanakantā*, kantabhāven’ eva ca bahuno janassa manāpā cittavuddhikarā ti *bahujanamanāpā*

Anatthaviññāpaka<sup>3</sup>-kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā akusala-cetanā *samphappalāpo*, so āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo, āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo Tassa dve sambhārā Bhāratayuddha - Sītāharanādinnratthakakathāpurekkhārātā, tathārūpikathākathanañ ca

Kālena vadati ti *kālavādī*, vattabbayuttakālaṃ sallakkhetvā vadati ti attho Bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ sabhāvam eva vadati ti *bhūtavādī* Ditthadhammika-samparāyika-atthasannissitam eva katvā vadati ti *atthavādī* Navalokuttara-dhammasannissitaṃ katvā vadati ti *dhammavādī* Saṃvaravinaya-pahānavinaya-sannissitaṃ katvā vadati ti *vinayavādī* Nidhānaṃ vuccati thapanokāso, nidhānam assā atthi ti *nidhānavatī*, hadaye nidhetabbayuttaṃ *vācaṃ* bhāsitaṃ ti attho *Kālenā* ti evarūpiṃ bhāsamāno pi ca “ahaṃ nidhāna-

\* S iv, 292, Udāna vii, 5

<sup>1</sup> H, E add cittapharusatāya pan’ esā aphaṇṇasavācā na hoti

<sup>2</sup> H omits

<sup>3</sup> C, B, E °pikā

vatuṇ vācaṇ bhāsāmī” ti na akāle bhāsati, yuttakālam pana avekkhitvā va bhāsati ti attho *Sāpadesan* ti saupamaṇ, sakāraṇan ti attho *Pariyantavatī* ti paricchedaṇ dassetvā yatha 'ssā paricchedo paññāyati evaṇ bhāsati ti attho *Atthasaṇhitan* ti anekehi pi nayehi vibhajantena pariyādātuṇ asakkuneyyatāya atthasampannaṇ, yaṇ vā so atthavādī atthaṇ vadati, tena atthena sahitattā *atthasaṇhitaṇ*<sup>1</sup> vācaṇ bhāsati, na aññaṇ nikkhipitvā aññaṇ bhāsati ti vuttaṇ hoti

*Catūhi vacīsucaritehi* ti “musāvādaṇ pahāyā” ti ādinā nayena vuttehi catūhi vācāya<sup>2</sup> yuttehi sutthucaritehi, *saman-nāgato* ti aparihīno, *catudosāpagataṇ vācam bhāsati* ti appi-yādīhi catūhi dosehi apagataṇ parihīnaṇ vācaṇ bhāsati

[473] *Atthi gocaro* ti kiñcā pi Thero samanagocaraṇ kathetukāmo “atthi gocaro, atthi agocaro” ti padaṇ ud-dharī, yathā pana maggakusalo puriso maggaṇ ācikkhanto “vāmaṇ muñca, dakkhinaṇ gahā” ti pathamaṇ muñcitab-baṇ sabhayamaggaṇ<sup>3</sup> uppathamaggaṇ ācikkhati, pacchā gahetabbaṇ khemamaggaṇ ujumaggaṇ, evam eva magga-kusalapurisa-sadiso Dhammasenāpati pathamaṇ pahātab-baṇ Buddhapatikutthaṇ agocaraṇ acikkhitvā pacchā go-caraṇ ācikkhitukāmo *katamo agocaro* ti ādim āha Purisena ācikkhitamaggo sampajjeyya vā na vā, Tathāgatena ācikkhitamaggo apannako,<sup>4</sup> Indavissattha-vajiraṇ viya avira-jhanako nibbāṇanagaraṇ yeva samosarati, tena vuttaṇ *Puriso maggakusalo ti kho Tathāgatass' etaṇ adhvacaṇaṇ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassā\** ti Yasmā vā sasisaṇ na-hānena pahīna-seda-malajallikassa mālā-gandha-vilepanādi-vibhūsanavidhānaṇ viya pahīnapāpadhammassa kalyāna-dhammasamāyogo sampannarūpo hoti, tasmā sedamala-jallikaṇ viya pahātabbaṇ pathamaṇ agocaraṇ ācikkhitvā pahīnasedamalajallikassa mālāgandhavilepanādi-vibhūsa-na-vidhānaṇ viya pacchā gocaraṇ ācikkhitukāmo pi *katamo agocaro* ti ādim āha

---

\* S iii, 108

<sup>1</sup> H °sahitaṇ

<sup>2</sup> S parāvattamaggaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, S vācāhi

<sup>4</sup> S pana

Tattha *gocarō* ti pindapātādīnaṃ atthāya upasankamituṃ yuttatthānaṃ, ayuttatthānaṃ *agocarō* Vesīyā gocarō assā ti *vesiyagocarō*, mittasanthavavasena upasankamitabbatthānaṃ ti attho Tattha vesīyo nāma rūpūpajīvinīyo, yena kenacid eva sulabbhājñācī, tā mittasanthava-sinehavasena upasankamanto vesiyagocarō nāma hoti, tasmā evaṃ upasankamituṃ na vattatī, kiṃkāraṇā<sup>2</sup> ārakkavipattito, evaṃ upasankamantassa hi cira-rakkhitagopito pi samanadhammo katipāhen' eva nassatī, sace pi na nassatī, garaṇaṃ labhatī Dakkhīnāvasena pana<sup>1</sup> upasankamantena satī upatthapetvā upasankamitabbaṃ

*Vidhava* vuccatī matapatikā pavutthapatikā vā *Thullakumāriyo* ti mahallikā anivittakumāriyo *Pundakā* ti lokāmisānissitakathābahulā ussannakilesā avūpasantaparilāhā napuṇṣakā Tesāṃ sabbesam pi upasankamane ādīnavo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo Bhikkhunūso pi es' eva nayo Api ca bhikkhū nāma ussannabrahmacariyā honti, tathā bhikkhuniyo, te aññamaññaṃ santhavavasena katipāhen' eva rakkhita-gopita-samanadhammaṃ nāsenti, gilānapucchakena pana gantuṃ vattatī pupphāni labhitvā pūjanatthāya pi ovādadānatthāya pi gantuṃ vattatī yeva

*Pāṇāgāraṇa* ti surāgāraṇaṃ, taṃ brahmacariyantarāyakarehi surāsondehi avivittaṃ hoti, tattha tehi saddhiṃ sahasondavasena<sup>2</sup> upasankamituṃ na vattatī, brahmacariyantarāvo hoti

*Sanṣattho viharatī rājūhī* ti ādisu rājāno ti abhisittā vā hontu anabhisittā vā, ye rājjam anusāsanti *Rājamahā-mattā* ti rājūnaṃ issariyasadisāya mahatīyā issariyamattāya samannāgatā *Tutthiyā* ti viparītadassanā bāhiraparibbājā *Tutthiyasāvaka* ti bhattivasena tesāṃ paccayādāyaka Etehi saddhiṃ saṃsaggajāto hoti ti attho *Ananulomikena saṃsaggenā* ti ananulomika-saṃsaggo nāma tissaṇaṃ sikkhānaṃ ananulomo paccanika-saṃsaggo, yena brahmacariyaṃ tarāyaṃ pannattivittikkamaṃ sallekha-parihāni ca pāpunāti Seyyathidaṃ<sup>2</sup> Rāja-rājamahāmattehi saddhiṃ sahasokitā,<sup>3</sup> sahananditā,<sup>3</sup> samasukhadukkhātā, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīye-

<sup>1</sup> H omits<sup>2</sup> S santhavavasena<sup>3</sup> H sama°

su attanā voyogaṇ āpajjanatā, tittḥiyasāvakehi saddhū ekacchanda-ruci-samācāratā, ekacchanda-ruci-samācārāvaho vā sineha-bahumānasanthavo Tattha rāja-rājamahāmattehi saddhū saṇsaggo brahmacariyantarāyakaro, itarehi laddhigahanaṇ, tesam pana vādaṇ bhinditvā attano laddhū ganhāpetuṇ samatthena upasankamituṇ vattati

Idāni aparena pi pariyāyena agocaraṇ dassetuṇ yāni vā pana tāni kulāni<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āraddhaṇ tattha assaddhāni ti Buddhādīsu 'saddhāvīrahitāni, tāni 'Buddho sabbaññū, dhammo nīyāniko, sangho supatīpanno' ti na saddahanti Appasannāni ti cittaṇ pasannaṇ anāvilāṇ kātuṇ na sakkonti Akkosaka-paribhāsakāni ti akkosakāni c' eva paribhāsakāni ca, "coro 'si, bhālo 'si, mūlho 'si, ottho 'si, gono 'si, gadra-bho 'si, āpāyiko 'si, nerayiko 'si, tiracchānagato 'si, natthi tuyhaṇ sugatī, duggatī yeva tuyhaṇ pātīkankhā" ti evaṇ dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosanti, "hotu, idāni te paharis-sāma, bandhissāma, vadhissāmā" ti evaṇ bhayadassanena paribhāsanti cā ti attho Anattakāmāni ti atthaṇ na icchanti, anattam eva icchanti Ahitakāmāni ti ahitam eva icchanti, hitaṇ na icchanti Aphāsukakāmāni ti phāsukaṇ na icchanti, aphāsukam eva icchanti Ayogakkhemakāmāni ti catūhi yogehi khemaṇ nibbhayaṇ na icchanti, sabhayam<sup>2</sup> eva icchanti Bhikkhūnaṇ ti ettha sāmanerā pi sangahaṇ gacchanti Bhikkhunīnaṇ ti ettha sikkhamānā sāmaneriyo pi, sabbesaṇ hi Bhagavantaṇ uddissa pabbajītānañ c' eva saranagatānañ ca catunnam pi parisānaṇ tāni anattakāmāni yeva Tathārūpāni kulāni ti evarūpāni khattiyakulādīni kulāni Sevati ti nissāya jīvati Bhajati ti upasankamatī Payupāsati ti punappunaṇ upasankamatī Ayaṇ vuccati ti ayaṇ vesiyādīgocarassa vesiyādiko ca<sup>3</sup> rājādīsaṇsatthassa<sup>4</sup> rājādiko ca<sup>3</sup> assaddhakulādīsevakassa assaddhakulādiko cā ti tippakāro pi ayuttagocaro agocaro ti vedītabbo

Tassa iminā pi pariyāyena agocaratā vedītabbā vesiyādiko tāva pañcakāmagunanissayato agocaro vedītabbo Yath' āha ko ca bhikkhuno agocaro paravisaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> yad idāṇ

<sup>1</sup> D, C, E add laddha

<sup>2</sup> H bhayam, S samparāyam

<sup>3</sup> H omits

<sup>4</sup> H omits ādi

*pañcalāmagunā\** ti Rājādiko jhānānuyogassa<sup>1</sup> anupanis-  
sayato lābhasakkārāsattavītakka<sup>2</sup>-nupphotana-ditthivipat-  
tihetuto ca, assaddhakulādiko saddhāhāni-cittapadosāva-  
hanato ca agocaro Antaragharappavesādiko ca “cakkhunā  
rūpaṃ dīsvā nimittaggāhī” ādiko ca “saddhādeyyāni bhoja-  
nāni bhuñjitvā visūkadassanānuyogo” ca “pañcalāmagunā”  
cā ti catubbidho pi pana kilesuppattivāsena agocaro ti vedi-  
tabbo

[474] *Mā bhikkhave agocare carathā* ti carituṃ ayuttatthāne  
mā caratha, *paravisaye* ti sattuvīsaye *Agocare bhikkhave*  
*caratan* ti ayuttatthāne carantānaṃ<sup>3</sup> *Lacchatī* ti labhissati  
passissati, *Māro* ti devaputta-Māro pi maccumāro pi, *olāraṇ*  
ti randhaṃ chiddaṃ vivaraṃ

Gocaraniddese *na vesiyagocaro hotī* ti ādini vuttapatipak-  
khasena vedītabbāni Ayam pana vīseso [475] *Cattāro*  
*pi satīpatthānā gocaro* ti carituṃ yuttatthānavasena catusati-  
patthānā gocaro *Sake* ti attano santake, *pettike vīsaye* ti  
pitito āgatavīsaye

[477] *Āraddhavīryassā* ti sammā upatthita-catusammap-  
padhānavīryavantassa *Thāmaṇato* ti balappattassa *Dal-*  
*haparakkamassā* ti thūnavīryassa *Yass’ attā<sup>4</sup> pesito* ti yena  
arahattatthāya attabhāvo pariccatto *Attatthe cā* ti attano  
atthe arahattaphale ca *Ñāye cā* ti ariye atthangike magge  
ca *Lakkhane cā* ti aniccādilakkhanapativedhe ca *Kāraṇe*  
*cā* ti hetumhi ca *Thānāthāne cā* ti thāne ca<sup>5</sup> atthāne ca, kā-  
raṇe ca akāraṇe cā ti attho Idāni vitthāretvā dassetuṃ  
*sabbe sankhārā aniccā* ti ādim āha

[478] *Atthamagāthāya ekodī nīpako* ti ekaggacitto pan-  
dito *Jātarūpassa olārikam pi malaṃ dhamatī* ti suvan-  
nassa thūlaṃ malaṃ aggaṣaṇyogena nīharatī, *sandhamatī* ti  
sammā nīharatī, *niddhamatī* ti apunabhavantakaṃ<sup>5</sup> katvā  
nīharatī, jhāpetī ti keci vadanti *Majjhimakam pi* ti tato  
sukhumataram pi, *sukhumakam pi* ti atisukhumataram pi

\* S v 147

<sup>1</sup> H jātānu<sup>o</sup>                      <sup>2</sup> B °rasannidhīcakka, (°rāsannīvacakka ?)

<sup>3</sup> B adda caran ti pi pātho

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, C °tthāya

<sup>5</sup> S °bhavattikaṃ, B °bhavuppattikaṃ, C, E, D °bhavattikaṃ

*Evam evā* ti opammasampatipādanaṃ, *attano olārīke pi kilese dhamatī* ti kāyaduccaritādike thūlakilese viriyātāpena nīharatī, *majjhimate pi kilese* ti kāmavitakkādike olārīka-sukhumānaṃ *majjhimate pi kilese*<sup>1</sup>, [479] *sukhumate pi* ti ñātivitakkādike atisaṇhe pi kilese *Sammāditthiyā micchādittihī dhamatī* ti saha vipassanāya maggasampayuttāya sammāditthiyā viparītasankhātāṃ micchādittihī nīharatī Sammāsankappādīsu pi es' eva nayo

Evaṃ āyasmatā Sāriputtena tihi gāthāhi thavitvā pañcahi gāthāhi pañcasatānaṃ sissānaṃ atthāya senāsana-gocarasīlavatādīni pucchito tam atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ *viṇṇugucchamānasā* ti ādinā nayena vissajjanam āradhho

Tattha pathamagāthāya tāv' attho jātīādīhi *viṇṇugucchamānassa*<sup>2</sup> *ritāsanaṃ sayanaṃ sevato sambodhikāmassa* Sāriputta, bhikkhuno *yad idaṃ phāsuvihāro, yathānudhammaṃ yo ca anudhammo, taṃ te*<sup>3</sup> *pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ yathā pajānanto vadeyya, evaṃ vadāmi* ti

[480] *Yaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ* ti yaṃ sukhavihāraṃ

[481] *Asappāyārūpadassanena* ti itthirūpādī-samanāsap-pāya<sup>4</sup>-rūpadassanena

*Taṃ bodhiṃ bujhitukāmassā* ti taṃ catumaggañāna-sankhātāṃ bodhiṃ bujhitukāmassa, *anubujhitukāmassā* ti anurūpāya patipattiyā bujhitukāmassa, *patibujhitukāmassā* ti abhimukhaṃ<sup>5</sup> katvā bujhitukāmassa<sup>6</sup>, *sambujhitukāmassā* ti pahīṇakilese apaccāgamanavasena sammā bujhituṃ icchantassa, *adhigantukāmassā* ti pāpunitukāmassa, *sacchikātukāmassā* patilābhasacchikūyāya pattukāmassa Atha vā *bujhitukāmassā* ti sotāpattimaggañānaṃ ñātukāmassa, *anubujhitukāmassā* ti sakadāgāmimaggañānaṃ puna ñātukāmassa, *patibujhitukāmassā* ti anāgāmimaggañānaṃ pativedhavasena ñātukāmassa, *sambujhitukāmassā* ti arahattamaggañānaṃ sammā ñātukāmassa Catubbidham pi *adhigantukāmassa Phusitukāmassā*<sup>6</sup> ti ñānaphusanāya phusitukāmassa<sup>7</sup> *Sacchikātukāmassā* ti paccavekkhanāya pac-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E, B omit

<sup>2</sup> E, C, D, B omit vi

<sup>3</sup> B vo

<sup>4</sup> B, C, D °nassa asaṃ

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, S, C °khe.

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, S, C nibbujhita°, B nippajji°

<sup>7</sup> B phassi°



*Athāparāṇi p' atthi abhisambhotabbānī*<sup>1</sup> ti aparāṇi pi mad-ditabbāṇi atthi, saṃviṇṇanti

[486] Catutthagāthāya *ātankaphassenā* ti rogaphassena, *sītaṃ atth' unhan*<sup>2</sup> ti sītaṃ ca unhaṇ ca, *so tehi phuttho bahudhā* ti so tehi ātankaḍihi anekehi ākārehi phuttho samāno, *anoko* ti abhisankhāravīṇṇānādīnaṃ anokāsabhūto

*Abbhantara-dhātusankhobhavasena*<sup>3</sup> vā ti sarīrabbhantare āpodhātukkabhobhavasena vā aññataraññataradhātukkabhobhavasena vā *Unhan* ti sarīrabbhantare tejodhātusankhobhavasena<sup>3</sup> unhaṃ bhavati

[487] *Abhisankhārasahagatavīṇṇānassā* ti kusalākusalacetanāsampayuttacittassa, *okāsaṃ na karoti* ti avakāsaṃ patitthaṃ na karoti *Avatthitasamādhāno* to otaritvā gāhako

Evaṃ *bhikkhuno vjgucchato* ti ādihi tihī<sup>4</sup> gāthāhi sutthum-atthaṃ viṇṇajetvā idāṃ *kyāssa vyappathayo* ti ādinā nayena putthaṃ viṇṇajento *theyyaṃ na kareyyā* ti ādim āha Tattha *phasse* ti phuseyya *Yad āvilattaṃ manaso vjāññā* ti yaṃ cittassa āvilattaṃ vjāneyya, taṃ sabbaṃ *kanhassa pakkho* ti vinodayeyya.<sup>5</sup>

[488] *Adinnādānaṃ pahāyā* ti ettha adinnassa ādānaṃ adinnādānaṃ, parassaharaṇaṃ, theyyaṃ, corakā ti vuttaṃ hoti Tattha adinnaṃ ti parapariggahitaṃ, yatha paro yathākāmakāritaṃ āpajjanto adandāraho anupavajjo ca hoti, tasmīṃ parapariggahite parapariggahitasaññīno tad-ādāyaka-upakamasamutthāpikā theyyacetanā adinnādānaṃ Taṃ hīne parassa śāntake appasāvajjaṃ, paṇite mahāsāvajjaṃ, kasmā<sup>2</sup> vatthupaṇītatāya Vatthusamatte satī guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmīṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ, taṃ taṃ guṇādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hinagunassa santake vatthusmīṃ appasāvajjaṃ Tassa pañca sambhārā honti parapariggahitaṃ, parapariggahitasaññitā, theyyacittaṃ, upakkamo, tena haranaṃ ti *Pahāyā* ti imaṃ adinnādānacetanāsankhātaṃ dussīlyaṃ pajahitvā *Pativirato* ti pahinakālato patthāya tato dussīlyato orato virato ca Dinnam eva ādiyati ti *dinnādāyā*, cittaṇa pi dinnam eva patikankhatī ti *dinnapāṭṭikā*

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E abhisametab°

<sup>2</sup> T accuṇṇaṃ

<sup>3</sup> E, C, S, D, T °sankopa°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, B, C omīti

<sup>5</sup> T, B °daye.



Theneti ti theno, na thenena athenena, athenattā yeva suci-bhūtena, attanā ti attabhāvena, athenaṃ sucibhūtaṃ attabhāvaṃ katvā vharatī ti vuttaṃ hoti Ito paraṃ vuttana-yam eva

Mettāyanavasena metti, mettāyanākāro<sup>1</sup> mettāyanā, met-tāya samangino cittaṃ bhāvo mettāyuttatṭhaṃ, anuddayatī ti anuddayā, rakkhati ti attho, anuddayākāro anuddayanā, anuddayatassa<sup>2</sup> bhāvo anuddayuttatṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, hitassa esanavasena hitesutā, anukampanavasena<sup>3</sup> anukampā Sabbehi pi imehi padehi<sup>4</sup> upacārappanāpattā va mettā vuttā Vipulena ti ettha pharānavasena vipulatā datthabbā, bhūmivasena taṃ mahaggataṃ, pagunavasena appamāna<sup>5</sup>-sattārammanavasena ca appamānaṃ, vyāpādapaccatthikapahānena averaṃ, do-manassapahānato abyāpajjaṃ, niddukkhaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti

Avāna ti appasannaṃ Lulita ti kalalaṃ Eritā<sup>6</sup> ti asannitthānaṃ [489] Ghattita ti ārammanena<sup>7</sup> ghatta-nam āpāditā<sup>8</sup> Calita ti kampamānaṃ Bhanta ti vibbhantaṃ Avupasantā ti anibbutaṃ

Yo so māro ti evam ādisu mahājānaṃ anatthe nyojetvā māretī ti māro, kanhakammattā kanho, kāmāvacarissarattā adhipati, maraṇaṃ pāpanato antagū, muñcituṃ appadānat-thena namuci, māraṃsa bahsaṃ ti mārabahsaṃ, vattasannaṃ sītattthena māraṃsa āmisaṃ it māramisaṃ, vasavattāpanat-thena māraṃsa viśayo ti māraṃviśayo, gocaratthena māraṃsa nivāpo ti māraṃnivāpo, kāmācāraṃ caranattthena māraṃsa gocaro ti māraṃgocaro, duppamuñcanattthena māraṃsa bandha-nā ti māraṃbandhanaṃ Dukkhuḍayo<sup>9</sup> ti dukkhabandhano

Mūlaṃ pi tesāṃ palikhañña titthe ti tesāṃ kodhātīmānānaṃ yaṃ aviyyādikaṃ mūlaṃ tam pi palikhanitvā tittheyya Addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti etaṃ piyāppiyaṃ abhibhavanto ekaṃsen' eva abhibhaveyya, na<sup>10</sup> tattha sithilaṃ<sup>11</sup> parakka-meyyā<sup>11</sup> ti adhippāyo

<sup>1</sup> All MSS mettākāro

<sup>2</sup> H anuddā°

<sup>3</sup> H °kampanaṃ

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, S, C omī

<sup>5</sup> H °mānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> H phari°

<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, C °ne

<sup>8</sup> H āhāritaṃ, D, E, C āhāritaṃ

<sup>9</sup> H dukkaddaso, C, D °khudrayo, E °khudriyo

<sup>10</sup> C, S, D, E omī

<sup>11</sup> S piyam anabhiraṃmeyya, appiyaṃ na roseyyā

[490] *Avijjā mūlan* ti ādayo avijjā kodhassa upanissaya-sahajātādivasena mūlaṇ hoti, anupāyamanasikāro *asmi-māno* ca ime dve upanissayavasen' eva, *ahurika-anotiappa-uddhaccā* ime tayo upanissaya-sahajātādivasena mūlāni honti, tathā atimānassā<sup>1</sup> pi

[491] *Paññaṇ purakkhatvā* ti paññaṇ pubbangamaṇ katvā, *kalyānapīṭi* ti kalyānapīṭiyā samannāgato, *caturō sahettha paridevadhhamme* ti anantaragāthāya vuccamāne paridevaniye dhamme saheyya

*Vicayabahuḷo* ti parivīmaṇsanabahulo, *pavcayabahuḷo* ti viśesena vīmaṇsanabahulo, *pekkhāyanabahulo*<sup>2</sup> ti iḷkkhanabahulo, *samekkhāyanabahulo*<sup>3</sup> ti esanabahulo *Vibhūta-vihārī* ti pākaṇaṇ katvā nātavihārī

*Abhikkhante patikkante* ti ettha tāva abhikkantaṇ vuccati gamaṇaṇ, patikkantaṇ nivattanaṇ, tadubhayam pi catusu iriyāpathesu labbhati, gamane tāva purato kāyaṇ abhiharanto abhikkamati nāma, patinivattento patikkamati nāma, thāne pi thito va kāyaṇ purato onamanto abhikkamati nāma, pacchato apanāmento patikkamati nāma, nisaṇṇāya nisinnaṇ va āsanassa purimangābhimukho<sup>4</sup> saṇharanto<sup>5</sup> abhikkamati nāma, pacchimaṇ<sup>6</sup> angappadesaṇ<sup>7</sup> paccāsaranto<sup>8</sup> patikkamati nāma, nipaṇṇāya pi es' eva nayo *Sampajāṇakārī hotī* ti sampajāṇṇena sabbakiccekārī, sampajāṇṇass' eva<sup>9</sup> vā kārī, so hi abhikkantādisu sampajāṇṇaṇ karot' eva, na katthaci sampajāṇṇavirahito hoti

*Āloketē vilokite* ti ettha pana ālokaṇaṇ nāma purato pekkhanaṇ, vilokaṇaṇ nāma anudisāpekkhanaṇ, aññaṇi pi hetthā, upari, pacchato pekkhanavasena olokita-ullokita-palokitāni nāma honti, tāni idha na gahitāni, sārūppavasena pana imān' eva dve gahitāni Imānā vā mukhena sabbāni gahitān' evā ti

*Sammiñjite pasārute* ti pabbānaṇ<sup>10</sup> sammiñjanapasārane *Sanghāti-patta-cīvaradhārane* ti ettha sanghāti-cīvarānaṇ ni-

<sup>1</sup> B mānassā

<sup>2</sup> T, S, C E okkhā°

<sup>3</sup> T samok°

<sup>4</sup> B °mabbhāgābhī°, H °ngāmi abhimukhā

<sup>5</sup> C, D, E saṇsa°

<sup>6</sup> B °ma

<sup>7</sup> B bhāgap°

<sup>8</sup> H, S, B, D paccā saṇharanto, C, E paccā°

<sup>9</sup> B °jaññaṇ eva

<sup>10</sup> B angānaṇ

vāsana-pārupanavasena, pattassa bhikkhāpatiggahanavase-  
na paribhogo dhāraṇaṇaṇa nāma Asitādisu *asite* ti pindapāta-  
bhojane, *pīte* ti yāguādīpāne, *lhāyite* ti pitthakhajjakādi-  
khādane, *sāyite* ti madhuphānitādisāyane *Uccārapassā-  
vakamme* ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karane Gatādisu  
*gate* ti gamane, *thite* ti thāne, *nīsīnne* ti nīsaṇṇāya, *sutte* ti  
sayane, *jāgarite* ti jāgarane, *bhāsīte* ti kathane, tattha  
“upādārūpassa saddāyatanassa appavatte satī bhāsītā  
nāma na hotī, tasmīṇ pavattante hotī” ti pariggāhako bhik-  
khu bhāsīte sampajānakārī nāma hotī, vimuttāyatanaśīsena  
dhammaṇ desento pi battiṇṇasatiracchānakathā pahāya dasa-  
kathāvatthunissitaṇ kathāṇ kathento pi bhāsīte sampajā-  
nakārī nāma *Tunhībhave* ti akathane, tattha “upādārū-  
passa saddāyatanassa pavattīyaṇ tunhībhave nāma natthī,  
appavattīyaṇ hotī” ti pariggāhako bhikkhu tunhībhave  
sampajānakārī nāma hotī, atthatiṇṇasārammanesu cīttaru-  
cikaṇ<sup>1</sup> kammatthānaṇ gahetvā nīsinno pi dutiyajjhānaṇ  
samāpanno pi tunhībhave sampajānakārī nāma Ettha ca  
eko iriyāpatho dvīsu thānesu āgato so hetthā *abhikkante*  
ti ettha bhikkhācāragāmaṇ gacchato āgacchato ca addhāna-  
gamanavasena kathito, *gate thite nīsīnne*<sup>2</sup> ti ettha vihāre  
cunnikapaduddhāravasena kathito ti vedītabbo

*Buddhānussatīvasenā* ti ādayo hetthā tattha tattha pakā-  
sitā eva

[492] *Aratī* ti ratīpatikkhepo, *aratitū* ti āraṇānakāro,  
*anabhīratī* ti anabhīratābhāvo, *anabhīraṇā* ti anabhīra-  
manākāro, *ukkanthitā*<sup>3</sup> ti ukkanthanākāro, *paritassanā*<sup>4</sup> ti  
ukkanthanavasena<sup>5</sup> eva paritassanā<sup>6</sup>

*Kiṇ su asīssāmi* ti kiṇ bhuñjīssāmi<sup>7</sup> *Kuvaṇ*<sup>8</sup> vā asīssan  
ti kuhiṇ vā asīssāmi<sup>9</sup> *Dukkhaṇ vata settha kv’ ajja*<sup>7</sup> *sessan*<sup>8</sup>  
ti imaṇ rattīṇ dukkhaṇ sayīṇ, ajja āgamanarattīṇ kattha  
sayīssaṇ<sup>9</sup> *Ete vitakke* ti ete pīnapātanissīte dve, senā-  
sanaṇissīte dve ti cattāro vitakke, *anīketasāri*<sup>9</sup> ti apalībodha-  
cārī, nīttanācārī

<sup>1</sup> C, D, E °ciyaṇ      <sup>2</sup> H, D, S omī

<sup>3</sup> T, S parītassakā, B, C, D, E °sakā

<sup>4</sup> B kutha

<sup>5</sup> B seyyaṇ

<sup>6</sup> B, T °thikā, D °thanā

<sup>7</sup> S °ttasanā

<sup>8</sup> H, D, E, S, C kuv°

<sup>9</sup> H °cārī

*Phalake vā*<sup>1</sup> ti vankādi-phalakapitthe<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> *Āgāminīrat-  
tin*<sup>4</sup> ti āgāminīyaṇ rattiyaṇ

*Ādevaneyye* ti vīsesena devaniyye, *paridevaneyye*<sup>5</sup> ti samantato devaniyye

[495] *Kāle* ti pīnapātakāle pīnapātasankhātaṇ *annaṇ* vā, *cīvarakāle*<sup>6</sup> *cīvarasankhātaṇ vasaṇaṇ* vā, *laddhā* dhammena samena ti adhippāyo *Mattaṇ so jaññā* ti patiggaḥane ca paribhoge ca so pamānaṇ jāneyya, *vdhā* ti sāsane, nīpātamattam eva vā etaṇ, *tosanattihan* ti santosatthaṇ Etadatthaṇ mattaṇ jāneyyā ti vuttaṇ hoti *So tesu gutto* ti so bhikkhu tesu paccayesu gutto, *yatacārī* ti saññatavihāro rakkhitaṇiyāpatho rakkhita-kāya-vacī-manodvāro cā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Yatacārī* ti pi pātho, eso yev' attho *Rusito* ti rosito, ghattito ti vuttaṇ hoti

[496] *Dvīhi kāranehi mattaṇ jāneyyā* ti dvīhi bhāgehi<sup>7</sup> pamānaṇ jāneyya, *patiggahanato vā* ti parehi diyamānagahanakālato vā, *paribhogato vā* ti paribhuñjanakālato<sup>8</sup> vā, *thoke pi diyamāne* ti appake pi diyamāne, *kulānuddayāyā* ti kulānaṇ anuddayatāya, *kulānurakkhāyā* ti kulānaṇ anurakkhanattāya, *patiganhātī* ti thokam pi ganhātī *Bahuke pi diyamāne* ti anappake pi diyamāne *Kāyaparihāriyaṇ cīvaraṇ patiganhātī* ti ettha kāyaṇ pariḥarati poseṭi ti kāyaparihāriyaṇ *Kucchiparihāriyaṇ* ti kucchiṇ pariḥarati poseṭi ti kucchiparihāriyaṇ Itaritarapaccayasantoseṇa samannāgatassa bhikkhuno attha parikkhārā vattanti tīni cīvarāni, patto, dantakatthacchedanavāsī, ekā sūci, kāyabandhanaṇ, parissāvanan ti, vuttam pi c' etaṇ

Ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca vāsī sūci ca bandhanaṇ,

Parissāvanena atth' ete yuttayogassa bhikkhuno\* ti

Te sabbe kāyaparihāriyā pi honti, kucchiparihāriyā pi, kathaṇ<sup>2</sup> ticīvaraṇ tāva nivāsetvā pārurupitvā vicaranakāle

\* (?)

<sup>1</sup> H cā <sup>2</sup> H, S, B °pīthe

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, B ca

<sup>4</sup> D, T āgamana°, B, E āgamanī°

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, B, C °niyye

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, C, S omat

<sup>7</sup> B kāranehi

<sup>8</sup> B omits kālā

kāyaṇ pariharatī posetī ti kāyaparihāriyaṇ hotī, cīvarakan-  
nena udakaṇ parissāvetvā pīvanakāle, khāditabba-phalā-  
phalagahanakāle ca kucchiṇ pariharatī posetī ti kucchi-  
parihāriyaṇ hotī Patto pi tena udakaṇ uddharitvā nahāna-  
kāle, kutiparibhandakarakāle ca kāyaparihārīko hotī,  
āhāraṇ gahetvā bhuñjanakāle kucchi-  
parihāriyo Vāsi<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup>  
tāya<sup>3</sup> dantakatthacchedanakāle mañcapīthānaṇ atani<sup>3</sup>-pāda-  
cīvarakutidanda-sajjanakāle ca kāyaparihārīkā hotī, ucchuc-  
chedana-nālikeratacchanakāle kucchi-  
parihārīkā Sūci cī-  
varasibbanakāle kāyaparihārīkā hotī, pūvaṇ vā phalaṇ vā  
vijjhītvā khādanakāle kucchi-  
parihārīkā Kāyabandhanaṇ  
bandhītvā vīcaranakāle kāyaparihārīkaṇ, ucchuādīni band-  
hītvā gahanakāle kucchi-  
parihāriyaṇ Parissāvanaṇ tena  
udakaṇ parissāvetvā nahānakāle, senāsanaparibhandakara-  
nakāle kāyaparihārīkaṇ, pāniya-pānakaparissāvanakāle, ten'  
eva ca tila-tandula-puthukādīni gahetvā khādanakāle ca  
kucchi-  
parihāriyaṇ

*Patīsankhā yoniso* ti upāyena pathena patīsankhāya ñātvā  
paccavekkhītvā ti attho Ettha ca *sītassa patighātāyā* ti  
ādinā nayena vutta-paccavekkhanam eva yoniso patīsankhā  
ti vedītabbaṇ Tattha *cīvaran* ti antaravāsakādīsu yaṇ kiñci,  
*patisevatī* ti paribhuñjati, nivāseti vā pārūpatī vā, *yāvad evā*  
ti payoanāvadhi-pariccheda-niyamavacanaṇ Ettakam eva  
hi yogino cīvarapatisēvanapayojanaṇ yad idaṇ “*sītassa*  
*patighātāyā*” ti ādi, na ito bhiyo *Sītassā* ti<sup>4</sup> ajjhāttadhā-  
tukkhobhavasena vā bahuddhā utuparināmasena vā up-  
pannassa yassa kassaci, *patighātāyā* ti patihanānatthaṇ,  
yathā sarīre ābādhaṇ na uppādeti, evaṇ tassa vinodanā-  
thaṇ Sītābhāhate hi sarīre vikkhittacitto yoniso padahī-  
tuṇ na sakkoti, tasmā sītassa patighātāyā cīvaraṇ sevīta-  
ban ti Bhagavā anuññāsī Esa nayo sabbattha Kevalāñ  
h’ ettha *unhassā* ti aggisantāpassa, tassa vanadāhādīsu  
sambhavo vedītabbo *Daṇsa-makasa-vātātapa-sirīṇsapasam-*  
*phassānan* ti ettha pana *daṇsā* ti daṇsamakkhikā, andhamak-  
khikā ti pi vuccanti, *makasā* makasā eva, *vātā* ti saraja-

<sup>1</sup> H, B, C vāsīkāya<sup>2</sup> B, C, D, E āṇa, H āṇa, Sābhi<sup>3</sup> H, B, C omīti<sup>4</sup> H ādī ādi

arajādibhedā<sup>1</sup>, ātapo ti sunyātapo, *śrīṣapā* ti ye keci sarantā gacchanti dīghajātikā sappādayo, tesañ datthasamphasso phutthasamphasso<sup>2</sup> cā ti duvidho samphasso, so pi cīvaraṇ paṇupitvā nisinnaṇ na bādhati, tasmā tādisesu thānesu tesañ patighātathāya pati-sevati *Yāvad evā* ti puna etassa vacanaṇ nīyatapayojanāvadhi-pariccheda-dassanatthaṇ hīrikopīnapaticchādānañ hi nīyatapayojanaṇ, itarāni kadāci kadāci<sup>3</sup> honti Tattha *hīrikopīnan* ti taṇ taṇ sambādhatthānaṇ, yasmiṇ yasmiṇ ange vivariyamāne hīri kuppati vinassati, taṇ taṇ hīrikopānato hīrikopīnan ti vuccati, tassa hīrikopīnassa paticchādanatthan ti *hīrikopīnapaticchādanatthan*, ‘hīrikopānapaticchādanatthan’ ti pi pātho

*Pindapātan* ti yaṇ kiñci āhāraṇ, yo hi koci āhāro bhikkhuno pindolyena patte patitattā pindapāto ti vuccati, pindānaṇ vā pāto ti pindapāto, tattha tattha laddhānaṇ bhikkhānaṇ sannipāto samūho ti vuttaṇ hoti Sesañ hetthā vuttanayam eva

*Senāsanan* ti sayanañ ca āsanañ ca, yattha yattha hi seti vihāre vā addhayogādīmhi vā taṇ senaṇ<sup>4</sup>, yattha yattha āsati nisidati taṇ āsanaṇ, taṇ ekato katvā senāsanan ti vuccati *Utu-parissayavinodana-patisallānārāmatthan* ti parissayatthena<sup>5</sup> utu eva utu-parissayo, utu-parissayavinodanatthañ ca patisallānārāmatthañ ca yo sarīra-cittavirūpakaro asappāyo utu senāsanapatisevanena vinodetabbo hoti, tassa vinodanatthaṇ, ekībhāvasukhatthañ cā ti vuttaṇ hoti Kāmañ ca sītapatighātādīnā ca utu-parissayavinodanaṇ vuttam eva, yathā pana cīvarapatisevane hīrikopīnapaticchādānaṇ nīyatapayojanaṇ, itarāni kadāci kadāci bhavanti ti vuttaṇ, evam idhā pi nīyataṇ utu-parissayavinodanaṇ sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbaṇ Atha vā ayaṇ vuttappakāro utu utu yeva, parissayo pana duvidho pākataparissayo<sup>6</sup> ca sihavyagghādayo, paticchannaparissayo<sup>6</sup> ca rāgadosādayo, te yattha apariguttīyā ca asappāyarūpadassanādīnā ca ābādhaṇ na karonti, taṇ senāsanaṇ evaṇ jāmitvā paccavekkhitvā

<sup>1</sup> S °divātā<sup>2</sup> H put°<sup>3</sup> S, B, C, D, E omst<sup>4</sup> H senāsanaṇ<sup>5</sup> E, B, C, D parisaṇanat°.<sup>6</sup> H, S °sayā

patisevanto bhikkhu *patīsankhā yoniso senāsanāṃ* pe  
*utuparissayavimodanattāṃ* patisevatī ti vedītabbo

*Gilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāraṇa* ti ettha rogassa patia-  
yanatthena paccayo, paccanīkagamanatthenā ti attho, yassa  
kassaci sappāyass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ Bhisakkassa kammaṃ,  
tena anuññātattā ti<sup>1</sup> bhesajjaṃ, gilānapaccayo va bhesajjaṃ  
gilānapaccayabhesajjaṃ, yaṃ kiñci gilānassa sappāyaṃ bhi-  
sakkakammaṃ, tela-madhu-phānitādi ti vuttaṃ hoti Parik-  
khāro ti ettha<sup>2</sup> pana *sattahī nagaraparikkhārehi suparik-  
khattaṃ*<sup>3</sup> hoti\* ti ādisu parivāro vuccati, *ratho setaparikkhāro  
jhānakkho cakkavīriyo*† ti ādisu alankāro, *ye c' ime pabbajitena  
jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā*‡ ti ādisu sambhāro, idha  
pana sambhāro pi parivāro pi vattati, tañ hi gilānapaccaya-  
bhesajjaṃ jīvitassa parivāro pi hoti jīvitānāsakābādhup-  
pattiyā antaraṃ adatvā rakghanato, sambhāro pi yathā  
ciraṃ pavattati, evam assa karanabhāvato<sup>4</sup>, tasmā parik-  
khāro ti vuccati Evaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaṃ ca taṃ  
parikkhāro cā ti gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro, taṃ gilā-  
napaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, gilānassa yaṃ kiñci sappāyaṃ  
bhisakkānuññātaṃ tela-madhu-phānitādi-jīvitaparikkhāraṃ ti  
vuttaṃ hoti *Uppannāna* ti jātānaṃ bhūtānaṃ nibbattānaṃ  
*Veyyābādhikāna* ti ettha vyābādhō ti dhātukkhubho,  
taṃsamutthānā ca kuttha-ganda-pīlakādayo, vyābādhato  
uppannattā<sup>5</sup> veyyābādhikā Vedanā ti dukkhavedanā,  
akusalavipākavedanā, tāsaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ *vedanānaṃ  
Abyāpējhaparamatāyā* ti maddukkhaparamatāyā; yāva vā  
dukkhaṃ sabbaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, tāvā ti attho

*Santuttho* hoti ti paccayasantosena santuttho hoti, *itarī-  
tarena cīvarenā* ti<sup>6</sup> thūla-sukhuma-lūkha-panīta-thīra-jinnā-  
naṃ yena<sup>7</sup> kenaci<sup>7</sup> Atha kho yathāladhādīnaṃ itarī-  
tarena yena kenaci santuttho ti attho cīvarasmīṃ hi

\* A iv, 108

† S v, 6 (with sīla for seta)

‡ M i, 104, A iv, 366

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B, E *omat*

<sup>2</sup> H, S *tattha*, C, D, E *omat*

<sup>3</sup> H *khitaṃ*

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B, S, C *kāraṇa*°, E *kāra hā*°

<sup>5</sup> C, E *uppannā*

<sup>6</sup> H *adda* na

<sup>7</sup> H *uccayena pavicayena*.

tayo santosā yathālābhasantoso, yathābalasantoso, yathā-sārūppasantoso ti, pīṇapātādisu pi es' eva nayo *Vannavādī* ti eko santuttho hoti, santosassa vannaṇ na katheti, eko na santuttho hoti, santosassa vannaṇ katheti, eko n' eva santuttho ca hoti, na santosassa ca vannaṇ katheti, eko santuttho ca hoti, santosassa ca vannaṇ katheti, taṇ dassetuṇ *ītaṇītarasantutthiyā ca vannaṇvādī* ti vuttaṇ

*Anesanan* ti dūteyya-pahīnagamanānuyogappabhedaṇ nā-nappakāraṇ anesanaṇ *Appatvūpan* ti ayuttaṇ

[497] *Laddhā cā* ti dhammena samena labhitvā, *agadhito* ti vigata<sup>1</sup>-lobhavanto, *amucchito* ti adhimattatanhāya amucchito, *anajjhāpanno* ti tanhāya anotthato aparīyonaddho, *ādinavadassāvī* ti anesanāpattiyañ ca gadhitaparibhoge ca ādinavaṇ passamāno, *nissaranapañño* ti “yāvad eva sītassa patighātāyā” ti vuttaṇ nissaranam eva<sup>2</sup> pajānanto *Itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā* ti yena kenaci cīvarena santutthiyā, *n' ev' attān' ukkaṇseti* ti “ahaṇ paṇsukūlko, mayā upasampadamālake yeva paṇsukūlikangaṇ gahitaṇ, ko mayā sadiso atthi?” ti attukkaṇsanaṇ na karoti, *na paraṇ vambheti* ti “ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na paṇsukūlikā” ti<sup>3</sup> vā,<sup>3</sup> “paṇsukūlikamattam pi etesaṇ natthi” ti vā evaṇ paraṇ na vambheti *Yo hi tattha dakkho* ti yo tasmīṇ cīvarasantose, *vannaṇvādītādisu*<sup>4</sup> vā dakkho cheko vyatto, *analaso* ti sātaccakīriyāya ālasīyavirahito, *sampajāno patissato* ti sampajānapaññāya c' eva satiyā cā yutto, *porāṇe* ti na adhunuppattike, *aggaññe* ti aggo ti jānītabbe, *ariyavaṇse thito* ti ariyānaṇ vaṇse patitthito

Ariyavaṇso ti ca yathā hi khattiyavaṇso, brāhmanavaṇso, vessavaṇso, suddavaṇso, samanavaṇso, kulavaṇso, rājavaṇso, evaṇ ayam pi atthamo ariyavaṇso, ariyatanti, ariyapaveni namā hoti, so kho pana ariyavaṇso<sup>5</sup> imesaṇ vaṇsānaṇ mūlagandhādīnaṇ kālānusārnkagandhādayo viya aggam akkhāyati Ke pana te ariyā yesaṇ eso vaṇso ti<sup>2</sup> ariyā vuccanti Buddhā ca pacceka-Buddhā ca Tathāgatasāvakā ca, etesaṇ ariyānaṇ vaṇso Ito pubbe hi<sup>6</sup> sataśahassakappādhikānaṇ catunnaṇ

<sup>1</sup> H agadhita°

<sup>2</sup> H ca

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E gīvā

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, C °vādī tāsu.

<sup>5</sup> S, B ayaṇ vaṇso

<sup>6</sup> C, E omī



[501] *Upekkhā*<sup>1</sup> ti catutthajjhāne uppannā<sup>2</sup> tatramaj-jhattupekkhā<sup>1</sup>, *upekkhā*<sup>1</sup> ti sabhāvapadaṇ, *upekkhanā* ti upapatitito<sup>3</sup> ikkhanākāro, *ajjhupekkhanā* ti adhikā<sup>4</sup> hutvā ikkhanā, *cittasamatā*<sup>5</sup> ti cittassa samatā,<sup>6</sup> cittassa<sup>6</sup> ūnātirit-tataṇ vajjetvā samabhāvo, *cittapassaddhatā*<sup>7</sup> ti cittassa appagabbhatā,<sup>8</sup> athaddhabhāvo<sup>9</sup> ti attho, *majjhataṭṭā cit-tassā* ti na sattassa, na posassa, cittassa majjhatabhāvo ti attho *Catutthe*<sup>10</sup> *jhāne upekkhaṇ ārabbhā* ti catutthasmiṇ jhānasmiṇ uppannaṇ tatramajjhattupekkhaṇ paticca, *ekag-gacitto* ti ekārammane pavattacitto, *avikkhattacitto* ti uddhac-cavirahato<sup>11</sup> na vikkhattacitto Nava vitakkā vuttanayā eva

*Kāmavitakkānaṇ kāmasaññāsayo* ti kāmavitakkaṇ<sup>12</sup> vitak-kentassa uppanna-kāmasaññā tesaṇ vitakkānaṇ āsayo vasa-nokāso ti kāmasaññāsayo Vyāpādavittakkādīsu pi es' eva nayo

[503] *Cudito vacīhi satimā 'bhīnande* ti upajjhāyādīhi vācāhi codito samāno satimā hutvā taṇ codanaṇ abhinan-deyya *Vācaṇ pamuñce kusalan* ti ñānasamutthitaṇ vācaṇ pamuñceyya, *nātvēlan* ti ativēlaṇ pana vācaṇ kālavelaṇ sīlavelaṇ ca atikkantaṇ nappamuñceyya, *janavādadhammāyā* ti janaparivādakathāya, *na cetayeyyā* ti cetanaṇ na uppā-deyya

*Idaṇ te appattan* ti idaṇ tava na pattaṇ, *asāruppan* ti tava payogaṇ asāruppaṇ, *asīlatthan*<sup>13</sup> ti tava payogaṇ na sīle patit-thitaṇ ti asīlatthaṇ, sīle thitassa payogaṇ na hoti ti vuttaṇ hoti, keci *asīluttan* ti pathanti, na<sup>14</sup> matthavacanaṇ<sup>15</sup> ti atthaṇ vannayaṇti

*Nidhīnan* ti tattha tattha nidahitvā thapitānaṇ hirañña-suvannādīpūrānaṇ nidhikumbhīnaṇ, *pavattāran* ti kicchajī-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E °khāyā

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E °nāya

<sup>3</sup> H uppat°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, S, C adhikaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, E °samatho

<sup>6</sup> H, D, E, S, C omi

<sup>7</sup> D, E °pasatātā, C °pasamatā, B °ppakatā

<sup>8</sup> C, E apatthata°

<sup>9</sup> C, D, B °pasatātā

<sup>10</sup> H, D, E catutthaṇ

<sup>11</sup> H °hito

<sup>12</sup> H °kanaṇ, S °kena

<sup>13</sup> C, D, E asīlapatitthaṇ, T asīluttan

<sup>14</sup> S omi.

<sup>15</sup> S amattha°, H paṭṭhita°.

vike duggatamanusse anukampaṇ katvā “ ehi, sukhena te jīvanūpāyaṇ dassessāmi ” ti nidhitthānaṇ netvā hatthaṇ pasāretvā “ imaṇ gahe tvā sukhaṇ jīvā ” ti ācikkhitāraṇ viya, *vajjadassina* ti dve vajjadassino “ iminā naṇ asāruppena vā khalitena vā sanghamajjhe nigganhi ssāmi ” ti randhagavesako ca, aññātañ ñāpanatthāya, ñātaṇ<sup>1</sup> anugganhanatthāya, silādinā tassa vuddhikāmatāya taṇ taṇ vajjaṇ olokanena ullumpanasabhāvasanthito ca, ayaṇ idha adhippeto Yathā hi duggatamanusso “ imaṇ ganhāhi ” ti tajjetvā pothetvā pi nidhiṇ dassente kopāṇ na karoti, pamuditto va hoti, evam eva ca evarūpe pugale asāruppaṇ vā khalitaṇ vā disvā ācikkhante kopō na kātabbo, tutthen’ eva bhavitabbaṇ, “ Bhante, mahantaṇ vo kammaṇ kataṇ mayhaṇ ācariyupajjhāyatthāne thatvā ova dantehi, puna pi maṇ vadeyyāthā ” ti pavāretabbam<sup>2</sup> eva *Niggayhavādin* ti ekacco hi saddhivihārikādīnaṇ asāruppaṇ va khalitaṇ vā disvā “ ayam me mukhodakadānādīhi sakkaccaṇ upatthahati, sace naṇ vakkhāmi, na maṇ upatthahissati, evaṇ me parihaṇi bhavissati ” ti vattuṇ avisahanto niggayahavādi nāma na hoti, so imasmiṇ sāsane kacavaraṇ ākirati Yo pana tathārūpaṇ vajjaṇ disvā vajjānurūpaṇ tajjetvā panāmento, dandakammaṇ karonto, viharā niharanto sikkhāpeti, ayaṇ niggayahavādi nāma, seyyathā pi Sammāsambuddho Vuttañ h’ etaṇ *niggayha niggayh’ āhaṇ Ānanda, vakkhāmi, paggayhā paggayh’ āhaṇ vakkhāmi*,<sup>3</sup> *yo sāro so thassatī\** ti *Medhāvī* ti dhammojapaññāya samannāgataṇ *Tādisaṇ* ti evarūpaṇ *panditaṇ, bhaje*<sup>4</sup> payirupāseyya *Tādisaṇ* ācariyaṇ *bhaya mānassa* ante vāsikassa *seyyo* va hoti, na pāpiyo, vuddhi yeva hoti, no parihaṇi ti

*Ovadeyyā* ti uppanne<sup>5</sup> vatthusmiṇ vadanto ovadati nāma, anuppanne “ ayaso pi<sup>6</sup> te siyā ” ti ādivasena anāgataṇ dasento anusāsati nāma, sammukhā vadanto pi ovadati nāma,

\* M iii, 118

<sup>1</sup> H ñāta

<sup>2</sup> H, D, E, C vāre°

<sup>3</sup> H, D, E, B, C omī

<sup>4</sup> H bhajeyya

<sup>5</sup> H, D, E, C °na

<sup>6</sup> E, C omī

parammukhā dūtaṇ vā sāsanaṇ vā pesento anusāsati nāma, sakiṇ vadanto pi ovadati nāma, punappunaṇ vadanto anusāsati nāma, ovadanto eva vā anusāsati namā ti evaṇ *ovadeyya*, *anusāseyya* *Asabbhā*<sup>1</sup> ti akusaladhammā *nvāreyya*, kusaladhamme patitthāpeyyā ti attho *Sataṇ hi so piyo hoti* ti so evarūpo puggalo Buddhādinaṇ sappurisaṇaṇ piyo hoti, ye pana aditthadhammā vitinnaparalokā āmisacakkhukā jivikatthāya pabbajitā, tesāṇ *asataṇ* so ovādako anusāsako “na tvaṇ amhākaṇ upajjhāyo, na ācariyo, kasmā amhe ovadasī” ti evaṇ mukhasattihi vijjhantānaṇ *appiyo hoti* ti

*Ekakamman* ti apalokanakammādikaṇ ekakammaṇ *Ekuddeso* ti nidānuddesādiko ekuddeso *Samasikkhatā* ti samānasikkhatā *Āhatacittatan* ti kodhena pahatacittabhāvaṇ. *Khīḷācittatan* ti thaddhabhāvaṇ [504] *Pañca pr<sup>2</sup> cetokhīle* ti Buddha-dhamma-sangha-sikkhā-sabrahmacārisu pañcasu pi cittassa thaddhabhāve

*Ñānasamutthitaṇ vācan* ti ñānasampayuttacittena<sup>3</sup> uppāditavākyāṇ, *muñceyyā* ti vissaṇjeyya, *atthūpasanhitā* atthasahitaṇ<sup>4</sup>, *dhammūpasanhitā* ti dhammena yuttaṇ, *kālātik-kantaṇ vācaṇ na bhāseyyā* ti kālātitaṇ vācaṇ na katheyya, tassa kālassa atikkantattā, *velātik-kantaṇ* ti mariyādātitaṇ vacanaṇ na bhaneyya, vacanamariyādāya<sup>5</sup> atikkantattā, ubhayavasena kālavelā<sup>6</sup>

*Yo<sup>7</sup> ve<sup>8</sup> kāle āsampatte* ti attano vacanakāle asampatte, *atvelan* ti velātikkantaṇ katvā atirekappamānaṇ bhāsati, *nīhato seti* ti nīghātito<sup>9</sup> sayati, *kokilāy’ eva atraḷo* ti kākīyā patiṇaggitto kokilāya abbhantare jāto kokilapotako viya

[505] *Āthāparan* ti *attha* idāni<sup>10</sup> ito param pi *Pañca rajāni* ti rūparāgādini pañca rajāni<sup>11</sup> *Yesā satimā vīnayaḷa sikkhe* ti yesā upatthitasati hutvā ca vīnayanatthaṇ tisso sikkhā sikkheyya Evaṇ sikkhanto hi rūpesu *pe phassesu sahetha*<sup>12</sup> *rāgaṇ*, na aññāni<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> H akusalamhā

<sup>2</sup> T omits

<sup>3</sup> D, E, S, C °atthe

<sup>4</sup> B adds kāṇasasahitaṇ

<sup>5</sup> B, C, D, E, S °yādassa

<sup>6</sup> H °velāyo

<sup>7</sup> H omits

<sup>8</sup> H ca

<sup>9</sup> H, D, E, C °tiko

<sup>10</sup> H, D, E, C omat

<sup>11</sup> H, D, E rañjanāni

<sup>12</sup> H sahate

<sup>13</sup> H aññe ti

*Rūparajo* ti rūpārammanañ paticca uppanno rāgādirajo Saddarajādīsu pi es' eva nayo

Tato so tesañ vinayāya sikkhanto anukkamena [506] *Etesu dhammesū* ti gāthā, tattha *etesū* ti rūpādīsu, [507] *kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno* ti so ti so bhikkhu yv' āyaṇ "uddhate citte samathassa kālo" ti ādinā nayena kālo vutto, tena kālena sabbaṃ sankhatadhammaṃ aniccādinayena parivīmaṃsamāno, *ekodibhūto vīhane tamaṃ* so ti so ekaggacitto sabbaṃ mohādītamaṃ vīhaneyya, natthi ettha saṅsayo

[508] *Uddhate citte* ti viriyindriyavasena citte avupasante, balavavīriyañ hi mandasamādhīṃ viriyassa uddhaccapakkhattā uddhaccaṃ abhūbhavati, evaṃ uddhate citte, *samathassa kālo* ti samādhissa bhāvanāya kālo *\*Samāhite citte* ti upacārappanāhi citte samāhite, balavasamādhīṃ<sup>1</sup> hi mandavīriyaṃ samādhissa kosajjapakkhattā kosajjaṃ abhūbhavati, samādhī viriyena saññojito kosajje patitūṃ na labhati, viriyaṃ samādhinā saṃyojitaṃ uddhacce patitūṃ na labhati, tasmā tadubhayaṃ samaṃ katabbaṃ, ubhayasamatāya hi appanā hoti *Vipassanāya kālo* ti evaṃ samāhite aniccādivasena vividhāya passanāya kālo, samādhikammikassa balavati pi saddhā vattati, evaṃ saddahanto okappento appanaṃ pāpunāti, samādhī-paṇṇāsu pana samādhikammikassa ekaggatā balavati vattati, evaṃ hi so appanaṃ pāpunāti, vipassanākammikassa paṇṇā balavati vattati, evaṃ hi so lakkhanapativedhaṃ pāpunāti, ubhinnaṃ pana<sup>2</sup> samattā<sup>3</sup> appanā hoti eva

*Kāle pagganhātī*<sup>4</sup> *cittā* ti yasmiṃ samaye atisīthilavīriyatādīhi līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tasmīṃ samaye dhammavicaya-vīriya<sup>5</sup>-pītisambojjhangasamutthāpanena cittaṃ pagganhātī *Nīgganhātī* ti yasmiṃ samaye accāraddhavīriyatādīhi udhataṃ cittaṃ hoti, tasmīṃ samaye passaddhi-samādhī-*upekkhā*sambojjhangasamutthāpanena cittaṃ nīgganhātī *Sampahāṃsati kālenā* ti yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paṇṇāpayogamandatāya vā upasamasukhānadhigamena<sup>6</sup> vā nīrassādaṃ

<sup>1</sup> *Al MSS* °madhi <sup>2</sup> H, D, E, C *omit* <sup>3</sup> H, S, B °tte pi

<sup>4</sup> H °hātī <sup>5</sup> B, C *omit* <sup>6</sup> H, B °khānaṃ vīgamaṇa

hoti, tasmīṃ samaye atthasaṃvegavattthupaccavekkhanena saṃvejeti, attha saṃvegavattthūṃ nāma jāti-jarā-vyādhimaranāni cattārī, apāyadukkhaṃ pañcamaṃ,<sup>1</sup> atite vattamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, anāgate vattamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, paccuppanne āhārapariyettimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ ti, ratanattaya-guṇānussaranena c' assa pasādaṃ janeti, ayaṃ vuccati *sampahaṃsati kālenā* ti *Kāle*<sup>2</sup> *cittaṃ samādahe* ti yasmiṃ samaye saddhā-paññānaṃ samādhiviriyaṇaṃ ca samabhāvo, tasmīṃ kāle cittaṃ samādaheyya, appanaṃ pāpeyya

*Ajjhupekkhati kālenā* ti yasmiṃ samaye sammāpatipattin āgamma alinaṃ anuddhataṃ anirassādaṃ ārammane samappavattaṃ samādhivīthiṃ patipannaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tadā 'ssa paggaha-niggaha-sampahaṃsanesu na vyāpāraṃ āpajjati, sārathī viya samāppavattesu assesu, ayaṃ vuccati kālena *ajjupekkhati* ti *So yogī kālakovido* ti eso vuttappakāro kammattānāyoge nuyutto paggaha-niggaha-sampahaṃsanasamādahana-ajjupekkhanakālesu cheko vyatto

*Kimhi kalamhī* ti ādinā paggahādikālaṃ pucchati, idāni paggahādikālaṃ vissajjento *line cittaṃhī* ti ādim āha atisithilaviriyatādhihi citte līnabhāvaṃ gate dhammavicaya-viriya-pītisambojjhangasamutthāpanena *paggāho, uddhataṃ vi-niggaho*<sup>3</sup> ti accāraddhaviriyatādhihi uddhate citte passaddhi-samādhī-upekkhāsambojjhangasamutthāpanena niggaho *Nirassādagataṃ*<sup>4</sup> *cittaṃ sampahaṃseyya tāvade* ti paññāpayogamandatāya vā upasamasukhānadhigamena<sup>5</sup> vā assādivirahitataṃ<sup>6</sup> gataṃ<sup>7</sup> atthasaṃvegavattthupaccavekkhanena vā ratanattaya-guṇānussaranena vā tasmīṃ khane cittaṃ sampahaṃseyya *Sampahatthaṃ yadā cittaṃ* ti yasmiṃ kāle vuttanāyena' eva sampahaṃsitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, *alinaṃ bhavati anuddhataṃ* ti viriya-samādhīhi saṃyojitattā līnuddhaccavirahitaṃ ca hoti *Samathanimuttassā*<sup>8</sup> ti samatho ca nimittaṃ ca samathanimittaṃ, tassa, *so kālo* ti yo so līnuddhaccavirahakālo vutto, so kālo *Ajjhattaṃ ramaye mano* ti jhānasampayuttaṃ cittaṃ kasinādi-gocaraṃjhatte toseyya<sup>9</sup> abhramāpeyya

<sup>1</sup> H, D, E omī<sup>2</sup> H, D, S, E omī<sup>3</sup> H hi nig°<sup>4</sup> H, D, E, C, B 'sādikataṃ<sup>5</sup> H, B 'khānaṃ viga°<sup>6</sup> H 'hitaṃ<sup>7</sup> H, D, E, C kataṃ<sup>8</sup> T omīti nimitta<sup>9</sup> H tosayeyya

*Etena-m-ev' upāyena*<sup>1</sup> ti etena vuttopāyena eva, *ma-kāro* padasandhivasena vutto, *ajjhupekkheyya tāvade* ti yadā upa-cārappanāhi taṇ cittaṇ samāhitaṇ, tadā ' samāhitaṇ cittaṇ ' ti jānitvā paggaha-niggaha-sampahaṇsanesu vyāpāraṇ aka-tvā tasmiṇ khane ajjhupekkhanam eva kareyya

Idāni *kimhi kālamhi paggāho* ti putthagāthaṇ nigamento *Evaṇ kālavidū dhiro* ti ādīm āha *kālena kālaṇ cittaṇ nimittam upalakkhaye* ti kālānukālaṇ samādhisampayuttacittassa ārammaṇaṇ sallakkhe, upaparikkheyyā ti attho *Sesaṇ sabbattha pākatam eva*

Evaṇ arahattanikūtena desanaṇ nitthapesi ti.

*Sāriputtasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā*

*Solasamaṇ*

SADDHAMMAPAJJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKANIKĀYATTHAKATHĀYA

MAHĀNIDDESE

ATTHAKAVAGGAVANNANĀ NITTHITĀ

<sup>2</sup>MAHĀNIDDESAVANNANĀ SAMATTĀ

---

<sup>1</sup> T 'yeva pāyena

<sup>2</sup> C, D omitt

## APPENDIX

Some references in Vol I traced after publication

<i>Page</i>	6	¶ S	iv, 132
„	25	‡ M	i, 122
„	92	† Apa	35
„ •	94	§ Cf S	iii, 189, A iii, 311, iv, 386
„	138	‡ M	ii, 265
„	161	* M	i, 150

A missing passage, in Vol I, p 180, l 12 After “paññā-balassa avijjāya akampiṇalakkhaṇaṇ,” the following lines should be inserted

“Satisambojjhangassa upatthānalakkhaṇaṇ, dhammavī-cayasambojjhangassa pavīcayalakkhaṇaṇ, viriyasambojjhan-gassa paggahalakkhaṇaṇ, pītisambojjhangassa pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṇ, passaddhisambojjhangassa upasamalakkhaṇaṇ, samādhisambojjhangassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaṇ, upekkhā-sambojjhangassa patisankhānalakkhaṇaṇ,”

This passage is missing in all the MSS that I could collate, but was found in a similar description in Sumaṅgalavilāsīnī, the commentary on Dīghanikāya

## INDEX OF IMPORTANT AND OBSCURE WORDS

A

Akatthamāna 199  
 Akappiya 350  
 Akallatā 432  
 Akittayā 376  
 Akūyasuddhi 234  
 Akukkucca 321  
 Akevalī 360 3  
 Akkharikā 411  
 Akkhātā 294  
 Akkhāna 391  
 Akkheyya 253  
 Aggañña 464  
 Aggaḥittattaṃ 113  
 Agocara 450 1 2  
 Aghato 169  
 Aghamūlato 170  
 Ankuro 120  
 Angamangāpakaddhana 323  
 Angavijjā 402  
 Angārakāsūpamā 32, 33  
 Acittikārakata 337  
 Accatari, *v* 435  
 Accantanitthā 108  
 Accantapārisuddhi 90  
 Accantasanti 203  
 Accantasuddhi 234  
 Accasarā, *v* 207, 410  
 Accādhāya 407  
 Accutappatta 214  
 Accchedasankī 163  
 Ajapatha 280  
 Ajāmiga 421  
 Ajeguccha 334  
 Ajjhattasanti 304 5  
 Ajjhattaṃ 134  
 Ajjhupekkhati 470  
 Ajjhena 198, 211  
 Ajjhesāmi 318  
 Ajjhogālha 96, 97  
 Ajjhopanna 109, 110  
 Ajjhosāna 38  
 Ajjhosita 219, 428

Aññavihita 353  
 Aññasita 284  
 Aññamokkha 105 6  
 Aññā citta 114, 439  
 Atta 197  
 Atthakavaggiya 309  
 Atthapada 410  
 Atthānāghāta 321  
 Atthikankalūpamā 31  
 Atthitakāri 188, 406  
 Addhaya 197  
 Anumatta 121 3  
 Anusahagata 36, 102  
 Atammayata 90, 306  
 Atānato 169  
 Aticca 247  
 Atimāna 63, 64, 208  
 Ativākya 348  
 Atisaranti 363  
 Atisāraditthi 362  
 Attagarahi 165  
 Attadanda 315, 423  
 Attaniya 334  
 Attapaccakkha 341  
 Attaparimibbāṇa 342  
 Attamanatā 21  
 Attasamathāya 342  
 Attānuditthi 435  
 Attānuvādabhaya 395  
 Attharasa 267  
 Atthasagghita 450  
 Aditthajotana 372  
 Adinnādāna, *description of* 115,  
 456  
 Adukkhamasukha 143  
 Addāritthaka 377  
 Addhagata 249  
 Addhadandaka 424  
 Addhuvato 169  
 Advejjhavaṇa 18  
 Advelhakavacana 18  
 Adhammarāga 41  
 Adhikaranakāraka 262  
 Adhikuttanattthēna 32



- Adhicinna 288  
 Adhittihāna 188  
 Adhittihānābhūvesānusaṃyā 310  
 Adhimāna 208  
 Adhimuccanta 191  
 Adhimutti 298  
 Adhivacanasamphassa 168, 333  
 Adhisilasikkhā 119, 121  
 Adhosi 212, 213  
 Anangana 357 8  
 Anajjhāpanna 464  
 Anaññāneyyātā 441  
 Anaddhanika 154  
 Ananulomika 451  
 Ananussuta 441  
 Ananvāhata 445  
 Anabhāva 81, 170  
 Anabhāsambhūnanta 250  
 Anavajja 297, 344 6  
 Anavaññatti 418  
 Anavatthita 153, 390  
 Anassava 114  
 Anassāvi 339  
 Anānugiddha 165  
 Anānuputtha 194  
 Anāvīkamma 207  
 Aniketasāri 308, 459  
 Aniccasaññānūloma 307  
 Anitthaganta 242  
 Antthuri 436  
 Animitta 168, 334  
 Anirākatajjhāna 405  
 Anissita 349  
 Anikadassana 392  
 Anītiha 422  
 Anugijjhātī 55  
 Anuttānikamma 207, 410  
 Anutthunātī 286, 367  
 Anudhamma 454  
 Anunaya 38, 245  
 Anunīta 192  
 Anuneti 292  
 Anupakhajja 337  
 Anupacāra 446  
 Anupaya 347  
 Anupādāya 197  
 Anupādiyaṇa 241  
 Anupādisesa 257  
 Anupubbavīhārasamāpatti, nava  
 268  
 Anuppadātā 326  
 Anuppiyabhānitā 420  
 Anubyañjanaggāhi 390  
 Anuyoga 188  
 Anurodha 38, 245  
 Anuloma patipadā 65  
 Anusata 427  
 Anusayā 41, 237, 298  
 Anūpanīta 313  
 Anūpaya 205 6, 212  
 Anesana 464  
 Anokasāri 310  
 Anojavanti 285  
 Anoma 193, 363  
 Anolinavuttika 188, 406  
 Anosita 427  
 Antaggāhikā 162, 243  
 Antopūti 338  
 Antosamorodha 433  
 Anvānayananti 365  
 Anvāyika 70  
 Anvāssavanti 68  
 Apaccanīkapatipadā 65  
 Apaccorohanatā 52  
 Appannaka 450  
 Aparigamanatā 90  
 Apānaka 431  
 Apāyamukha 354  
 Apāhata 285 6  
 Apilāpanatā 52  
 Apihālu 334  
 Apurekkharāno 308  
 Appagabbha 334  
 Appaccaya 235, 286, 349  
 Appativānī 188, 406  
 Appanīhita 168, 334  
 Appatitthīnacitta 347  
 Appamaññā 267  
 Apparajakkha 298, 383  
 Appicchātā 328  
 Appicchā, cattāro, 328 9, 342  
 Appesakka 421  
 Abbata 306  
 Abbūlhesika 85, 87  
 Abbokkharā 79  
 Abyāpajja 457, 463  
 Abbhāhata 427  
 Abbhukkirāna 322  
 Abbhutadhamma (*division*) 270  
 Abhabbuppattika 171  
 Abhiḥjappanātā 109  
 Abhiḥjappamāna 17  
 Abhiḥjā 42, 118  
 Abhiññā, catasso 268  
 Abhiññeyya 85, 229  
 Abhinivajjeyya 38  
 Abhinivittā 193  
 Abhinivisatī 235  
 Abhinivēsa, 163  
 Abhinīta 275

Abhipphahāriṇi 233  
 Abhibhāyatana 268  
 Abhibhū 422  
 Abhisañcetayita 435  
 Abhisambhaveyya 444, 457  
 Abhisambhotabba 456  
 Amaccā 258, 443  
 Amaravitakka 418  
 Ayāthāvaka 163  
 Ayogakkhemakāma 452  
 Ayojha 217  
 Arahanta, *description of*, 184  
 Arutta 311  
 Ariya 86, 87  
 Ariyavaṇsa 464  
 Arūpadhātu 44  
 Alasandā 279  
 Alaṇṣātaka 345  
 Alenato 169  
 Avajjhāyati 274  
 Avatthitasamādāna 281, 456  
 Avatthitu 388  
 Avatthāpana vacana 18  
 Avatthitavāda 364  
 Avadaññutā 114  
 Avadāniya 109  
 Avasīdati 432  
 Avassuta 262, 338  
 Avaṇ gacchati 111  
 Avikkatthi 321  
 Avijjāpaccayā 222  
 Aviddasu 187  
 Avisaṇvādaka 326, 447  
 Avisāri 438  
 Avisāhatamānasatā 388  
 Avisāhāra 389  
 Avici 80  
 Avitikkamo sīlaṇ 123  
 Avivadāta 201 2  
 Asangāhanā 428  
 Asatā 350  
 Asabbha 468  
 Asamapekkanā 428  
 Asaranato 169  
 Asāhitaṇ te 288, 311  
 Asaṇḍitta 172  
 Asaṇṣaggakathā 332  
 Asāta 355  
 Asilokabhaya 396  
 Asisūnūpamā 32  
 Asissāmi 459  
 Asilattha 466  
 Asuci sankassara samācāra 338  
 Asuropa 322  
 Asmimānā 209

Assavatika 218  
 Assāda 342  
 Aṇṣā 61

## Ā

Ākassati 434  
 Ākassaṇ 433  
 Ākāraparivitakka 388  
 Āgucārī 423  
 Āguṇ 312  
 Āghāta 321  
 Āghātita 427  
 Āghātitaṃmana 190  
 Ācāra, *description of*, 338  
 Ācāragocara 121, 123  
 Ājavaṇ 434  
 Ājivikabhaya 396  
 Ātānātiyaparitta 383  
 Āthapanā 336  
 Ānanya 282  
 Ātankaphassa 456  
 Āthabbana 413, 422  
 Ādānagantha 234  
 Ādāya 145 6  
 Ādittadesanā 455  
 Ādisanti 414  
 Ādinava 170, 304, 342  
 Ādeva 254  
 Ādevaneyya 460  
 Ānandatthera 191 2  
 Āneñjappatta 357 8  
 Āpāthakajjhāyī 336  
 Āmāya dāsā 55  
 Āmisakūcikkha 275  
 Āmisacakkhuka 419  
 Āmodanā 21  
 Āyatana, *various meanings of*,  
 290  
 Āyutta 262  
 Āyūhani 39  
 Āragge 152  
 Ārambha 408, 436  
 Ālapanā 419  
 Ālasāyanā 409  
 Ālassānuyoga 354  
 Āvattabhaya 396  
 Āvaraniya 406  
 Āvāsamacchariya 111, 112 3  
 Āvuta 95  
 Āvuta 273  
 Āvethiya 285, 289  
 Āsatta 94, 95  
 Āsappanā 429  
 Āsita 204  
 Āhata 427, 468

Āhatamana 190  
Āharahatthaka 345

## I

Ingha 351  
Iccā 38, °māna 105, °pakata 336  
Itarītara 462 3-4  
Itakirāya 388  
Itivuttaka 270  
Itiha 199, 200, 388  
Itoja 69  
Ittara 154  
Idamatthitā 342  
Iddhipādā, cattāro 67  
Indagū 26  
Iriyāna 434  
Isigūparitta 383  
Issattha 354

## I

Ītuto 169

## U

Ukkantthitā 459  
Ukkaṇṣeti 464  
Ukkācanā 420  
Ukkutakappadhāna 431  
Ukkhattapaligha 85, 87  
Ukkhipanti 284  
Uggaḥjanta 288  
Ugghariṇ 304  
Ugghāti nigghāti 245, 287  
Uccayagāha 205  
Uccāvaca 220, 443  
Ucchanna 95  
Ucchādāna 412  
Uñchācariyā 335  
Unhisapatta 413  
Utuparissaya 462  
Uttamaditthippatta 85  
Uttamapattippatta 217  
Uttānikarana 5, 319  
Uttāsi 323  
Upasankheyya 319  
Udakūmikajāta 80  
Udāna (*division*) 270  
Uddanda 197, 336  
Uddāna 11  
Uddhacca 62, 325  
Uddhaṇsara 367  
Unnahana 419  
Unnala 416  
Upakattha 281

Upakkamati 314  
Upakkhattaka 302  
Upaghāta 263  
Upaccagā 286  
Upadhiviveka 103  
Upanāha 63, 64  
Upapanna 53  
Upayaṇ 366  
Uparujjhati 155  
Uparundhe 374  
Upavadita 363, 465  
Upavadiyamāna 191  
Upavāda 417  
Upavādakā, ariyānaṇ 379  
Upasagga 169, 263, 426  
Upasankheyya 321  
Upasamarati 440  
Upasampajja 130  
Upāyupādāna 310  
Upādānapaccayā 228  
Upekkhaka 137 9, 346  
Upekkhā, dasaviḍhā 137  
Upekkhā satī-pārisuddhi 143-4  
Uppalini 384  
Ubbega 395, 426  
Ubbhatthaka 431  
Uyyodhika 392  
Urattāluṇ 250  
Ullapanā 419  
Usmūpanibaddha 153  
Ussaḥjittvā 420  
Ussada 201, 375  
Ussuneti 89  
Ussesu 350, 437  
Ussolhi 188, 409

## Ū

Ūhacca 435

## E

Ekapassayika 431  
Ekavokāra-bhava 44  
Ekaṇṣavacana 18  
Ekāgārikaṇ 271  
Ekāyana 52, 53, 442  
Ekārakkha 88  
Ekodibhāva 135  
Ekodibhūta 469  
Ejati 350  
Ejā 38  
Ejānuga 220  
Ejānusata 220  
Ejāya panna 220  
Eneyyaka 278

Erakavattikā 278  
 Eritasanti 204  
 Elambuja 312  
 Esanti 110  
 Ehibhadantika 430  
 Elakamantaraj 430

## O

Oka 308  
 Okappenta 191  
 Okasāri 309  
 Ogāha 96, 97  
 Odakantika 261 2  
 Odagya 21  
 Odhukata 160  
 Odhiggāha 205  
 Ophuta 273  
 Omāna 208  
 Omesu 437  
 Oliyanā 433  
 Ovaraka 337  
 Ovuta 95  
 Olārika 36

## K

Kakusandha 465  
 Kakkaritā 420  
 Kataṇ samādāya 90  
 Katukañcenkatā 113  
 Kantakavārja 312  
 Kantakāpassayika 431  
 Kaṇṇikālakkhana 415  
 Kataparappavāda 301  
 Katthati 201  
 Katthanā 201  
 Katthi 324  
 Kathankathī 235, 354-5  
 Kathāvatthūni, dasa 327  
 Kathojja 284-5-7  
 Kadariya 113, 425  
 Kapimiddha 415  
 Kappayeyya 241  
 Kappaṇ n'eti 350, 370  
 Kappiya 371  
 Kammakāranā, vividhā 277, 424  
 Kammabhava 159  
 Kammāyatana 198, 211  
 Karavīkabhāni 439  
 Kalahavivāda 315, 351 2  
 Kalimāla paripūra 304  
 Kalopi 430  
 Kasambujāta 338  
 Kasinasamāpatti, dasa 268  
 Kassapa 465

Kahāpanakaṇ 279  
 Kākamāsaka 345  
 Kāma 11, vatthu° 11, kilesa° 11  
 Kāmakāmi 252  
 Kāmadhātu 43, 44  
 Kāmaḥogiseyyā 407  
 Kāmayāna 26  
 Kāmesu micchācāra, *description of*, 116  
 Kāya 45, 46, 47, 48, °gantha 234 5, 349, °sankhāra 117, °sattha 275, °saṇsagga 332  
 Kālaṇ kankhatu 349  
 Kūncana 435  
 Kittivannabhata 273  
 Kūṇpatibhāga 318  
 Kūṇpatthina 221  
 Kūṇsanthita 318  
 Kūḇḇisakāri 426  
 Kūlāsa 61  
 Kūssati 279  
 Kūvanta 443  
 Kukkucca 62, 324  
 Kukkuravata 218  
 Kuppapaticcasanti 201  
 Kuppasanti 204  
 Kumbhatthānakathā 394  
 Kumbhatthūna 391  
 Kulāṅgāra 28  
 Kulajjhāpaka 28  
 Kulamacchariya 111 2  
 Kuvanta 444  
 Kuvera 154  
 Kusālavādānā 284, 358, 36  
 Kuhakakuhaka 336  
 Kuhanavattthūni, tīni 334 5  
 Kūhā 253, 416  
 Kūhāyanā 336  
 Ketukamyatā 212  
 Kevali 89, 216  
 Konāgamana 465  
 Kondañña 465  
 Kodho, dasaṇi ākārehi 321  
 Korajjakorajiko 336  
 Kolapāna 396  
 Kolaputtiya 198, 211, 324

## KH

Khanti 145 6  
 Khandha 23, °kusala 240, °dhīra 157, °paritta 383  
 Khara 217, °yāna 217, °danda 312  
 Khalikā 411  
 Khaḥta 286

Khalupacchābhattika 195  
 Khalitasira 249  
 Khārāpataccchika 279  
 Khārīka 343  
 Khuddāpadosikā 154  
 Khulajāta 468, °tā 191  
 Khīrodakibhūta 257  
 Khunṣita 465

## G

Gangā 22, 290, °vici 395  
 Ganakaputta Tissatthera 382  
 Ganasāmaggi 256  
 Gandato 169  
 Gatakotika 85  
 Gatadisa 85  
 Gataddha 85  
 Gatipariyanta 91  
 Gatiyā ghattenti 314  
 Gathita 235  
 Gadhita 109  
 Gandhabbavatika 218  
 Gabbhakaraṇiya 416  
 Garusaṇvāsa 385  
 Galita 286  
 Gahana 275  
 Gāthā (*division*) 270  
 Gāmakathā 389, 393  
 Gānabandhana 354  
 Gāhaṇ jāho 219  
 Gijjhātī 55  
 Gilānapaccaya 463  
 Gumba (*name of a country*) 279  
 Geyya (*division*) 269  
 Gedha 38, 434  
 Gedhukatā 413  
 Gokapila 216 °  
 Gocara, *description of* 110, 338, 450-1  
 Gotamī 145  
 Godāvarī 22, 290  
 Godhālakkhana 415  
 Go vajjho 250

## GH

Ghatikā 411  
 Ghattita 286, °santi 204  
 Ghanakāla 248

## C

Cakkhu, pañcaviḍaṇ 376, °lohiya 389, °bhūta 295, °sāmpadā 106

Candālaṇ 392  
 Candikka 322  
 Cattāvi 245  
 Catudosāpagata 327  
 Caturapassena 88  
 Catuvesārajjappatta, *narrated* 292  
 Catuvokārabhava 45  
 Capalatā 413  
 Carana 124  
 Carita 298  
 Calakaku 292  
 Calato 169  
 Calitasanti 204  
 Cavanatā 252  
 Cātukamyatā 401  
 Cātummahārājika 154  
 Cāmaṇa vālavijani 413  
 Cingulaka 411  
 Cittaviveka 103  
 Cittasankhāra 177  
 Cittāvilakaranamatta 322  
 Cinnacarana 85  
 Cīrakavāsika 278  
 Cullavedalla 385  
 Cūlanika 382  
 Cūlavivūha 315  
 Cetanā silaṇ 123  
 Cetokhilā, pañca 191, 468  
 Celosamatha 405  
 Corakathā 393

## CH

Chattapatha 280  
 Chandagū 371  
 Chandaajāta 26  
 Chambhītatta 395, 429  
 Chalangasamannāgata 88  
 Chiddavicchiddakarana 323

## J

Janghapesaniya 402  
 Jagū 26  
 Jaggeyya 406  
 Jaññā 409  
 Jannupatha 280  
 Jatukka 56  
 Jananta 446  
 Janapadavittakka 418  
 Janavāda-dhamma 466  
 Jappā 40, 105  
 Jappanā 434  
 Jappe 306  
 Jarādukkha 72

Javanapaññā 231  
 Jāgariyānuyoga 65  
 Jātaka (*division*) 270  
 Jāti, *various meanings of* 70  
 Jātipaccayā 229  
 Jālinī 39  
 Jivitaparikkhāra 463  
 Jivutundriya 147  
 Jotimālhkā 278

## JH

Jhāyati 274

## Ñ

Ñānacarita 384  
 Ñānapatha 355  
 Ñānabhūta 295  
 Ñāti 443  
 Ñāyāparaddha 366  
 Ñeyyapariyantika 297

## TH

Thānavāda 284  
 Thānāthāna 453  
 Thitatta 215

## D

Daṇṣādhīpāta 455

## T

Takkapariyāhata 361  
 Takkahetu 388  
 Takkāsaya 465  
 Taggaruka 110  
 Tacasāra 69  
 Taccarita 110  
 Taccha 205  
 Tajjā manoviññānadhātu 23, 291  
 Tatukā 256  
 Tanhankara 465  
 Tanhā 42, °gaddula 42, °jāla 42,  
 °dhipanna 159, °nusata 159,  
 °paccayā 228, °vicaritaṇ, attha  
 sataṇ 161  
 Tatravattaka 345  
 Tathamana 191  
 Tathāgata, *description of the word*  
 178 fl, °bala 268, °seyyā 407  
 Tathāgato param maranā 243 4  
 Tathiva 361, 368  
 Tadangasanti 203  
 Tadadhimutta 110, 263

Tadekattha 101 2 3  
 Tandiyana 409  
 Tandī 409  
 Tanninna 110, 262  
 Tapogugucchā 367  
 Tappatibhāga 104  
 Tappabbhāra 110, 262  
 Tappona 110, 262  
 Tammaya 312 3  
 Tassanthuta 104  
 Tādī 216, 245  
 Tālavatthukata 170  
 Tāsī 323  
 Tikkhapaññā 232  
 Titthabhadantika 430  
 Tinukkūpama 31, 33  
 Tinnāvi 245  
 Titikkhati 348  
 Titthāyatana 163  
 Tīmingala 300  
 Tiracchānakathā, battiṇsa 393  
 Tiracchānavijjā 402  
 Tīlakāhatagatta 249  
 Tīvidhakalyāna 132  
 Tīśahassī mahāśahassī 382  
 Tucchato 170  
 Tumo 363  
 Tuvataka 315  
 Tejana 445  
 Tedhātuka 219, 306

## TH

Thandilaseyyā 431  
 Thaddha 253, 281, 416  
 Thambha 63, 64, 281, 405  
 Thambhayitvā 287  
 Thāmagata 95, 242  
 Thānavato 453  
 Thīna 433  
 Thīnamiddha 62  
 Thiyitatta 433  
 Thunanti 361  
 Thullakumārī 451  
 Thusodaka 431  
 Theta 325, 447

## D

Dakkhāmī 158  
 Danda 423, °parāyana 249  
 °pasuta 351  
 Dattī 431  
 Dadhivāhana 25  
 Dantabhūmi 348

- Daratha 64  
 Davakamma 412  
 Dasapada 410  
 Davāya 343 5  
 Dasabaladhāri 293  
 Dasalakkhana samannāgata 332  
 Dahanti 284, 361  
 Daheyya 364  
 Ditthato na maññati 259  
 Ditthadhammika 296, 423  
 Ditthasaṇḍandanā 372  
 Ditthasuddhi 216, 240  
 Ditthi 145 6, °kantāra 162, °anu  
 saya 101, °gata 162, °gahana  
 162, 263, °vipphandita 162,  
 °visūkāyika 162, °vyasana 78  
 °niṇṇhānakkhanti 388, °nivesa  
 204, °paribbasāna 360 1, 365,  
 °medhaga 239  
 Dibbacakkhu 158 ^  
 Disāvātika 218  
 Dighacārikā 390  
 Dipankara 465  
 Dukkha, *description of* 71  
 Dutthulla 261 2  
 Dunnijjhāpaya 370  
 Dunnimmadaya 104-5  
 Dunnīta 286  
 Duppatara 104 5  
 Duppariccaja 104-5  
 Duppasādaya 370  
 Duppahāya 104  
 Duppekkhiya 370  
 Dubbinaya 370  
 Dubbinivethaya 104-5  
 Dubbītivatta 104 5  
 Dubbutthāpaya 106  
 Dummejjha 428  
 Durāsada 425  
 Durutta 286  
 Duruddhara 106  
 Duropita 286  
 Dussamutthāpaya 106  
 Dussamuddhara 106  
 Dvayaṇḍvayasamāpatṭi 262  
 Dvākāra 298, 383  
 Dvedhāpatha 429  
 Dvelhaka 429
- DH
- Dhajaggaparitta 383  
 Dhatarattha 154  
 Dhamatī 453 4  
 Dhammacchāriya 111
- Dhammabhūta 295, °maya 385,  
 °rasa 267, °vinaya 146-7,  
 °sudhammatā 385, °senāpatī  
 450  
 Dhātudhīra 157  
 Dhāranatā 52  
 Dhikkatapāpa 156  
 Dhuta 258  
 Dhutanga 196  
 Dhurasampaggāha 409  
 Dhota 258  
 Dhona 205 6, 212, 258  
 Dhovana 392
- N
- Nakkhattavijjā 402  
 Nagaravaddhakī 124  
 Natthikhīla 190  
 Nadanta (*a compound*) 446  
 Nantaka 335  
 Nanda mānavaka 12  
 Nandimitta 394  
 Nandirāga 38  
 Nandūpasevana 96  
 Namuci 233  
 Nājjheti 435  
 Nātaka 411  
 Nānattakathā 394  
 Nānattasaññā 99, 100  
 Nābhigijjhati 346  
 Nābhijappeyya 395  
 Nābhīhaṇṣati 346  
 Nāmarūpapaccayā 228  
 Nikatī 207, 410  
 Nikanti 41  
 Nikāmanā 41  
 Nikāmeti 109, 320  
 Nikiraṇā 207, 410  
 Niketasārī 310  
 Nikkama 408  
 Nikkhamitāsā 426  
 Niggayhavādī 467  
 Niccharatī 438  
 Nicchāta 171  
 Nijjṇṇsanatā 397  
 Nijjhāpetā 293  
 Nijjhāyati 158, 274  
 Nitthā 353, °parāyana 352  
 Nitthuriya 436  
 Nidda 94  
 Nittāretī 439  
 Nittinna 282  
 Niddesa 3  
 Niddhum 213

Niddhota 258  
 Nidhānavatī 327, 449  
 Ninnādi 438  
 Ninnatā, atthassa 295  
 Nindhātapāpaka 177  
 Nippesikatā 397  
 Nibbujja 348  
 Nibbidāya 304  
 Nibbisaṇ 349  
 Nibbethiya 285 9  
 Nibbedhikapañña 232  
 Nibbedhikā 144  
 Nimittaggāhī 390, 392  
 Nimmānaratī 155  
 Niyāmāvakkantī 367  
 Niyogavacana 18  
 Niraggala 85, 87  
 Nirankatvā 405  
 Niratta 212, 350, 375  
 Nirayapālā, *discussion about* 424  
 Nirassajantī 220  
 Nirassatī 204 5  
 Nirāsattī 333  
 Nirutti 3, 340 1  
 Nirupadhī 104  
 Nirodhatanhā 41  
 Nillopaṇ haratī 270  
 Nivāttha 192, 284  
 Nivissavādī 369, 370  
 Nivuta 95  
 Nivuta 273  
 Nisankatī 436  
 Nisajjādosā, *cha* 309  
 Nissattha 172  
 Nissayanā 349  
 Nissayeyya 240  
 Nissarana 342, °pañña 464  
 Nītattha 7, 287, 297  
 Nekkhammaratī 440  
 Nemittikatā 397  
 Neyya, attha 7, 287, 297, 387  
 Nesajjikanga 196  
 Nelanga 326, 449  
 Nelā 326, 449

## P

Pakappita 367  
 Pakāsana 4  
 Pakuppasanti 204  
 Pakubbamāna 192  
 Pakkhandikā 414  
 Pakkhaḥata 217  
 Pakkhepabandhana 354  
 Pagāha 92, 96

Paggāha 470 1  
 Pangacīra 411  
 Paccakkhātī 335  
 Paccatta 368  
 Paccayika 325, 447  
 Paccaya 352  
 Paccāghātita 191, 427  
 Paccāhata 190, 427  
 Pacceti 241 2 5, 306  
 Pajappanātā 109  
 Pajappe 367  
 Pajā 299  
 Pajāna 361  
 Pajjaraka 414  
 Pañcangavippahīna 87  
 Pañcavokārabhava 45  
 Pañcasikha 373  
 Paññatti-paramatthiya 151  
 Paññā, *various* 230 *ff*  
 Paññāvimutta 313  
 Paññindriya 156  
 Patikantakata 288  
 Patikujjenta 255  
 Patikkosaṇ 360  
 Patighasañña 99, 100  
 Patighasamphassa 168, 333  
 Patighāta 321  
 Paticcasaṃuppāda, *description of*  
 222 *ff*  
 Paticchitāse 242  
 Patipadā 65, anuloma° 65, apac  
 camika° 65, anavattha° 65,  
 attattha° 65, dhammānudham  
 ma° 65  
 Patipurisa 288  
 Patibandhu 40.  
 Patibhaji 266  
 Patibhāna 198, 211.  
 Patibhānavā 339, 340  
 Patibhāyati 340 1  
 Patimalla 421  
 Patilomavutti 114  
 Pativajjā, *v* 421, 465  
 Pativāpetvā 433  
 Patividdhākuppa 85  
 Pativirodha 321 2  
 Pativisesa 285  
 Patīsankhā yoniso 461  
 Patīsambhūda 340  
 Patīsanyuyeyya 308  
 Patīsallānasāruppa 267  
 Patīsallānārāma 405  
 Patīsūra 288  
 Patisenikattā 288  
 Patisenikara 234, 288



- Patissati 52  
 Patihankhāmi 344  
 Patthapeti 263  
 Paṇḍahatī 109, 321  
 Paṇḍhāya 336  
 Paṇḍhisampanna 440  
 Pandaka 451  
 Pandara 22  
 Pataratī 54  
 Patareyya 81  
 Patāreti 439  
 Patitthiyatī 286  
 Patiyatatta 465  
 Patilīna 334, °cara 255  
 Pativattenta 255  
 Patissata 464  
 Pattālhaka 411  
 Pattunnacivara 330  
 Patthaddha 281  
 Patthiya 371  
 Padatthāna 388  
 Padatthutī 20  
 Panunna 55, °paccekasacca 88  
 Panta 267, 446  
 Pannaddhaja 86, 87  
 Pannabhāra 86, 87, 371  
 Pannasira 37  
 Papañcasankhā 357-8, 374  
 Pabhanguto 169  
 Pabhava 154, 351  
 Pabbavikā 153  
 Pabbhāvita 154  
 Pamāya 364  
 Payirupāsati 452  
 Payojukā 153  
 Parato 169, °ghosa 191  
 Paradharmika 455  
 Paraneyya 368 9  
 Parapaccaya 369  
 Parapatibaddhagū 369  
 Parapattiya 369  
 Parappavāda 239  
 Paramapurisa 89  
 Paramappattipatta 89  
 Paramavodānappatta 104  
 Paramussadagata 323  
 Paravicchandana 366  
 Paravicchindana 205  
 Parāmattha 95, 193  
 Parāyana 427  
 Parikkissati 277 9  
 Parikelanā 413  
 Parikkhatatā 420  
 Parikkhattiya 420  
 Parikkhipanti 284  
 Parikkhepabandhana 354  
 Pariggaha 55, 251  
 Pariggahita 16, 161  
 Paricchādanā 207, 410  
 Parijñhāyana 254  
 Parinā 83, nāta°, tīrana°,  
 pahāna° 83  
 Parinīyeyya 85, 229  
 Paritassanā 459  
 Parittāsī 323  
 Paridhaṇṣati 28, 29  
 Paripatanti 28, 29  
 Paripanthē tittthati 271  
 Paripāṭiyamāna 164  
 Pariplava 445  
 Pariphandamāna 157  
 Paribbasāna 239  
 Pariyantakata 161  
 Pariyantacārī 455  
 Pariyantavati 327, 450  
 Pariyādinnaṇṇa 159, 262  
 Pariyāputa 269  
 Pariyāyabhattabhojana 431  
 Pariyutthāna 41, 262, 429  
 Pariyonāha 433  
 Parisaṭṭha 420  
 Parisappanā 429  
 Parissaya 60, 65, 444  
 Pariharana 207, 410  
 Parihārapatha 410  
 Parihāriya 460  
 Pareta 274  
 Pajjhāyati 274  
 Palāpa 254  
 Palālapīṭhaka 279  
 Palālapuñja 98  
 Palāsa 63, 64  
 Palikkhañña, *abs* 457  
 Paligijjhati 55  
 Paligedha 38  
 Palighaparivattika 279  
 Palipa 275, 434, °palipanna 106  
 Palibajjhati 55  
 Palibuddha 95, 109  
 Palibodhā (*various*) 251, 434  
 Palokato 169  
 Palokadhamma 152  
 Pavattā 295, 467  
 Pavasaṇ 366  
 Pavādiyāse 361  
 Pavimuttvā 205  
 Pavitakka 289  
 Pavivitta 281  
 Pavivekakathā 331  
 Pavivekaratī 440

Pasākhakāla 248  
 Pasādacakkhu 157  
 Passavatī 339  
 Pahassamāna 362  
 Pahārāda 373  
 Pahāsa 21  
 Pahūta 351  
 Pahotī 353  
 Pāgabbhūya 337  
 Pātibhoga 335  
 Pātimokkhasaṅgavaṇa 405  
 Pānāgāra 451  
 Pānātipāta, *description of* 115  
 Pānissara 391  
 Pāpanikā 335  
 Pāmokkhaṇ 125, 194  
 Pāragū 83, °abhiññā°, °pariññā°,  
 °pahāna°, °bhāvanā° 83  
 Pāribhattatā 401  
 Pāṇisajja 285  
 Pāramippatta 84  
 Pāvacaṇa 145 7  
 Pāvadaṇī 198 9  
 Pāvā, *v* 194, 362  
 Pītakasampadāya 388  
 Pīṇa patipīṇaḍa 403  
 Pīṇapātukāṇa 195  
 Pīyappahūta 352  
 Pīsunā vācā 117, 326  
 Pīhanā 41  
 Pīhayamāna 17  
 Pīthamaddikāṭṭā 401  
 Pīti sukha 128 9, 130 6  
 Pūcchaññikāṭṭā 41  
 Pūthujjana, *description of* 272  
 Pūthujjā 365, 370  
 Pūthupaññā 230  
 Pūthusa 363  
 Pūnabbhava 159, 160  
 Pūbbāpare 281  
 Pūbbāsava 370  
 Pūrā bhedā 319, 320  
 Pūrisadhorayha 293  
 Pūrisāsabha 293  
 Pūrekkhata 320  
 Pūrekkharāna 311, 369  
 Pūgamajjhagata 27  
 Pūtimutta 335  
 Pūranakathānaya 446  
 Pekkha 391  
 Pekkhatāṇ 250  
 Pekkhaṇa 458  
 Pekkhetā 294  
 Peta 253, °seyyā 407  
 Pettika 453

Pesikāla 248  
 Ponkhānuponkhaṇ 79  
 Pori 327, 449

## PH

Phandantī 164  
 Pharusā vācā 117 8, 326  
 Phaladāna 400  
 Phassayissāmi 198  
 Phassāyatana 230, 341  
 Phassesi 440  
 Phārusakapāna 396  
 Phussatīla 219  
 Phussatela 219  
 Phussabeluvalatthi 216  
 Photayitvā 370

## B

Bandhu 55  
 Balisamaṇsika 279  
 Balagga 392  
 Bala, pañca 56, 57  
 Balikata vāda 364  
 Balīyanti 55  
 Bindu (*sound*) 438  
 Bilaggāha 205  
 Bilangathāhika 278  
 Bījanīhāra 416  
 Buddha, *description of* 441,  
 °cakkhu 158, 383, °dhammā,  
 °cha 268, °muni 359, °subodhi  
 385, °anussati 35  
 Bojjhangaparitta 383  
 Bojjhangā, satta 67  
 Byantīkatvā 81  
 Byappathayo 446  
 Byāruddha 426  
 Bīahmakāyika 155  
 Brahmajālavannanā 316  
 Brahmassara 439  
 Brūhetā 405

## BH

Bhagandalā 61  
 Bhagavantu, *formation, etc., of*  
 264 ff  
 Bhangabyā 154  
 Bhandanakāraka 262  
 Bhaddakarattapariyāya 320, 455  
 Bhabbābhabba 298  
 Bhava 353-5 8, °tajjita 358,  
 °tanhā 41, °netti 39, °paccayā  
 228, °pariyanta 91, °rāga 103,  
 °sātabaddha 105

Bhavanan 427  
 Bhavābhava 157 9, 241, 359  
 Bhavāya 349  
 Bhavāpanita 366  
 Bhassakāra 262  
 Bhākutika bhākutiko 336  
 Bhākutiya 336  
 Bhāratayuddha 393, 449  
 Bhāvita 349, °kāya 267  
 Bhikkhu, *description of* 200  
 Bisi, pañcavidhā 256  
 Bhuṇissa 282  
 Bhuttavamitaka 345  
 Bhūtamana 191  
 Bhūtiya 416  
 Bhūripaṇṇa 230  
 Bherava 395  
 Bhesmā 425

## M\*

Makkha 63, 64  
 Magayamāna 274  
 Maggakkhāyī 108  
 Manku 274  
 Macca 11  
 Maccutara 435  
 Maccupareta 250  
 Maccumukha 156  
 Macchera 63, 64  
 Majja 353  
 Majjhantikatthera 328  
 Mañju (*sound*) 438  
 Maññanā, *various* 253  
 Maññita 260  
 Mandanāya 344 5  
 Mattikākundala 489  
 Mada 63, 64, 344-5  
 Madhupāna 396  
 Madhumeha 61  
 Manesikā 411  
 Manopadosikā 154  
 Manomunī 177  
 Manovileka 324, 429  
 Mantabhānī 321  
 Mantāya 374  
 Mamattā, dve 160  
 Mamāyita 160 1  
 Marīyādakata 160  
 Mahaggata 457  
 Mahā-Kaccāna 308, 320  
 Mahārajakkha 298, 383  
 Mahāludda 426  
 Mahāvīyūha 315  
 Mahāvedalla 385  
 Mahāsamaya 315, 372

Mahindavīci 395  
 Maṇṣacakkhu 158  
 Maṇṣapesūpamā 31, 33  
 Māgandīya 304 7 9  
 Māna 207 8 fl  
 Mānasa, *various meanings of* 289, 290  
 Māmaka 251  
 Māyā 63, 64, 206 7  
 Māra 457, °dhītaro 303, °nivāpa 457, °pāsa 42, °balisa 42, °visaya 42, °senā 234  
 Mārisa 261  
 Migapakkha 416, °pāthaka 416  
 Micchatta 163  
 Micchādittā, dasavattukā 162, 243  
 Micchāpatha 163  
 Micchāmāna 209  
 Mithu 361, 284  
 Middha 433  
 Mukhakulāna vikulāna 322  
 Mukhacāhikā 411  
 Mukhadendimaka 411  
 Mukhabheriya 411, °bherulaka 411, °valimaka 411, °sambhā-vita 336, °ālambara 411  
 Mukhālepa, *how to make* 412  
 Muggasūpyatā 401  
 Mucchā 38  
 Muta 45, 239, 240, °matta 347, °rūpa 313, °suddhika 219  
 Muttācāra 430  
 Muttāvi 245  
 Mudindriya 298  
 Mussati 270  
 Mussate 263  
 Muni 177, 187, agāra°, anagāra°, sekkha°, pacceka° 177  
 Musāvāda, *description of* 116, 446  
 Mūladeva 393  
 Mekhalā, *formation of the word* 266  
 Meghamāla 393  
 Mendapatha 280  
 Mettaparitta 383  
 Metti 457  
 Metteyya 261  
 Medhaga 364, 423  
 Medhankara 465  
 Meraya, *description of* 353  
 Mokkha 125, 291  
 Mokkhacikā 411  
 Mocapāna 396  
 Mona 175, °patta 176

Moneyyāni, tīni 176-7  
 Morapanitta 383  
 Mosavajja 275  
 Mohanasmiṃ 92  
 Mohaniya 347

## Y

Yakkha 358, °saṃyutta 372  
 Yata 465, °cārī 460  
 Yatatta 465  
 Yatvādhikaraṇaṃ 390  
 Yathāvajja 411  
 Yathāsanthatika 196  
 Yasa 106  
 Yācitakūpama 32, 33  
 Yāthāva 205, 361, °mana 191  
 Yāpanāya 344  
 Yugaggāha 291  
 Yugandhara 375  
 Yogakkhemakāma 257  
 Yogi 470

## R

Rakhasā 61  
 Rajojalladhara 431  
 Ratanaparitta 383  
 Rattikhitta 386  
 Rathaka 411  
 Randham eṣi 285  
 Rasa, *description of* 343  
 Rasagga 343  
 Rāgarāgi 236  
 Rājakhādāya 288  
 Rāhumukha 278  
 Ratta 281, 443, °to 170, °pesuna 432, °āsana 454  
 Rissamāna 279  
 Ruppapā 29  
 Rusita 460  
 Rūpa, *description of* 12 fl, °tanhā 41, °dhātu 43, 44, 309, nimitta nikketa visāra vimibaddha 310, °patitthaṃ 96, °raja 469, °rāga 103, °saññā 99, °sammudita 347, °ārāma 347  
 Rūpāvacarā 16  
 Rūpūpāya 95  
 Rogato 169  
 Rogā, *various* 60, 61  
 Rohanavāci 395  
 Rohitamacca 216

## L

Lakkhanapāthakā 415  
 Lakkhanavādā 284

Laggita 95, 106 9, 110  
 Langi 429  
 Lacchatu 453  
 Lapakalapako 336  
 Lapanā 397, 419  
 Lapā 253, 416  
 Lapeyya 417  
 Lambila 343  
 Lahuso 149, 150  
 Lābhakamyā 342  
 Lābhamacchariya 111, 112  
 Lālappa 255  
 Lālappataṃ 250  
 Lāsa 411  
 Luttavācatā 420  
 Līna 433  
 Lulita 457  
 Lenagata 84  
 Lokakkhāyikā 394  
 Lokadhamma 253, °garuka 419  
 Lokadhātu 382  
 Lokāyata 394  
 Lomahaṃsa 69  
 Loluppa 40

## V

Vagguvada 438  
 Vankaka 411  
 Vacisankhāra 177  
 Vacisattha 275  
 Vajjun 350  
 Vañcanā 410  
 Vattapariyanta 91  
 Vannapokkharatā 198, 211, 324  
 Vannamacchariya 111, 113  
 Vannahāriya 285  
 Vatasuddhika 217  
 Vatthuvijjā 401  
 Vadāna 364 8  
 Vadhakato 170  
 Vana 39, °pattha 98, 267  
 Vanatha 39  
 Vambhayita 368  
 Vambhita 465  
 Vambheti 464  
 Vammika 93  
 Vayokhandha 374  
 Vavassaggattha 271  
 Vasaladhamma 261  
 Vasippatta 84  
 Vasibhāva 441  
 Vassita 416  
 Vahacchinna 274  
 Vaṇsa 392, °patha 280  
 Vācāyata 321

- Vāreyya 416  
 Vālavedhūrūpa 301  
 Vīkatthā 201  
 Vīkatthī 324  
 Vīkasitā 441  
 Vīkālavīsikhācariyā 354  
 Vīkopenṭi 370  
 Vīkkhepagata 242  
 Vīggayha 308, 360  
 Vīghāta 261, °pakkhika 440  
 Vīcayabahula 458  
 Vīcāra 127 8, 131  
 Vīcīkicchā 63  
 Vījanavāta 267  
 Vījgucchanta 443  
 Vījgucchamāna 454  
 Vījṭāvi 348  
 Vījjāthāna 198, 211  
 Vīññānadhātu 310  
 Vīññānapaccayā 227  
 Vītakka 127 8, 131, °carita 384  
 Vītacchikā 61  
 Vītandasallāpa 394  
 Vīdhametī 28  
 Vīdhā 307, 348  
 Vīdhūpetī 89  
 Vīniggaha 470  
 Vīmghāti 285  
 Vīmucchaya 305, 353, 362 4  
 Vīmīdhāya khantiṃ 277  
 Vīmipāta 381  
 Vīmībaddha 95, 106, 242  
 Vīrūlhaka 154  
 Vīpaṭṭha 421  
 Vīparāvatta 289, 311  
 Vīparināmasankī 163  
 Vīpariyasagāha 163  
 Vīpallāsagāha 163  
 Vīppatisāra 324  
 Vīppalāpa 255  
 Vīppalugga 234  
 Vīppalujjanato 28, 29  
 Vīpphandamāna 158  
 Vībāndha 235  
 Vībhajana 4  
 Vībhaṇa 353 8, 349, °tanhā 41  
 Vībhūta 164, 356, °vīhāi 458, °saññī 356  
 Vībhusanāya 344 5  
 Vībhoti 356-7  
 Vībhhantaka 272  
 Vīmariyādikata 172  
 Vīmānadassī 362  
 Vīmāneti 362  
 Vīmutta 333, ariyā° 84, °ñāna dassana 333, 373, °ñānadassa nakkhandha 90, °rasa 267  
 Vīmokkhantika 269, 443  
 Vīmokkhā, attha 267  
 Vīyattesu 241  
 Vīyārambhā 436  
 Vīraddha 364 5  
 Vīrandha 286  
 Vīrāgaratta 236 8  
 Vīrādhayitvā 366  
 Vīriyasamādāna, *fourfold* 196  
 Vīriyārambha 408, °kathā 332  
 Vīruta 413  
 Vīrūpakkha 154  
 Vīlūna 249  
 Vīvarana 4  
 Vīvicca 125 6  
 Vīvitta 97 9, 100, 311  
 Vīveka 97, °ja 128, °dassī 333  
 Vīsankhāragata 104  
 Vīsajjan 370  
 Vīsāññasaññī 356  
 Vīsātā 39  
 Vīsattā 94, 95  
 Vīsattikā 42, 53, 349  
 Vīsama 109, 115, 308, 421  
 Vīsamalobha 41  
 Vīsamūlā 43  
 Vīsāṇyutta 86, 87  
 Vīsāṇvādikā 43  
 Vīsākha 222  
 Vīsīneti 89  
 Vīsuddhimagge 405  
 Vīssettha 193  
 Vīsīnikatvā 289  
 Vīsīnibhūtā 232 4  
 Vīsūkādassana 393  
 Vīsūcīkā 414  
 Vīsatttha (*sound*) 438  
 Vīhīṇsūparatī 344 5  
 Vīmāṇsā 221, °nucarita 361  
 Vīvadātā 361  
 Vūtthavāsa 85, 213  
 Vūpakatthakāya 104  
 Vūsitavā 89  
 Vūpakattha 104  
 Vekataka 431  
 Vetāla 391  
 Vedagū 221 2, 312, 363  
 Vedanāpaccayā 228  
 Vedalla (*division*) 270  
 Vedehi 220 1  
 Vedhamāna 158  
 Venateyya 300

Vemajjha 319  
 Vemāna 434  
 Veyyākaraṇa (*division*) 270  
 Veyyābādhika 463  
 Veviccha 42, 113, 432  
 Vesamma 151  
 Vesāraṇṇa, catu 268  
 Vesiyagocara 451  
 Vessantara 120  
 Velāma 120  
 Vokkamma 337  
 Vocchādānā 207, 410  
 Vodāna 287, °dassī 234  
 Vodānatthapucchā 373  
 Vobhindanta 301  
 Vosānagata 84  
 Vosāpeti 428  
 Vyantīkaroti 170  
 Vyappatha 114, 263  
 Vyasānā (*various*) 78, 254  
 Vyāpajjanā 322  
 Vyāpajjati 286  
 Vyāpatti 322  
 Vyāpāda 118  
 Vyāruddha 428

S

Sakāyana 364 8  
 Sakkaccakāri 188, 406  
 Sakkāya 167, °ditthi 162, 20fold  
 242, °samudaya 167  
 Sakkhīdhamma 376, 422  
 Sakkhiputtha 275  
 Sankunnāparikha 85, 87  
 Sakyaputtiya 192  
 Sakhilavācatā 420  
 Sankāsānā 4  
 Sankuttisu 430  
 Sankupatha 280  
 Sankhaṇ 370  
 Sankhamundika 278  
 Sankhātā 442  
 Sankhāra, *various meanings of*  
 222 3, °paccayā 225, °dukkha  
 77  
 Sanga 38, 220  
 Saccasandha 325, 447  
 Sacchikā paññatti 269, 443  
 Sajjaṇ 370  
 Saññāsāññi 356  
 Saññāsatta 220  
 Saññāṇ paññā 172  
 Saññā, *various* 173, nekkhamma°  
 174, °bhava 44

Saññābhāvanā, dasa 268  
 Satha 420  
 Sanha 339, 340  
 Satī 52, °patthāna 45, 47, 48, 49,  
 °sampajañña 188  
 Sato 45, 48, 80, 140  
 Satta 26, 94, 95  
 Sattisūlūpamā 32  
 Sattu 396  
 Sadatthagaruṇa 405  
 Sadvelhaka 355  
 Santānaṇ, viriyassa 197  
 Santikāya 410  
 Santutthikathā 329  
 Santusitatta 90  
 Santhava 40  
 Sanditthi 361, °rāga 363  
 Sandeha 92  
 Sandhātā 326, 448  
 Sandhu samala sankatīre 274  
 Sandhuṇ chindati 270  
 Sandhūpeti 89  
 Sandhota 258  
 Sannidhi, *various* 403  
 Sapadānacārikanga 195  
 Sapaṇibhanda 413  
 Sappātihāriya 355  
 Sabbacāga pariccāga santhita 323  
 Sabbāññuno, pañca 386  
 Sabbāññutañña, *description of*  
 386  
 Sabbadhisama 436  
 Sabbasankhārasamatha 82  
 Sabbūpadhipatimissagga 82°  
 Samagga 256, °nandī 326, 448,  
 °ārāma 326, 448  
 Samajjābhūcarana 354  
 Samanamundikāputta 217  
 Samatittika 444  
 Samatta 192 3  
 Samathanimitta 470  
 Samantacakkhu 158, 387  
 Samannāneti 108, 320  
 Samavayasatthesana 88  
 Samaṇ 308, 421  
 Samādahe 470  
 Samādhikkhandha 90  
 Samādhija 136  
 Samāya 365  
 Samitatta 80  
 Samitaṇ 79  
 Samukkācanā 420  
 Samuccayagāha 205  
 Samunnahanā 419  
 Samullapanā 419

- Samullāpasasagga 332  
 Samekkhāyana 458  
 Samecca 222 9  
 Sameta 356  
 Samohita 274  
 Sampaggāha 211  
 Sampajāna 140, °musā 275 6  
 Sampayātave 289  
 Samparāya 247, 352, °yika 202, 296, 423  
 Sampavedhamāna 159  
 Sampasādāna 134  
 Sampahaṇṣatī 469, 470  
 Sampha 447  
 Samphandamāna 158  
 Samphappalāpa 117 8, 327  
 Samphassa, *various* 167  
 Sambodhiratī 440  
 Sambhañjana-paḷḷhañjana 323  
 Sambhatta 336  
 Sambhogasasagga 332  
 Sammappadhānā, cattāro 66  
 Sammānana 192  
 Sammāparibbājaniya 315 6  
 Sammāsambuddha, *description of* 185-6  
 Sammutisanti 203 4  
 Sayaṇ patibhāna 361  
 Sayambhū 441  
 Sarana 352, °nkara 465, °gata 84  
 Sarasankappa 67  
 Sarasaparittatā 148, 152  
 Salākāhattha 411  
 Salāyatanaṇṇapaccayā 228  
 Sallakattīya 416 °  
 Sallato 169  
 Sallapanā 419  
 Sallāni, satta 187  
 Sallekha 342  
 Savacaniya 423  
 Savanasasagga 332  
 Savighāta 304  
 Savilekha 355  
 Sasambhāracakkhu 157  
 Sassata 193, 251  
 Sassatisamaṇ 251  
 Sassamanabrāhmaṇī 299  
 Sahabhū 153  
 Sahitaṇ me 80, 288, 311  
 Saṇvaro silaṇ 123-5  
 Saṇvijita 423  
 Saṇvedhita 367  
 Saṇsattha 24  
 Sācariyaka 67  
 Sātheyya 63, 64, 420  
 Sāta 355, °asāta 353  
 Sātaccakāri 188, 406  
 Sātiyesu 339  
 Sāntevāsika 67  
 Sāpadesaṇ 327, 450  
 Sāratta 262  
 Sāriputta 300  
 Sārāgo, cittassa 38  
 Sālākiya 416  
 Sālukapāna 396  
 Sālohita 258, 443  
 Sāhasa 433  
 Singī 416  
 Sīnānadāna 400  
 Sippāyatana 198, 211  
 Sībhani 38  
 Sīrasapa 37, 462  
 Sīlokapatisaṇyutta 418  
 Sītāharana 449  
 Sīlantarā 375  
 Sīmakata 160  
 Sīmātiga 236  
 Silakkhandha 90  
 Silabbataparāmāsa 101  
 Silavatāni 194  
 Silavyasana 78  
 Sīhaseyyā 407  
 Suññatā 168, 334  
 Sutasuddhika 217  
 Sutta, *description of* 269  
 Sundarī 192  
 Supannasanyutta 372  
 Supina, *description on* 414  
 Supinakūpamā 32, 33  
 Subhavādā 284  
 Surā, *description of* 353  
 Susukābhaya 396  
 Sussūsanti 114, 439  
 Sūrakathā 394  
 Setaketu 445  
 Senābyūha 392  
 Selanta 446  
 Soceyyā, tayo 122  
 Soppa 433  
 Sobhanagaraka 392  
 Soreyya-setthiputta 12  
 Svākāra 298, 383  
 Svātivatta 204  
  
 H  
 Hatthapajjotikā 278  
 Hatthāvalekhano 430  
 Hatthivatika 217

Hadava 22	हरद 26
Hanusañcopana 322	हनुसा 402
Hammīya 197	Hināva āvattitvā 271
Hassaṇ 406	Hivamāni 433
Hassatī 287	Hileva 155
Hāḍakāṇi 308	Huraṇ 242
Hāsapaññā 231	Hetuvāda 284

*Way of climbing mountains, 280 fl*



*Printed in Great Britain*  
*by*  
*Billing and Sons Ltd , Guildford and Esher*